

## 二〇一二年夏季訓練

主題：小申言者書結晶讀經

### 標語

神在祂的經綸裏對以色列愛的懲治，  
對以色列行政的對付，並對列國的審判，  
結果帶進作神經綸中心與普及之基督的顯現，  
以帶進國度，就是復興的時代。

我們這些在基督裏的信徒，是基督身體上的肢體，  
作三一神的生機體；我們應當渴慕作得勝者，  
大能者，照著調和的靈行動，而擴大基督的顯現，  
好與基督一同回來，  
在哈米吉頓之戰中對付敵基督，  
並在千年國裏與基督一同作王。

召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，乃是神的居所—  
神在此能得著滿足和安息，並在其中生活行動，  
以成就祂的意願，滿足祂心裏的渴望，  
完成祂永遠的經綸，終極完成祂永遠的目標新耶路撒冷，  
使祂得著永遠的彰顯。

我們藉著今時代的職事，  
達到神永遠經綸之神聖啟示的最高峰，  
過神人的生活，並按照神牧養人，  
以建造召會作神的家，就是神與人相互的住處，  
就能活在人類歷史中的神聖歷史裏，  
而進入新的復興，以結束這個世代。

## 2012 Summer Training

**General Subject: Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets**

### **Banners**

**God's economy in His loving chastisement of Israel,  
in His governmental dealing with Israel, and in His judgment upon the nations  
issues in the manifestation of Christ as the centrality and universality in God's economy  
to bring in the kingdom, the age of restoration.**

**We believers in Christ are members of the Body of Christ  
as the organism of the Triune God, and we should aspire to be the overcomers,  
the mighty ones, who will enlarge the manifestation of Christ  
by walking according to the mingled Spirit, who will return with Christ  
to deal with Antichrist at the battle of Armageddon,  
and who will be His co-kings in the millennium.**

**The church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house,  
is the dwelling place of God—the place where God can have His satisfaction and rest  
and where God lives and moves to accomplish His will, to satisfy the desire of His heart,  
and to carry out His eternal economy to consummate the New Jerusalem  
as His eternal goal for His eternal expression.**

**We can live in the divine history within human history and enter into a new revival  
to end this age by arriving at the highest peak of the divine revelation  
of the eternal economy of God through the ministry of the age,  
by living the life of a God-man, and by shepherding people according to God  
for the building up of the church as the house of God,  
the mutual abode of God and man.**

## 篇題

- 第一篇 基督的中心與普及，以及神與祂的子民  
聯結為宇宙夫婦
- 第二篇 以色列的復興—藉著神的愛而在生命裏被變化
- 第三篇 三個含示基督的點
- 第四篇 約珥書的中心思想  
及其四種蝗蟲控制的豫言
- 第五篇 從神的經綸看宇宙的歷史—  
人類歷史裏的神聖歷史
- 第六篇 大能者的降臨
- 第七篇 基督作為真大衛，回來復興祂的國
- 第八篇 更大的約拿
- 第九篇 基督從太初而出
- 第十篇 耶和華殿的建造
- 第十一篇 為著主第二次來臨和世代的終結，  
經歷瑪拉基書裏醫治的基督
- 第十二篇 小申言者書中所啟示的復興

## Contents

- Message 1: The Centrality and Universality of Christ  
and the Union of God and His People to Be a Universal Couple**
- Message 2: The Restoration of Israel—Transformation in Life by God's Love**
- Message 3: Three Implications concerning Christ**
- Message 4: The Central Thought of the Book of Joel  
with Its Controlling Prophecy of Four Kinds of Locusts**
- Message 5: The Universal History according to God's Economy—  
the Divine History within the Human History**
- Message 6: The Descent of the Mighty Ones**
- Message 7: Christ Coming Back**
- Message 8: The Greater Jonah**
- Message 9: Christ's “Goings Forth” from the Days of Eternity**
- Message 10: The Building of the House of Jehovah**
- Message 11: Experiencing the Healing Christ in Malachi for the Lord's  
Second Coming and the Consummation of the Age**
- Message 12: The Revival Revealed in the Minor Prophets**

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練標語詩歌

## 標語一

D 大調

4/4

D G A D

1 2 | 3 3 3 2 1 - | 0 4 4 4 3 2 | 3 3 2 1 |

神在祂的經綸裏 對以色列愛的懲

A D G A

2 - - 1 2 | 3 . 2 1 3 | 4 - 4 3 | 2 - - - | 0 5 6 7 |

治，對以色列行政的對付，並對列

Bm G D Bm

1 - 1 7 | 7 6 - - | 5 5 5 5 5 4 3 | 2 1 - 2 3 |

國的審判，結果帶進作神經綸中心

Em D A D A

4 4 4 3 2 | 3 - 2 . 1 | 1 - - - | 0 - 5 5 4 3 |

與普及之基督的顯現，結果帶進

D A/C# Em Bm

5 . 3 3 5 | 5 . 2 2 3 | 4 . 4 3 3 2 1 |

作神經綸中心與普及之基督的顯

Asus D A/C#

2 - 5 5 4 3 | 5 . 3 3 5 | 5 . 2 2 . 3 |

現，以帶進國度，帶進國度，就

Em D/F# G D/F# Em Asus D

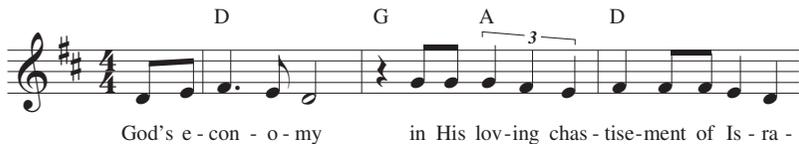
4 3 4 3 1 . 3 | 4 . 3 1 2 3 | 4 3 4 3 2 . 1 | 1 - - ||

是復興的時代，就是復興的時代。

# 2012 Summer Training Banner Songs

## Banner 1

D G A D



God's e-con-o-my in His lov-ing chas-tise-ment of Is-ra-

5 A D G A



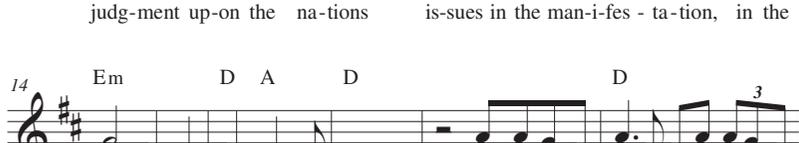
el, in His gov-ern-men-tal deal-ing with Is-ra-el, and in His

10 Bm G D Bm



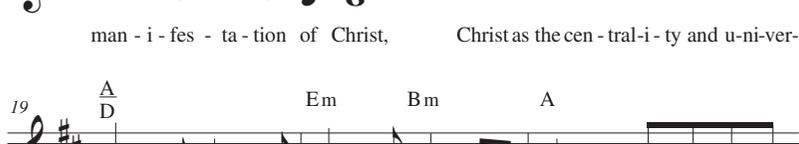
judg-ment up-on the na-tions is-sues in the man-i-fes-ta-tion, in the

14 Em D A D D



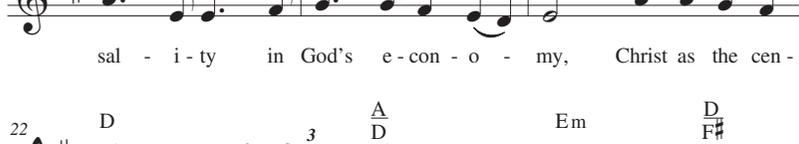
man-i-fes-ta-tion of Christ, Christ as the cen-tral-i-ty and u-ni-ver-

19 A/D Em Bm A



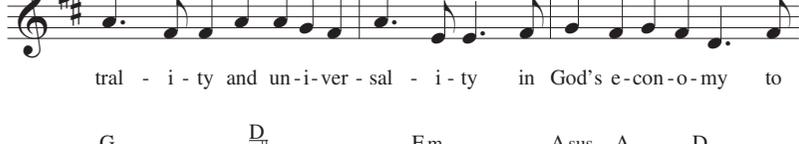
sal-i-ty in God's e-con-o-my, Christ as the cen-

22 D A/D Em D/F#



tral-i-ty and un-i-ver-sal-i-ty in God's e-con-o-my to

25 G D/F# Em Asus A D



bring in the king-dom, the age of res-to-ra-tion.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練標語詩歌

## 標語二

D 大調 4/4

D A Bm G D Asus A7  
 3 3 2 1 7 | 1 - - 1 | 4 4 3 2 1 | 2 - - 2 3 |  
 我們這些 在 基督裡的信 徒， 是基

G A D Bm G E9 Asus A7  
 4 1 7 1 2 | 3 2 1 1 7 | 1 1 1 3 3 | 2 - - - |  
 督身體上的肢 體，作三 一神的生機 體；

D A Bm G D A  
 3 3 2 1 7 | 1 - - 1 1 | 4 4 3 2 1 | 2 - - 2 3 |  
 我們應當渴慕 作得勝者，大能 者， 照著

G A D Bm G A  
 4 1 7 1 2 | 3 2 1 1 1 | 1 1 1 7 1 2 |  
 調 和的 靈行動，而擴 大基督的顯

D F#m G Asus  
 1 - 3 5 | 7 - 6 7 | 1 4 4 . 3 | 3 2 0 1 3 5 |  
 現，好與 基督 一 同 回來， 一 同回

F#m G Asus G F#m  
 7 . 6 6 7 | 1 4 4 3 | 2 - - 7 | 7 1 - 2 1 | 7 1 - 7 |  
 來，在 哈米 吉頓之戰 中 對付 敵 基督，並

Bm D/A G D/F# D/G A D  
 1 1 3 5 | 5 6 - 4 | 5 - 3 - | 0 1 1 3 2 | 1 - - - ||  
 在 千年 國裡 與 基督 一 同作 王。

## Banner 2

D A Bm G D Asus A7  
 We be-liev-ers in Christ are mem-bers of the Bod-y of Christ as the

5 G A D Bm G E Asus A7  
 or - gan - i - sm of the Tri - une God, of the Tri - une God,

9 D A Bm G D A G A  
 and we should as - pire to be the o - ver - com-ers, the might-y ones, who

14 D Bm G A D F#m  
 will en-large the man - i - fes-ta - tion of Christ by walk - ing ac -

18 G A F#m  
 cord - ing to the min-gled spir - it, who will re - turn with Christ to

21 G Asus A G F#m  
 deal with An - ti - christ at the bat - tle of Ar - ma - ged-don, and

25 Bm D/A G D/F# G A D  
 who will be His co - kings, His co - kings in the mil-len - ni - um.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練標語詩歌

## 標語三

A 大調 3/4

A E D A D A E

5 | 1 2 1 | 7 1 7 | 6 - - | 5 - 3 | 6 - - | 5 - 3 | 2 - - |

召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，

F#m C#m D A D E

0 - 5 | 1 2 1 | 7 1 7 | 6 - - | 5 - 5 | 6 7 1 | 2 - 7 |

乃是神的居所，乃是神的居

A D E A F

1 - - | 0 - 1 7 | 6 - 1 | 7 . 7 1 2 | 3 - 2 | 2 1 1 7 |

所——神在此能得著滿足和安息，並在

D E A D E

6 - 1 | 7 6 5 | 5 - - | 5 . 1 1 7 | 6 7 1 | 2 - 1 2 |

其中生活行動，以成就祂的意願，成就

A F#m Bm D E

3 3 . 2 | 1 - 3 | 4 3 4 4 3 | 2 1 3 | 2 - - | 2 - 5 |

祂的意願，滿足祂心裡的渴望，完

A E/Gm F#m Bm

2 3 5 | 2 3 1 | 1 7 6 - | 6 - 6 | 3 . 2 2 1 |

成祂永遠的經綸，終極完成祂

D E A E/Gm

1 . 7 1 3 | 2 - - | 2 . 5 5 5 | 2 - 1 | 3 . 2 1 7 |

永遠的目標祂永遠的目標新耶

F#m D Bm E A

7 1 2 | 1 . 1 1 3 | 4 3 1 | 2 - 7 | 1 - - | 1 - ||

路撒冷，使祂得著永遠的彰顯。

## Banner 3

A E D A D

The church as the house of Je - ho - vah, the Fa -

7 A E F#m C#m D A

ther's house, is the dwell - ing place of God, the

14 D E A D E

dwell - ing place of God — the place where God can have His

20 A F#m D E A

sat - is - fac - tion, His sat - is - fac - tion and rest and where God

26 D E A F#m Bm

lives and moves to ac - com - plish His will, to sat - is - fy the de -

31 D E A E# G# F#m

sire of His heart, and to car - ry out His e - ter - nal e - con - o - my

37 Bm D E A

to con - sum - mate the New Je - ru - sa - lem, the New Je - ru - sa -

43 E# G# F#m D Bm E A

lem as His e - ter - nal goal for His e - ter - nal ex - pres - sion.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練標語詩歌

## 標語四

D 大調

4/4

F Gm  
 5̣ 5̣ | 1̣ - 1̣ 7̣ 1̣ 6̣ | 5̣ 5̣ 6̣ 5̣ 6̣ 7̣ | 1̣ 4̣ - 4̣ 1̣ |  
 我們藉著今時代的職事，達到神永

C F Bb C  
 7̣ - - 5̣ | 1̣ 1̣ 1̣ 2̣ 3̣ | 4̣ 6̣ . 6̣ 7̣ 1̣ | 2̣ - - 5̣ 1̣ |  
 遠經綸之神聖啓示的最高峰，過

F C Fsus F  
 3 3 - 2̣ 1̣ | 2̣ 3̣ 4̣ . 7̣ 7̣ 1̣ | 2 - 3 4 | 4 3 . 3 2 1 |  
 神人的生活，並按照神牧養人，以建造

Bb F C  
 6 6 6 6 5 4 | 5 - - 4 3 | 2 2 3 4 4 7 2 |  
 召會作神的家，就是神與人相互的住

F Bb F G  
 1 - - 1 | 6 6 6 1 7 6 | 5 . 6 5 . 5 | 6 7 1 2 3 |  
 處，就能活在人類歷史中的神聖歷史

C F C  
 2 - - 5 1 | 3 - 3 2 1 | 2 . 3 4 7 1 | 2 2 2 3 4 |  
 裡，而進入新的復興，以結束這個世

F Bb F C F  
 3 - - 1 | 6 6 6 5 4 | 5 - - 4 3 | 2 . 3 4 7 2 | 1 - - ||  
 代，而進入新的復興，以結束這個世代。

# Banner 4

F  
 We can live in the di - vine his - to - ry with - in

Gm C F  
 hu - man his - to - ry and en - ter in - to a new re -

Bb C F C  
 viv - al to end this age by ar - riv - ing at the high - est peak of the di -

F Bb  
 vine rev - e - la - tion of the e - ter - nal e - con - o - my of

F C F Bb  
 God through the min - is - try of the age, by liv - ing the life of a

F G C F  
 God - man, the life of a God - man, and by shep - herd - ing peo - ple ac -

C F  
 cord - ing to God for the build - ing up of the church, the

Bb F C F  
 church as the house of God, the mu - tual a - bode of God and man.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

小申言者書結晶讀經

## 第一篇

基督的中心與普及，

以及神與祂的子民聯結為宇宙夫婦

讀經：彌五 2，珥三 16～18，摩九 11，瑪四 2，何二 19～20

### 綱目

壹 小申言者書就如大申言者書，揭示神在祂的經綸裏，對以色列愛的懲治，對以色列行政的對付，並對列國的審判，結果帶進作神經綸中心與普及之基督的顯現，以帶進國度，就是復興的時代，那要將老舊並毀壞的宇宙引進那有新耶路撒冷的新天新地裏—彌五 2，珥三 16～18，摩九 11，太十九 28，徒三 21，啟二一 1～2：

彌 5:2 (伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權者；祂是從亙古，從太初而出。)

珥 3:16 耶和華必從錫安吼叫，從耶路撒冷發聲，天地就震動。耶和華卻要作祂百姓的避難所，作以色列人的保障。

珥 3:17 你們就知道我是耶和華你們的神，住在錫安我的聖山。那時，耶路撒冷必成為聖，外人不再從其中經過。

珥 3:18 到那日，大山要滴新酒，小山要流奶；猶大一切的溪河都有水流，必有泉源從耶和華的殿中流出來，澆灌什亭谷。

# 2012 Summer Training

**Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets**

## Message One

### **The Centrality and Universality of Christ and the Union of God and His People to Be a Universal Couple**

Scripture Reading: Micah 5:2; Joel 3:16-18; Amos 9:11; Mal. 4:2; Hosea 2:19-20

### Outline

**I. Like the Major Prophets, the Minor Prophets unveil that God's economy in His loving chastisement of Israel, in His governmental dealing with Israel, and in His judgment upon the nations issues in the manifestation of Christ as the centrality and universality in God's economy to bring in the kingdom, the age of restoration, which will usher the old and ruined universe into the new heaven and new earth with the New Jerusalem—Micah 5:2; Joel 3:16-18; Amos 9:11; Matt. 19:28; Acts 3:21; Rev. 21:1-2:**

Micah 5:2 (But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; / And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity.)

Joel 3:16 And Jehovah will roar from Zion, / And from Jerusalem He will utter His voice, / And the heavens and the earth will shake. / But Jehovah will be a shelter to His people / And a stronghold to the children of Israel.

Joel 3:17 Thus you will know that I am Jehovah your God, / Dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. / And Jerusalem will be holy, / And strangers will pass through her no longer.

Joel 3:18 And in that day / The mountains will drop down fresh wine, / And the hills will flow with milk; / And all the waterways of Judah / Will flow with water, / And a fountain will go forth from the house of Jehovah, / And it will water the valley of Shittim.

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

何 2:19 我必聘你永遠歸我為妻，以公義和公平，以慈愛和憐恤聘你歸我；

何 2:20 也必以信實聘你歸我，你就必認識我耶和華。

一 世界歷史一直在展示藉申言者所豫言之事的應驗；二十六個世紀以來，以色列一直遭受長期的神聖懲治—珥一4。

珥 1:4 剪蝗剩下的，群蝗來喫；群蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；舔蝗剩下的，毀蝗來喫。

二 神懲治以色列的目的，乃要使基督得以顯現為一切，作神經綸的中心與普及；這顯現要帶進復興的時代—二25，三16～18。

珥 2:25 我打發到你們中間的大軍隊，就是群蝗、舔蝗、毀蝗、剪蝗，那些年所喫的，我要補還你們。

珥 3:16 耶和華必從錫安吼叫，從耶路撒冷發聲，天地就震動。耶和華卻要作祂百姓的避難所，作以色列人的保障。

珥 3:17 你們就知道我是耶和華你們的神，住在錫安我的聖山。那時，耶路撒冷必成為聖，外人不再從其中經過。

珥 3:18 到那日，大山要滴新酒，小山要流奶；猶大一切的溪河都有水流，必有泉源從耶和華的殿中流出來，澆灌什亭谷。

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth you to Myself forever; / Indeed I will betroth you to Myself / In righteousness and justice / And in lovingkindness and compassions;

Hosea 2:20 Indeed I will betroth you to Myself in faithfulness, / And you will know Jehovah.

*A. World history is displaying the fulfillment of what was prophesied through the prophets; for twenty-six centuries Israel has been suffering under a long, divine chastisement—Joel 1:4.*

Joel 1:4 What the cutting locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what the swarming locust has left, the licking locust has eaten; / And what the licking locust has left, the consuming locust has eaten.

*B. God's chastisement of Israel has been for the purpose that Christ would be manifested as everything, as the centrality and universality in God's economy; this manifestation will bring in the age of restoration—2:25; 3:16-18.*

Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years / That the swarming locust has eaten, / The licking locust and the consuming locust and the cutting locust, / My great army / That I sent among you.

Joel 3:16 And Jehovah will roar from Zion, / And from Jerusalem He will utter His voice, / And the heavens and the earth will shake. / But Jehovah will be a shelter to His people / And a stronghold to the children of Israel.

Joel 3:17 Thus you will know that I am Jehovah your God, / Dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. / And Jerusalem will be holy, / And strangers will pass through her no longer.

Joel 3:18 And in that day / The mountains will drop down fresh wine, / And the hills will flow with milk; / And all the waterways of Judah / Will flow with water, / And a fountain will go forth from the house of Jehovah, / And it will water the valley of Shittim.

三 神一直在運行、作工、並管理世界的事務，以完成祂永遠的經綸，就是使基督成為人類的一切，為要帶進國度，就是復興的時代—何十四 1～9，摩九 11，彌四 1～4。

何 14:1 以色列阿，你要歸向耶和華你的神；你是因自己的罪孽絆跌了。

何 14:2 當帶著禱告的話歸向耶和華，對祂說，求你赦免一切罪孽，恩慈的收納我們；這樣，我們就把嘴唇的祭，如同牛犢獻上。

何 14:3 亞述不能拯救我們；我們不再騎馬；也不再對我們手所造的說，你是我們的神，因為孤兒在你那裏得蒙憐恤。

何 14:4 我必醫治他們的背道，甘心愛他們；因為我的怒氣已從他們轉消。

何 14:5 我必向以色列如甘露，他必如百合花開放，如利巴嫩的樹木扎根。

何 14:6 他的枝條必延伸，他的榮華如橄欖樹，他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹。

何 14:7 曾坐在他蔭下的必歸回，發旺如五穀，開花如葡萄樹；他的名聲如利巴嫩的酒。

何 14:8 以法蓮必說，我與偶像還有甚麼相干呢？我耶和華必回答他，也必顧念他。我如青翠的松樹，你的果子從我而得。

何 14:9 誰是智慧人？他可以明白這些事。誰是通達人？他可以知道這一切。因為耶和華的道路是正直的，義人必在其中行走，有過犯的人卻在其上絆跌。

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

*C. God is moving, working, and managing the world affairs to fulfill His eternal economy, that is, to make Christ everything to mankind for the bringing in of the kingdom, the age of restoration—Hosea 14:1-9; Amos 9:11; Micah 4:1-4.*

Hosea 14:1 Return, O Israel, / To Jehovah your God, / For you have fallen by your iniquity.

Hosea 14:2 Take words with you, / And return to Jehovah; / Say to Him, / Forgive all iniquity, / And take us graciously; / Thus we will render our lips as bulls.

Hosea 14:3 Assyria will not save us; / We will not ride upon horses. / Neither will we say again to the work of our hands, Our God! / Because in You the orphan finds compassion.

Hosea 14:4 I will heal their apostasy; / I will love them freely; / For My anger has turned away from him.

Hosea 14:5 I will be like the dew to Israel; / He will bud like the lily / And will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:6 His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:7 Those who sit under his shade will return; / They will revive like grain / And will bud like the vine; / His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:8 Ephraim says, What have I yet to do with idols? / I respond and look on him. / I am like a green fir tree; / From Me your fruit is found.

Hosea 14:9 Who is wise? / Then let him understand these things. / Who is intelligent? Then let him know them. / For the ways of Jehovah are right, / And the righteous will walk in them, / But the transgressors will stumble in them.

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

彌 4:1 末後的日子，耶和華殿的山必堅立於諸山之頂，高舉過於眾岡陵；萬民都要湧向這山。

彌 4:2 必有許多國的民前來，說，來罷，我們登耶和華的山，上雅各神的殿；祂必將祂的道路教導我們，使我們行祂的路徑；因為訓誨必出於錫安，耶和華的言語必出於耶路撒冷。

彌 4:3 祂必在多族的民中施行審判，為遠方許多的國斷定是非。他們要將刀打成犁頭，把槍打成鐮刀；這國不舉刀攻擊那國，他們也不再學習戰事。

彌 4:4 人人都要坐在自己葡萄樹下和無花果樹下，無人驚擾；因為萬軍之耶和華已經親口說了。

四 全部申言者書的中心點乃是基督一路二四 27，約五 39：

路 24:27 於是從摩西和眾申言者起，凡經上指著自己的話，都給他們講解明白了。

約 5:39 你們查考聖經，因你們以為其中有永遠的生命，為我作見證的就是這經。

**1 神的目的，神的願望，就是使基督成為神經綸的中心與普及—西— 15 ~ 18。**

西 1:15 愛子是那不能看見之神的像，是一切受造之物的首生者。

西 1:16 因為萬有，無論是在諸天之上的、在地上的、能看見的、不能看見的、或是有位的、主治的、執政的、掌權的，都是在祂裏面造的；萬有都是藉著祂並為著祂造的；

西 1:17 祂在萬有之先，萬有也在祂裏面得以維繫；

西 1:18 祂也是召會身體的頭；祂是元始，是從死人中

Micah 4:1 But in the last days / The mountain of the house of Jehovah / Will be established on the top of the mountains; / And it will be lifted up above the hills; / And the peoples will stream to it.

Micah 4:2 And many nations will come and say, / Come and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah / And to the house of the God of Jacob; / That He may instruct us in His ways, / And that we may walk in His paths; / For from Zion will go forth instruction, / And the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.

Micah 4:3 And He will judge between many peoples / And will decide matters for numerous nations from afar. / And they will beat their swords into plowshares / And their spears into pruning knives; / Nation will not lift up sword against nation, / Nor will they learn war anymore.

Micah 4:4 And they will each sit underneath his vine / And underneath his fig tree, / And no one will disturb them; / For the mouth of Jehovah of hosts has spoken.

*D. The central point of all the prophets is Christ—Luke 24:27; John 5:39:*

Luke 24:27 And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, He explained to them clearly in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

John 5:39 You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is these that testify concerning Me.

1. God's intention, God's desire, makes Christ the centrality and universality in His economy—Col. 1:15-18.

Col 1:15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the Firstborn of all creation,

Col 1:16 Because in Him all things were created, in the heavens and on the earth, the visible and the invisible, whether thrones or lordships or rulers or authorities; all things have been created through Him and unto Him.

Col 1:17 And He is before all things, and all things cohere in Him;

Col 1:18 And He is the Head of the Body, the church; He is the beginning, the Firstborn

復活的首生者，使祂可以在萬有中居首位；

2 在新約裏，基督是一切，又在一切之內；在新人裏，基督是每一個人，又在每一個人之內；因此，整個召會不是別的，全是基督—三 10 ~ 11，林前十二 12。

西 3:10 並且穿上了新人；這新人照著創造他者的形像漸漸更新，以致有充足的知識；

西 3:11 在此並沒有希利尼人和猶太人、受割禮的和未受割禮的、化外人、西古提人、為奴的、自主的，惟有基督是一切，又在一切之內。

林前 12:12 就如身體是一個，卻有許多肢體，而且身體上一切的肢體雖多，仍是一個身體，基督也是這樣。

五 小申言者書的中心思想包含以下有關基督的點：

1 神要審判世界，因此罪人當豫備迎見神—珥三 2 上，摩四 12，徒十七 31。

珥 3:2 上 我要聚集萬民，帶他們下到約沙法谷；為了我的百姓，就是我的產業以色列，我要在那裏審判他們，...

摩 4:12 因此，以色列阿，我必向你這樣行；以色列阿，我既必這樣行，你當豫備迎見你的神。

徒 17:31 因為祂已經定了日子，要藉著祂所設立的人，按公義審判天下；祂已叫這人從死人中復活，供萬人作可信的憑據。

2 基督這永遠的神聖者，來到地上，出生為人—彌五 2。

彌 5:2 (伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權者；祂是從亙古，從太初而出。)

3 基督進入死，並從死裏復活，使神的救恩延伸到萬國—拿一 17，二 10，三 2。

from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;

2. In the New Testament Christ is all and in all; in the new man Christ is everyone and in everyone, and thus the whole church is nothing but Christ—3:10-11; 1 Cor. 12:12.

Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto full knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,

Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.

1 Cor 12:12 For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.

*E. The central thought of the Minor Prophets includes the following points concerning Christ:*

1. God will judge the world, and thus sinners should prepare to meet God—Joel 3:2a; Amos 4:12; Acts 17:31.

Joel 3:2a I will gather all the nations / And will bring them down to the valley of Jehoshaphat; / And I will enter into judgment with them there / Because of My people and My inheritance Israel, / ...

Amos 4:12 Therefore this is what I will do to you, O Israel; / And because I will do this to you, / Prepare to meet your God, O Israel.

Acts 17:31 Because He has set a day in which He is to judge the world in righteousness by the man whom He has designated, having furnished proof to all by raising Him from the dead.

2. Christ, as the eternally divine One, came to earth and was born to be human—Micah 5:2.

Micah 5:2 (But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; / And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity.)

3. Christ entered into death and resurrected from it for the extending of God's salvation to all the nations—Jonah 1:17; 2:10; 3:2.

拿 1:17 耶和華安排一條大魚吞了約拿，約拿在魚腹中三日三夜。

拿 2:10 耶和華吩咐魚，魚就把約拿吐在旱地上。

拿 3:2 起來，往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民宣告我所要吩咐你宣告的話。

4 悔改並相信基督的罪人，必蒙神赦免其罪，並蒙神稱義，得着神聖的生命，使他們得以在神聖的光中行走，成為基督的大能者，在祂第二次來時，與祂一同受神差遣—摩四 12，彌七 8～9，18～19，哈二 4，珥三 11 下。

摩 4:12 因此，以色列阿，我必向你這樣行；以色列阿，我既必這樣行，你當豫備迎見你的神。

彌 7:8 我的仇敵阿，不要向我誇耀；我雖跌倒，卻要起來；我雖坐在黑暗裏，耶和華卻是我的光。

彌 7:9 我要忍受耶和華的惱怒，因我得罪了祂；直等祂為我辨屈，為我施行公理；祂必領我出到光中，我必得見祂的公義。

彌 7:18 有何神像你，赦免罪孽，越過你產業之餘民的過犯呢？祂不永遠懷怒，因祂樂意施慈愛。

彌 7:19 祂必再憐恤我們，將我們的罪孽踏在腳下。你必將他們的一切罪投於深海。

哈 2:4 看哪，自高自大的人，心不正直；只是義人必本於信得生。

珥 3:11 下 …耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

5 基督要如公義的日頭升起，又要作立約的使者而來，在錫安作王，並牧養以色列，然後復興的千年國要被帶進來—瑪四 2，三 1，彌四 1～3，7 下，五 4，何十四 4～8，啟二十四 4，6，太十九 28。

Jonah 1:17 And Jehovah prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah up, and Jonah was in the stomach of the fish for three days and three nights.

Jonah 2:10 And Jehovah spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah out onto the dry land.

Jonah 3:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city; and proclaim to it the proclamation that I will speak to you.

4. Sinners who repent and believe in Christ will be forgiven of their sins and justified by God to have the divine life so that they may walk in the divine light and become the mighty ones of Christ, sent with Him by God in Christ's second coming—Amos 4:12; Micah 7:8-9, 18-19; Hab. 2:4; Joel 3:11b.

Amos 4:12 Therefore this is what I will do to you, O Israel; / And because I will do this to you, / Prepare to meet your God, O Israel.

Micah 7:8 Do not rejoice against me, O my enemy; / When I fall, I will rise up; / When I sit in the darkness, / Jehovah will be a light to me.

Micah 7:9 I will bear the indignation of Jehovah - / For I have sinned against Him - / Until He plead my cause / And execute justice for me; / He will bring me forth into the light; / I will see His righteousness.

Micah 7:18 Who is a God like You, / Pardoning iniquity / And passing over the transgression / Of the remnant of His inheritance? / He does not retain His anger forever, / For He delights in lovingkindness.

Micah 7:19 He will again have compassion on us; / He will tread our iniquities underfoot. / And You will cast into the depths of the sea / All their sins.

Hab 2:4 See, he who is puffed up, his soul is not upright within him, / But the righteous one will live by his faith.

Joel 3:11b ... There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

5. Christ will arise as the Sun of righteousness and come as the Angel of the covenant to reign in Zion and to shepherd Israel, and then the millennium of the restoration will be brought in—Mal. 4:2; 3:1; Micah 4:1-3, 7b; 5:4; Hosea 14:4-8; Rev. 20:4, 6; Matt. 19:28.

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

瑪 3:1 萬軍之耶和華說，我要差遣我的使者，在我前面豫備道路；你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

彌 4:1 末後的日子，耶和華殿的山必堅立於諸山之頂，高舉過於眾岡陵；萬民都要湧向這山。

彌 4:2 必有許多國的民前來，說，來罷，我們登耶和華的山，上雅各神的殿；祂必將祂的道路教導我們，使我們行祂的路徑；因為訓誨必出於錫安，耶和華的言語必出於耶路撒冷。

彌 4:3 祂必在多族的民中施行審判，為遠方許多的國斷定是非。他們要將刀打成犁頭，把槍打成鐮刀；這國不舉刀攻擊那國，他們也不再學習戰事。

彌 4:7 下 …耶和華要在錫安山作王治理他們，從今直到永遠。

彌 5:4 祂必站起來，靠耶和華的力量，並耶和華祂神之名的威嚴，牧養祂的羊群；他們要安然居住，因為如今祂必尊大，直到地極。

何 14:4 我必醫治他們的背道，甘心愛他們；因為我的怒氣已從他們轉消。

何 14:5 我必向以色列如甘露，他必如百合花開放，如利巴嫩的樹木扎根。

何 14:6 他的枝條必延伸，他的榮華如橄欖樹，他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹。

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

Mal 3:1 I am about to send My messenger, and he will clear the way before Me; and suddenly the Lord, whom you seek, will come to His temple. And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

Micah 4:1 But in the last days / The mountain of the house of Jehovah / Will be established on the top of the mountains; / And it will be lifted up above the hills; / And the peoples will stream to it.

Micah 4:2 And many nations will come and say, / Come and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah / And to the house of the God of Jacob; / That He may instruct us in His ways, / And that we may walk in His paths; / For from Zion will go forth instruction, / And the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.

Micah 4:3 And He will judge between many peoples / And will decide matters for numerous nations from afar. / And they will beat their swords into plowshares / And their spears into pruningknives; / Nation will not lift up sword against nation, / Nor will they learn war anymore.

Micah 4:7b ... And Jehovah will reign over them in Mount Zion / From then on, and even forever.

Micah 5:4 And He will stand and feed His flock in the strength of Jehovah, / In the majesty of the name of Jehovah His God; / And they will abide, for now He will be great / Unto the ends of the earth.

Hosea 14:4 I will heal their apostasy; / I will love them freely; / For My anger has turned away from him.

Hosea 14:5 I will be like the dew to Israel; / He will bud like the lily / And will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:6 His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon.

何 14:7 曾坐在他蔭下的必歸回，發旺如五穀，開花如葡萄樹；他的名聲如利巴嫩的酒。

何 14:8 以法蓮必說，我與偶像還有甚麼相干呢？我耶和華必回答他，也必顧念他。我如青翠的松樹，你的果子從我而得。

啓 20:4 我又看見幾個寶座和坐在上面的，有審判的權柄賜給他們。我又看見那些為耶穌的見證、並為神的話被斬者，以及那些沒有拜過獸與獸像，額上和手上也沒有受過牠印記之人的魂，他們都活了，與基督一同作王一千年。

啓 20:6 在頭一次復活有分的有福了，聖別了，第二次的死在他們身上沒有權柄；他們還要作神和基督的祭司，並要與基督一同作王一千年。

太 19:28 耶穌就對他們說，我實在告訴你們，你們這些跟從過我的人，在復興的時候，當人子坐在祂榮耀的寶座上，你們也要坐在十二個寶座上，審判以色列十二個支派。

**貳 神在祂永遠經綸裏的目的，是要與祂所揀選的人成為宇宙夫婦—何一2，二19～20，耶二2：**

何 1:2 耶和華初次與何西阿說話，對他說，你去娶淫婦為妻，也收那從淫亂所生的兒女，因為這地大行淫亂，離棄耶和華。

何 2:19 我必聘你永遠歸我為妻，以公義和公平，以慈愛和憐恤聘你歸我；

何 2:20 也必以信實聘你歸我，你就必認識我耶和華。

耶 2:2 你去向耶路撒冷人的耳中喊叫，說，耶和華如此說，你幼年的恩愛，新婚的愛情，你怎樣在曠野，在未曾耕種之地跟隨我，我都記得。

Hosea 14:7 Those who sit under his shade will return; / They will revive like grain / And will bud like the vine; / His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:8 Ephraim says, What have I yet to do with idols? / I respond and look on him. / I am like a green fir tree; / From Me your fruit is found.

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

Matt 19:28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that you who have followed Me, in the restoration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

**II. God's intention in His eternal economy is that He and His chosen people would be a universal couple—Hosea 1:2; 2:19-20; Jer. 2:2:**

Hosea 1:2 At the beginning of Jehovah's speaking to Hosea, Jehovah said to Hosea, Go, take to yourself a wife of harlotries / And children of harlotries, / For the land is entirely given over to harlotry, / And thus departs from Jehovah.

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth you to Myself forever; / Indeed I will betroth you to Myself / In righteousness and justice / And in lovingkindness and compassions;

Hosea 2:20 Indeed I will betroth you to Myself in faithfulness, / And you will know Jehovah.

Jer 2:2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus says Jehovah: / I remember concerning you the kindness of your youth, / The love of your bridal days, / When you followed after Me in the wilderness, / In a land that was not sown.

一 從以賽亞到瑪拉基的眾申言者所釋放的啟示，其着重的要點，乃是神要與祂所揀選的人有生機的聯結—何二 19 ~ 20：

何 2:19 我必聘你永遠歸我為妻，以公義和公平，以慈愛和憐恤聘你歸我；

何 2:20 也必以信實聘你歸我，你就必認識我耶和華。

1 在這聯結裏，神是祂子民的生命，而他們是祂的彰顯；如此，神與祂所揀選的人就成為一對宇宙夫婦—啟二二 17。

啟 22:17 那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！口渴的人也當來；願意的都可以白白取生命的水喝。

2 大申言者書和小申言者書都說到神是丈夫，神的選民是妻子；這思想在新約中有完全的發展—太九 15，林後十一 2，啟二一 2，9 ~ 10。

太 9:15 耶穌對他們說，新郎和伴友同在的時候，伴友豈能哀慟？但日子將到，新郎要從他們中間被取去，那時他們就要禁食。

林後 11:2 我以神的妒忌，妒忌你們，因為我曾把你們許配一個丈夫，要將一個貞潔的童女獻給基督。

啟 21:2 我又看見聖城新耶路撒冷由神那裏從天而降，豫備好了，就如新婦妝飾整齊，等候丈夫。

啟 21:9 拿著七個金碗，盛滿末後七災的七位天使中，有一位來對我說，你來，我要將新婦，就是羔羊的妻，指給你看。

啟 21:10 我在靈裏，天使帶我到一座高大的山，將那由神那裏從天而降的聖城耶路撒冷指給我看。

二 整本聖經就是神聖的羅曼史，顯示歷世紀以來，神與人有一個羅曼史；因此，聖經記載神如何追求祂所揀選的人，至終與他們成為婚配—創二 21 ~ 24，歌一 2 ~ 4，賽五四 5，六二 5，耶二 2，三 1，

A. *The crucial emphasis of the revelation released by all the prophets from Isaiah to Malachi is that God wants to have an organic union with His chosen people—Hosea 2:19-20:*

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth you to Myself forever; / Indeed I will betroth you to Myself / In righteousness and justice / And in lovingkindness and compassions;

Hosea 2:20 Indeed I will betroth you to Myself in faithfulness, / And you will know Jehovah.

1. In this union God is His people's life, and they are His expression; in this way God and His chosen people become a universal couple—Rev. 22:17.

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; let him who wills take the water of life freely.

2. Both the Major Prophets and the Minor Prophets speak of God as the Husband and of God's chosen people as the wife; this thought is fully developed in the New Testament—Matt. 9:15; 2 Cor. 11:2; Rev. 21:2, 9-10.

Matt 9:15 And Jesus said to them, The sons of the bridechamber cannot mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them, can they? But days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

2 Cor 11:2 For I am jealous over you with a jealousy of God; for I betrothed you to one husband to present you as a pure virgin to Christ.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

B. *The entire Bible is a divine romance, showing that throughout the centuries God has had a romance with man; thus, the Bible is a record of how God courts His chosen people and eventually marries them—Gen. 2:21-24; S. S. 1:2-4; Isa. 54:5; 62:5; Jer. 2:2;*

14, 三一 32, 結十六 8, 二三 5, 何二 7, 19, 太九 15, 約三 29, 林後十一 2, 弗五 25 ~ 32, 啟十九 7, 二一 2, 9 ~ 10, 二二 17:

創 2:21 耶和華神使那人沉睡，他就睡了，於是取了他的一條肋骨，又把肉在原處合起來。

創 2:22 耶和華神就用那人身上所取的肋骨，建造成一個女人，領她到那人跟前。

創 2:23 那人說，這一次這是我骨中的骨，肉中的肉，可以稱這為女人，因為這是從男人身上取出來的。

創 2:24 因此，人要離開父母，與妻子聯合，二人成為一體。

歌 1:2 願他用口與我親嘴！因你的愛情比酒更美。

歌 1:3 你的膏油馨香；你的名如同倒出來的香膏，所以眾童女都愛你。

歌 1:4 願你吸引我，我們就快跑跟隨你——王帶我進了他的內室——我們必因你歡喜快樂；我們要稱讚你的愛情，勝似稱讚美酒。她們愛你是理所當然的。

賽 54:5 因為造你的，是你的丈夫；萬軍之耶和華是祂的名。救贖你的，是以色列的聖者；祂必稱為全地的神。

賽 62:5 少年人怎樣娶處女，你的眾民也要照樣娶你；新郎怎樣喜悅新婦，你的神也要照樣喜悅你。

耶 2:2 你去向耶路撒冷人的耳中喊叫，說，耶和華如此說，你幼年的恩愛，新婚的愛情，你怎樣在曠野，在未曾耕種之地跟隨我，我都記得。

耶 3:1 有話說，人若休妻，妻子離他而去，作了別人的妻子，前夫豈能再回到她那裏麼？若回到她那裏，那地豈不是大大污穢了麼？但你和許多所愛的人行邪淫，還可以歸向我；這是耶和華說的。

3:1, 14; 31:32; Ezek. 16:8; 23:5; Hosea 2:7, 19; Matt. 9:15; John 3:29; 2 Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:25-32; Rev. 19:7; 21:2, 9-10; 22:17:

Gen 2:21 And Jehovah God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh in its place.

Gen 2:22 And Jehovah God built the rib, which He had taken from the man, into a woman and brought her to the man.

Gen 2:23 And the man said, This time this is bone of my bones / And flesh of my flesh; / This one shall be called Woman / Because out of Man this one was taken.

Gen 2:24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and shall cleave to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

S.S. 1:2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth! / For your love is better than wine.

S.S. 1:3 Your anointing oils have a pleasant fragrance; / Your name is like ointment poured forth; / Therefore the virgins love you.

S.S. 1:4 Draw me; we will run after you - The king has brought me into his chambers - / We will be glad and rejoice in you; / We will extol your love more than wine. / Rightly do they love you.

Isa 54:5 For your Maker is your Husband; / Jehovah of hosts is His name. / And the Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer; / He is called the God of all the earth.

Isa 62:5 For as a young man marries a virgin, / Your sons will marry you; / And with the joy of the bridegroom over the bride / Your God will rejoice over you.

Jer 2:2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus says Jehovah: / I remember concerning you the kindness of your youth, / The love of your bridal days, / When you followed after Me in the wilderness, / In a land that was not sown.

Jer 3:1 It is said, / If a man divorces his wife / And she goes from him / And becomes another man's wife, / Will he return to her again? / Will not that land be / Utterly polluted? / But you have committed fornication with many lovers. / Yet return to Me, declares Jehovah.

耶 3:14 耶和華說，背道的兒女阿，回來罷，因為我是你們的丈夫；並且我必將你們從一城取一人，從一族取兩人，將你們帶到錫安。

耶 31:32 不像我拉著他們祖宗的手，領他們出埃及地的時候，與他們所立的約；我雖是他們的丈夫，他們卻背了我的約；這是耶和華說的。

結 16:8 我從你旁邊經過，看見了你；那正是你動愛情的時候。我便展開衣襟搭在你身上，遮蓋你的赤體；又向你起誓，與你結盟，你就歸於我；這是主耶和華說的。

結 23:5 阿荷拉離開我行邪淫，貪戀所愛的人，就是鄰近的亞述人；

何 2:7 她必追隨所愛的人，卻追不上，她必尋找他們，卻尋不見；便說，我要歸回前夫，因我那時的光景比如今還好。

何 2:19 我必聘你永遠歸我為妻，以公義和公平，以慈愛和憐恤聘你歸我；

太 9:15 耶穌對他們說，新郎和伴友同在的時候，伴友豈能哀慟？但日子將到，新郎要從他們中間被取去，那時他們就要禁食。

約 3:29 娶新婦的，就是新郎；新郎的朋友站著聽祂，因著新郎的聲音就歡喜快樂；所以我這喜樂滿足了。

林後 11:2 我以神的妒忌，妒忌你們，因為我曾把你們許配一個丈夫，要將一個貞潔的童女獻給基督。

弗 5:25 作丈夫的，要愛你們的妻子，正如基督愛召會，為召會捨了自己，

弗 5:26 好聖化召會，藉著話中之水的洗滌潔淨召會，

Jer 3:14 Return, O apostate children, declares Jehovah, for I am a Husband to you; and I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and will bring you to Zion.

Jer 31:32 Not like the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day I took them by their hand to bring them out from the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was their Husband, declares Jehovah.

Ezek 16:8 Then I passed by you and saw you; and then was your time a time of love. And I spread My skirt over you and covered your nakedness; indeed I swore unto you and entered into a covenant with you, declares the Lord Jehovah, and you became Mine.

Ezek 23:5 And Oholah committed fornication instead of remaining with Me, and she lusted after her lovers, after the Assyrians, who were close to her,

Hosea 2:7 And she will pursue her lovers / But will not overtake them; / And she will seek them but not find them; / And she will say, I will go / And return to my first husband, / For it was better for me then than now.

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth you to Myself forever; / Indeed I will betroth you to Myself / In righteousness and justice / And in lovingkindness and compassions;

Matt 9:15 And Jesus said to them, The sons of the bridechamber cannot mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them, can they? But days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

John 3:29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices with joy because of the bridegroom's voice. This joy of mine therefore is made full.

2 Cor 11:2 For I am jealous over you with a jealousy of God; for I betrothed you to one husband to present you as a pure virgin to Christ.

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives even as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her

Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,

弗 5:27 祂好獻給自己，作榮耀的召會，沒有斑點、皺紋、或任何這類的病，好使她成為 聖別、沒有瑕疵。

弗 5:28 丈夫也當照樣愛自己的妻子，如同愛自己的身體；愛自己妻子的，便是愛自己了。

弗 5:29 從來沒有人恨惡自己的身體，總是保養顧惜，正像基督待召會一樣，

弗 5:30 因為我們是祂身體上的肢體。

弗 5:31 為這緣故，人要離開父母，與妻子聯合，二人成為一體。

弗 5:32 這是極大的奧祕，但我是指著基督與召會說的。

啓 19:7 我們要喜樂歡騰，將榮耀歸與祂；因為羔羊婚娶的時候到了，新婦也自己豫備好了。

啓 21:2 我又看見聖城新耶路撒冷由神那裏從天而降，豫備好了，就如新婦妝飾整齊，等候丈夫。

啓 21:9 拿著七個金碗，盛滿末後七災的七位天使中，有一位來對我說，你來，我要將新婦，就是羔羊的妻，指給你看。

啓 21:10 我在靈裏，天使帶我到一座高大的山，將那由神那裏從天而降的聖城耶路撒冷指給我看。

啓 22:17 那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！口渴的人也當來；願意的都可以白白取生命的水喝。

**1 當我們這些神的子民進入與神相愛的關係，我們就接受祂的生命，正如夏娃接受了亞當的生命一樣—創 2:21～22。**

創 2:21 耶和華神使那人沉睡，他就睡了，於是取了他的一條肋骨，又把肉在原處合起來。

創 2:22 耶和華神就用那人身上所取的肋骨，建造成一

Eph 5:27 That He might present the church to Himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be holy and without blemish.

Eph 5:28 In the same way the husbands also ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his own wife loves himself.

Eph 5:29 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, even as Christ also the church,

Eph 5:30 Because we are members of His Body.

Eph 5:31 For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh.

Eph 5:32 This mystery is great, but I speak with regard to Christ and the church.

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; let him who wills take the water of life freely.

**1. When we as God's people enter into a love relationship with God, we receive His life, just as Eve received the life of Adam—Gen. 2:21-22.**

Gen 2:21 And Jehovah God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh in its place.

Gen 2:22 And Jehovah God built the rib, which He had taken from the man, into a

個女人，領她到那人跟前。

2 乃是這個生命使我們與神成為一，祂也與我們成為一——約三 3, 5 ~ 6, 15 ~ 16, 29 ~ 30。

約 3:3 耶穌回答說，我實實在在的告訴你，人若不重生，就不能見神的國。

約 3:5 耶穌回答說，我實實在在的告訴你，人若不是從水和靈生的，就不能進神的國。

約 3:6 從肉體生的，就是肉體；從那靈生的，就是靈。

約 3:15 叫一切信入祂的都得永遠的生命。

約 3:16 神愛世人，甚至將祂的獨生子賜給他們，叫一切信入祂的，不至滅亡，反得永遠的生命。

約 3:29 娶新婦的，就是新郎；新郎的朋友站著聽祂，因著新郎的聲音就歡喜快樂；所以我這喜樂滿足了。

約 3:30 祂必擴增，我必衰減。

3 我們乃是藉着愛這位作我們丈夫的主，因而有分於祂的生命與性情，與祂成為一，作祂的配偶、擴大和彰顯——林後十一 2，彼後一 4，約三 15 ~ 16, 29 ~ 30。

林後 11:2 我以神的妒忌，妒忌你們，因為我曾把你們許配一個丈夫，要將一個貞潔的童女獻給基督。

彼後 1:4 藉這榮耀和美德，祂已將又寶貴又極大的應許賜給我們，叫你們既逃離世上從情慾來的敗壞，就藉著這些應許，得有分於神的性情。

約 3:15 叫一切信入祂的都得永遠的生命。

約 3:16 神愛世人，甚至將祂的獨生子賜給他們，叫一切信入祂的，不至滅亡，反得永遠的生命。

woman and brought her to the man.

2. It is this life that enables us to become one with God and makes Him one with us—John 3:3, 5-6, 15-16, 29-30.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 3:15 That everyone who believes into Him may have eternal life.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone who believes into Him would not perish, but would have eternal life.

John 3:29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices with joy because of the bridegroom's voice. This joy of mine therefore is made full.

John 3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

3. By loving the Lord as our Husband and thereby partaking of His life and nature, we become one with Him as His counterpart, enlargement, and expression—2 Cor. 11:2; 2 Pet. 1:4; John 3:15-16, 29-30.

2 Cor 11:2 For I am jealous over you with a jealousy of God; for I betrothed you to one husband to present you as a pure virgin to Christ.

2 Pet 1:4 Through which He has granted to us precious and exceedingly great promises that through these you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption which is in the world by lust.

John 3:15 That everyone who believes into Him may have eternal life.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone who believes into Him would not perish, but would have eternal life.

約 3:29 娶新婦的，就是新郎；新郎的朋友站著聽祂，因著新郎的聲音就歡喜快樂；所以我這喜樂滿足了。

約 3:30 祂必擴增，我必衰減。

#### 4 雅歌描繪這神聖的羅曼史——2~4：

歌 1:2 願他用口與我親嘴！因你的愛情比酒更美。

歌 1:3 你的膏油馨香；你的名如同倒出來的香膏，所以眾童女都愛你。

歌 1:4 願你吸引我，我們就快跑跟隨你——王帶我進了他的內室——我們必因你歡喜快樂；我們要稱讚你的愛情，勝似稱讚美酒。她們愛你是理所當然的。

a 本書是以詩的體裁，奇妙生動的描繪新郎基督和愛祂的新婦，在祂神聖屬性與愛祂者之人性美德的調和中，相互享受的新婚之愛——15~16節，四7，10~15，五1~2，六4，10。

歌 1:15 看哪，我的佳偶，你是美麗的！你是美麗的！你的眼好像鴿子。

歌 1:16 我的良人哪，你是美麗的，是可悅的！我們的床榻是翠綠的，

歌 4:7 我的佳偶，你全然美麗，毫無瑕疵。

歌 4:10 我妹子，我新婦，你的愛情何等美麗！你的愛情比酒更美！你膏油的香氣勝過一切香品！

歌 4:11 我新婦，你的嘴唇滴下新蜜；你的舌下有蜜有奶；你衣服的香氣如同利巴嫩的香氣。

歌 4:12 我妹子，我新婦，乃是關鎖的園，禁閉的井，封閉的泉。

John 3:29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices with joy because of the bridegroom's voice. This joy of mine therefore is made full.

John 3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

#### 4. The divine romance is portrayed in the Song of Songs—1:2-4:

S.S. 1:2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth! / For your love is better than wine.

S.S. 1:3 Your anointing oils have a pleasant fragrance; / Your name is like ointment poured forth; / Therefore the virgins love you.

S.S. 1:4 Draw me; we will run after you - The king has brought me into his chambers - / We will be glad and rejoice in you; / We will extol your love more than wine. / Rightly do they love you.

a. This book is a marvelous and vivid portrait, in poetic form, of the bridal love between Christ as the Bridegroom and His lovers as His bride in their mutual enjoyment in the mingling of His divine attributes with the human virtues of His lovers—vv. 15-16; 4:7, 10-15; 5:1-2; 6:4, 10.

S.S. 1:15 Oh, you are beautiful, my love! / Oh, you are beautiful! Your eyes are like doves.

S.S. 1:16 Oh, you are beautiful, my beloved; indeed, pleasant! Indeed, our couch is green.

S.S. 4:7 You are altogether beautiful, my love, / And there is no blemish in you.

S.S. 4:10 How beautiful is your love, my sister, my bride! / How much better is your love than wine, / And the fragrance of your ointments / Than all spices!

S.S. 4:11 Your lips drip fresh honey, my bride; / Honey and milk are under your tongue; / And the fragrance of your garments / Is like the fragrance of Lebanon.

S.S. 4:12 A garden enclosed is my sister, my bride, / A spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

歌 4:13 你所種的萌芽，成了石榴園，有佳美的果子、鳳仙花與哪噠樹，

歌 4:14 有哪噠和番紅花，菖蒲和肉桂，並各樣乳香木、沒藥、沉香，與一切上等的香料。

歌 4:15 你是園中的泉，活水的井，從利巴嫩流下來的溪水。

歌 5:1 我妹子，我新婦，我進了我的園中，採了我的沒藥和香料，喫了我的蜜房和蜂蜜，喝了我的酒和奶。朋友們哪，請喫；親愛的阿，請喝，且多多的喝！

歌 5:2 我身睡臥，我心卻醒。這是我良人的聲音！他敲門說，我的妹子，我的佳偶，我的鴿子，我的完全人，求你給我開門；因我的頭滿了露水，我的頭髮有夜露滴落。

歌 6:4 我的佳偶阿，你美麗如得撒，秀美如耶路撒冷，威武如展開旌旗的軍隊。

歌 6:10 那向前觀望如晨光，美麗如月亮，皎潔如日頭，威武如展開旌旗軍隊的是誰呢？

**b** 根據雅歌，我們與主的關係該是非常羅曼蒂克的；我們和主耶穌之間若沒有羅曼史，我們就是宗教的基督徒，不是羅曼蒂克的基督徒。

**5** 舊約和新約都是婚約；全本舊約和新約都是以這種方式寫的一耶二二：

耶 2:2 你去向耶路撒冷人的耳中喊叫，說，耶和華如此說，你幼年的恩愛，新婚的愛情，你怎樣在曠野，在未曾耕種之地跟隨我，我都記得。

**a** 全本聖經是神求婚的話；整體而言，聖經乃是這樣神聖求婚的話—林後十一 2。

林後 11:2 我以神的妒忌，妒忌你們，因為我曾把你們許配一個丈夫，要將一個貞潔的童女獻給基督。

S.S. 4:13 Your shoots are an orchard of pomegranates / With choicest fruit; / Henna with spikenard,

S.S. 4:14 Spikenard and saffron; / Calamus and cinnamon, / With all the trees of frankincense; / Myrrh and aloes, / With all the chief spices.

S.S. 4:15 A fountain in gardens, / A well of living water, / And streams from Lebanon.

S.S. 5:1 I have come into my garden, my sister, my bride; / I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; / I have drunk my wine with my milk. / Eat, O friends; / Drink, and drink deeply, O beloved ones!

S.S. 5:2 I sleep, but my heart is awake. / A sound! My beloved is knocking. / Open to me, my sister, my love, / My dove, my perfect one; / For my head is drenched with dew, / My locks with the drops of night.

S.S. 6:4 You are as beautiful, my love, as Tirzah, / As lovely as Jerusalem, / As terrible as an army with banners.

S.S. 6:10 Who is this woman who looks forth like the dawn, / As beautiful as the moon, / As clear as the sun, / As terrible as an army with banners?

b. According to Song of Songs, our relationship with the Lord should be very romantic; if there is no romance between us and the Lord Jesus, then we are religious Christians, not romantic Christians.

5. Both the old and new covenants are espousal covenants; both the entire Old Testament and New Testament were written in this way—Jer. 2:2:

Jer 2:2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus says Jehovah: / I remember concerning you the kindness of your youth, / The love of your bridal days, / When you followed after Me in the wilderness, / In a land that was not sown.

a. The entire Bible is God's courting word; as a whole, the Bible is a word of such a divine courtship—2 Cor. 11:2.

2 Cor 11:2 For I am jealous over you with a jealousy of God; for I betrothed you to one husband to present you as a pure virgin to Christ.

b 我們若要聽從神求婚的話，就需要對祂有回應，有情深的愛；雅歌描繪這一種有回應且情深的愛，在此我們看見一幅良人和祂佳偶之間愛的圖畫——2~4，林後五14~15，約十四21，23。

歌 1:2 願他用口與我親嘴！因你的愛情比酒更美。

歌 1:3 你的膏油馨香；你的名如同倒出來的香膏，所以眾童女都愛你。

歌 1:4 願你吸引我，我們就快跑跟隨你——王帶我進了他的內室——我們必因你歡喜快樂；我們要稱讚你的愛情，勝似稱讚美酒。她們愛你是理所當然的。

林後 5:14 原來基督的愛困迫我們，因我們斷定：一人既替眾人死，眾人就都死了；

林後 5:15 並且祂替眾人死，是叫那些活著的人，不再向自己活，乃向那替他們死而復活者活。

約 14:21 有了我的誠命又遵守的，這人就是愛我的；愛我的必蒙我父愛他，我也要愛他，並且要親自向他顯現。

約 14:23 耶穌回答說，人若愛我，就必遵守我的話，我父也必愛他，並且我們要到他那裏去，同他安排住處。

三 神造人的目的乃是要得着一個配偶——創一26：

創 1:26 神說，我們要按著我們的形像，照著我們的樣式造人，使他們管理海裏的魚、空中的鳥、地上的牲畜、和全地、並地上所爬的一切爬物。

1 神乃是一個愛人，祂按着自己是一個愛人的形像來造人，為要叫人愛祂——可十二30，林前二9。

可 12:30 你要全心、全魂、全心思並全力，愛主你的神。』

b. If we would keep God's courting word, we need a responsive, affectionate love for Him; this kind of responsive, affectionate love is depicted in Song of Songs, where we have a portrait of the love between the Beloved and His love—1:2-4; 2 Cor. 5:14-15; John 14:21, 23.

S.S. 1:2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth! / For your love is better than wine.

S.S. 1:3 Your anointing oils have a pleasant fragrance; / Your name is like ointment poured forth; / Therefore the virgins love you.

S.S. 1:4 Draw me; we will run after you - The king has brought me into his chambers - / We will be glad and rejoice in you; / We will extol your love more than wine. / Rightly do they love you.

2 Cor 5:14 For the love of Christ constrains us because we have judged this, that One died for all, therefore all died;

2 Cor 5:15 And He died for all that those who live may no longer live to themselves but to Him who died for them and has been raised.

John 14:21 He who has My commandments and keeps them, he is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.

C. *God created man with the purpose of having a counterpart—Gen. 1:26:*

Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

1. God is a lover, and He created man in the image of Himself as a lover so that man would love Him—Mark 12:30; 1 Cor. 2:9.

Mark 12:30 And you shall love the Lord your God from your whole heart and from your whole soul and from your whole mind and from your whole strength."

林前 2:9 只是如經上所記：『神為愛祂的人所豫備的，是眼睛未曾看見，耳朵未曾聽見，人心也未曾想到的。』

## 2 神照着自己的所是造人一創五 1 ~ 2 :

創 5:1 亞當的後代記在下面。當神創造亞當的日子，乃是按著祂的樣式造的。

創 5:2 神創造他們有男有女；在他們被創造的日子，神賜福給他們，稱他們的名為亞當。

### a 神是愛人的，並且祂要人愛祂—約壹四 19。

約壹 4:19 我們愛，因為神先愛我們。

### b 這樣，在神和受造物配偶的人中間，就有一種彼此相愛的關係—啟二二 17。

啟 22:17 那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！口渴的人也當來；願意的都可以白白取生命的水喝。

四 神揀選以色列作祂的配偶—何二 19 ~ 20，耶二 2，三一 3，結十六 8。

何 2:19 我必聘你永遠歸我為妻，以公義和公平，以慈愛和憐恤聘你歸我；

何 2:20 也必以信實聘你歸我，你就必認識我耶和華。

耶 2:2 你去向耶路撒冷人的耳中喊叫，說，耶和華如此說，你幼年的恩愛，新婚的愛情，你怎樣在曠野，在未曾耕種之地跟隨我，我都記得。

耶 31:3 耶和華從遠方向我顯現，說，我以永遠的愛愛了你，因此我以慈愛吸引了你。

結 16:8 我從你旁邊經過，看見了你；那正是你動愛情的時候。我便展開衣襟搭在你身上，遮蓋你的赤體；

1 Cor 2:9 But as it is written, "Things which eye has not seen and ear has not heard and which have not come up in man's heart; things which God has prepared for those who love Him."

## 2. God created man according to His own being—Gen. 5:1-2:

Gen 5:1 This is the book of the generations of Adam. When God created Adam, He made him in the likeness of God.

Gen 5:2 Male and female He created them, and He blessed them and called their name Adam, on the day when they were created.

### a. God is loving, and He wants man to love Him—1 John 4:19.

1 John 4:19 We love because He first loved us.

### b. In this way there will be a mutual relationship of love between God and mankind, those created to be His counterpart—Rev. 22:17.

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; let him who wills take the water of life freely.

## D. God chose Israel to be His spouse—Hosea 2:19-20; Jer. 2:2; 31:3; Ezek. 16:8.

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth you to Myself forever; / Indeed I will betroth you to Myself / In righteousness and justice / And in lovingkindness and compassions;

Hosea 2:20 Indeed I will betroth you to Myself in faithfulness, / And you will know Jehovah.

Jer 2:2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus says Jehovah: / I remember concerning you the kindness of your youth, / The love of your bridal days, / When you followed after Me in the wilderness, / In a land that was not sown.

Jer 31:3 Jehovah appeared to me from afar, saying, / Indeed I have loved you with an eternal love, / Therefore I have drawn you with lovingkindness.

Ezek 16:8 Then I passed by you and saw you; and then was your time a time of love. And I spread My skirt over you and covered your nakedness; indeed I swore unto

又向你起誓，與你結盟，你就歸於我；這是主耶和華說的。

五 按豫表，舊約裏的一些女子啟示召會是基督的配偶—創二四 67，四一 45，得四 13，撒上一二五 40～42，歌六 13：

創 24:67 以撒便領利百加進他母親撒拉的帳棚，娶她為妻，並且愛她。以撒自從他母親不在了，這纔得了安慰。

創 41:45 法老賜名給約瑟，叫撒發那忒巴內亞，又將安城的祭司波提非拉的女兒亞西納給他為妻。約瑟就出去巡行埃及地。

得 4:13 於是，波阿斯娶了路得為妻，與她同房。耶和華使她懷孕，她就生了一個兒子。

撒上一 25:40 大衛的僕人到了迦密見亞比該，對她說，大衛打發我們來見你，要娶你為妻。

撒上一 25:41 亞比該就起來，面伏於地，說，你的使女情願作婢女，洗我主僕人的腳。

撒上一 25:42 亞比該急忙起身，騎上驢，帶著五個跟隨她的使女，跟從大衛的使者去，作了大衛的妻子。

歌 6:13 回來，回來，書拉密女阿；回來，回來，使我們得觀看你。你們為何要觀看書拉密女，像觀看二營軍兵跳舞呢？

1 召會作基督的配偶，是由夏娃作亞當的配偶所豫表；夏娃出於亞當，豫表召會出於基督，有基督的生命與性情—創二 21～24，弗五 23～32。

創 2:21 耶和華神使那人沉睡，他就睡了，於是取了他的一條肋骨，又把肉在原處合起來。

創 2:22 耶和華神就用那人身上所取的肋骨，建造成一

you and entered into a covenant with you, declares the Lord Jehovah, and you became Mine.

*E. In typology certain women in the Old Testament reveal that the church is the counterpart of Christ—Gen. 24:67; 41:45; Ruth 4:13; 1 Sam. 25:40-42; S. S. 6:13:*

Gen 24:67 And Isaac brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother. And he took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her. And Isaac was comforted after the death of his mother.

Gen 41:45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah, and he gave him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, as his wife. And Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

Ruth 4:13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and Jehovah made her conceive; and she bore a son.

1 Sam 25:40 And when David's servants came to Abigail at Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, David has sent us to you, to take you to himself as wife.

1 Sam 25:41 And she rose up and fell on her face to the ground. And she said, Here is your female servant, as a slave to wash the feet of my lord's servants.

1 Sam 25:42 And Abigail hurried and rose up; and she rode on a donkey, with her five young women following her. And she went after the messengers of David, and she became his wife.

S.S. 6:13 Return, return, O Shulammitte; / Return, return, that we may gaze at you. / Why should you gaze at the Shulammitte, / As upon the dance of two camps?

1. The church as the counterpart of Christ is typified by Eve as the counterpart of Adam; Eve's coming out of Adam typifies that the church comes out of Christ and has the life and nature of Christ—Gen. 2:21-24; Eph. 5:23-32.

Gen 2:21 And Jehovah God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh in its place.

Gen 2:22 And Jehovah God built the rib, which He had taken from the man, into a

個女人，領她到那人跟前。

創 2:23 那人說，這一次這是我骨中的骨，肉中的肉，可以稱這為女人，因為這是從男人身上取出來的。

創 2:24 因此，人要離開父母，與妻子聯合，二人成為一體。

弗 5:23 因為丈夫是妻子的頭，如同基督是召會的頭；祂自己乃是身體的救主。

弗 5:24 召會怎樣服從基督，妻子也要照樣凡事服從丈夫。

弗 5:25 作丈夫的，要愛你們的妻子，正如基督愛召會，為召會捨了自己，

弗 5:26 好聖化召會，藉著話中之水的洗滌潔淨召會，

弗 5:27 祂好獻給自己，作榮耀的召會，沒有斑點、皺紋、或任何這類的病，好使她成為聖別、沒有瑕疵。

弗 5:28 丈夫也當照樣愛自己的妻子，如同愛自己的身體；愛自己妻子的，便是愛自己了。

弗 5:29 從來沒有人恨惡自己的身體，總是保養顧惜，正像基督待召會一樣，

弗 5:30 因為我們是祂身體上的肢體。

弗 5:31 為這緣故，人要離開父母，與妻子聯合，二人成為一體。

弗 5:32 這是極大的奧秘，但我是指著基督與召會說的。

2 利百加豫表召會是基督的配偶，是從世界裏揀選出來的一創二四 67。

創 24:67 以撒便領利百加進他母親撒拉的帳棚，娶她

woman and brought her to the man.

Gen 2:23 And the man said, This time this is bone of my bones / And flesh of my flesh; / This one shall be called Woman / Because out of Man this one was taken.

Gen 2:24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and shall cleave to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

Eph 5:23 For a husband is head of the wife as also Christ is Head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the Body.

Eph 5:24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also let the wives be subject to their husbands in everything.

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives even as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her

Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,

Eph 5:27 That He might present the church to Himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be holy and without blemish.

Eph 5:28 In the same way the husbands also ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his own wife loves himself.

Eph 5:29 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, even as Christ also the church,

Eph 5:30 Because we are members of His Body.

Eph 5:31 For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh.

Eph 5:32 This mystery is great, but I speak with regard to Christ and the church.

2. Rebekah typifies the church, as the counterpart of Christ, being chosen from the world—Gen. 24:67.

Gen 24:67 And Isaac brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother. And he took

為妻，並且愛她。以撒自從他母親不在了，這纔得了安慰。

### 3 路得豫表召會是基督的配偶，是蒙救贖的一得四 13。

得 4:13 於是，波阿斯娶了路得為妻，與她同房。耶和華使她懷孕，她就生了一個兒子。

### 4 亞比該豫表召會是基督的配偶，是在苦難中爭戰的召會—撒上二五 40 ~ 42。

撒上 25:40 大衛的僕人到了迦密見亞比該，對她說，大衛打發我們來見你，要娶你為妻。

撒上 25:41 亞比該就起來，面伏於地，說，你的使女情願作婢女，洗我主僕人的腳。

撒上 25:42 亞比該急忙起身，騎上驢，帶著五個跟隨她的使女，跟從大衛的使者去，作了大衛的妻子。

### 5 書拉密女豫表召會是基督的複製和複本，配得過祂，與祂成為婚配—歌六 13。

歌 6:13 回來，回來，書拉密女阿；回來，回來，使我們得觀看你。你們為何要觀看書拉密女，像觀看二營軍兵跳舞呢？

### 六 當主耶穌來時，祂是來作娶新婦的新郎—約三 29，太九 15：

約 3:29 娶新婦的，就是新郎；新郎的朋友站著聽祂，因著新郎的聲音就歡喜快樂；所以我這喜樂滿足了。

太 9:15 耶穌對他們說，新郎和伴友同在的時候，伴友豈能哀慟？但日子將到，新郎要從他們中間被取去，那時他們就要禁食。

Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her. And Isaac was comforted after the death of his mother.

### 3. Ruth typifies the church, as the counterpart of Christ, being redeemed—Ruth 4:13.

Ruth 4:13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and Jehovah made her conceive; and she bore a son.

### 4. Abigail typifies the church, as the counterpart of Christ, being the warring church in the midst of sufferings—1 Sam. 25:40-42.

1 Sam 25:40 And when David's servants came to Abigail at Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, David has sent us to you, to take you to himself as wife.

1 Sam 25:41 And she rose up and fell on her face to the ground. And she said, Here is your female servant, as a slave to wash the feet of my lord's servants.

1 Sam 25:42 And Abigail hurried and rose up; and she rode on a donkey, with her five young women following her. And she went after the messengers of David, and she became his wife.

### 5. The Shulammitte typifies the church, as the reproduction and duplication of Christ, to match Him for their marriage—S. S. 6:13.

S.S. 6:13 Return, return, O Shulammitte; / Return, return, that we may gaze at you. / Why should you gaze at the Shulammitte, / As upon the dance of two camps?

### F. When the Lord Jesus came, He came as the Bridegroom for the bride—John 3:29; Matt. 9:15:

John 3:29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices with joy because of the bridegroom's voice. This joy of mine therefore is made full.

Matt 9:15 And Jesus said to them, The sons of the bridechamber cannot mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them, can they? But days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

## 1 主耶穌重生召會，好使召會成為祂的新婦—約三 3, 5～6, 29～30。

約 3:3 耶穌回答說，我實實在在的告訴你，人若不重生，就不能見神的國。

約 3:5 耶穌回答說，我實實在在的告訴你，人若不是從水和靈生的，就不能進神的國。

約 3:6 從肉體生的，就是肉體；從那靈生的，就是靈。

約 3:29 娶新婦的，就是新郎；新郎的朋友站著聽祂，因著新郎的聲音就歡喜快樂；所以我這喜樂滿足了。

約 3:30 祂必擴增，我必衰減。

## 2 主是新郎，有神聖的生命和性情；我們若要成為祂的新婦，也必須有神聖的生命和性情—太九 15, 一 18, 20, 23, 約三 15, 彼後一 4。

太 9:15 耶穌對他們說，新郎和伴友同在一起的時候，伴友豈能哀慟？但日子將到，新郎要從他們中間被取去，那時他們就要禁食。

太 1:18 耶穌基督的由來，乃是這樣：祂母親馬利亞已經許配了約瑟，他們還沒有同居，馬利亞就被看出懷了孕，就是她從聖靈所懷的。

太 1:20 正思念這事的時候，看哪，有主的使者向他夢中顯現，說，大衛的子孫約瑟，不要怕，只管娶過你的妻子馬利亞來，因那生在她裏面的，乃是出於聖靈。

太 1:23 『看哪，必有童女懷孕生子，人要稱祂的名為以馬內利。』（以馬內利繙出來，就是神與我們同在。）

約 3:15 叫一切信入祂的都得永遠的生命。

## 1. The Lord Jesus regenerates the church so that the church may be His bride—John 3:3, 5-6, 29-30.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 3:29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices with joy because of the bridegroom's voice. This joy of mine therefore is made full.

John 3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

## 2. The Lord is the Bridegroom with the divine life and the divine nature; if we would become His bride, we must also have the divine life and the divine nature—Matt. 9:15; 1:18, 20, 23; John 3:15; 2 Pet. 1:4.

Matt 9:15 And Jesus said to them, The sons of the bridechamber cannot mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them, can they? But days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

Matt 1:18 Now the origin of Jesus Christ was in this way: His mother, Mary, after she had been engaged to Joseph, before they came together, was found to be with child of the Holy Spirit.

Matt 1:20 But while he pondered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary your wife, for that which has been begotten in her is of the Holy Spirit.

Matt 1:23 "Behold, the virgin shall be with child and shall bear a son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel" (which is translated, God with us).

John 3:15 That everyone who believes into Him may have eternal life.

彼後 1:4 藉這榮耀和美德，祂已將又寶貴又極大的應許賜給我們，叫你們既逃離世上從情慾來的敗壞，就藉著這些應許，得有分於神的性情。

3 我們藉着重生，得着另一個生命，就是神聖的生命；在這生命裏，並且憑這生命，我們纔有資格成為基督的配偶，與祂相配—約三 3, 5 ~ 6, 15, 29, 啟二二 17。

約 3:3 耶穌回答說，我實實在在的告訴你，人若不重生，就不能見神的國。

約 3:5 耶穌回答說，我實實在在的告訴你，人若不是從水和靈生的，就不能進神的國。

約 3:6 從肉體生的，就是肉體；從那靈生的，就是靈。

約 3:15 叫一切信入祂的都得永遠的生命。

約 3:29 娶新婦的，就是新郎；新郎的朋友站著聽祂，因著新郎的聲音就歡喜快樂；所以我這喜樂滿足了。

啟 22:17 那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！口渴的人也當來；願意的都可以白白取生命的水喝。

七 在這世代的末了，基督要來迎娶祂所救贖的人作祂的妻子—十九 7：

啟 19:7 我們要喜樂歡騰，將榮耀歸與祂；因為羔羊婚娶的時候到了，新婦也自己豫備好了。

1 現今的世代乃是神與祂的子民之間『約會』、求婚、並訂婚的世代—林後十一 2。

林後 11:2 我以神的妒忌，妒忌你們，因為我曾把你們許配一個丈夫，要將一個貞潔的童女獻給基督。

2 在這時期的末了，將有一個榮耀婚娶的日子，那時基督要迎娶祂所救贖的人—啟十九 7 ~ 9。

2 Pet 1:4 Through which He has granted to us precious and exceedingly great promises that through these you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption which is in the world by lust.

3. Through regeneration we receive another life, the divine life; in this life and by this life we are qualified to become Christ's counterpart and to match Him—John 3:3, 5-6, 15, 29; Rev. 22:17.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 3:15 That everyone who believes into Him may have eternal life.

John 3:29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices with joy because of the bridegroom's voice. This joy of mine therefore is made full.

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; let him who wills take the water of life freely.

*G. At the end of this age Christ will come to marry His redeemed and take her as His wife—19:7:*

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

1. The present age is an age of “dating,” courtship, and engagement between God and His people—2 Cor. 11:2.

2 Cor 11:2 For I am jealous over you with a jealousy of God; for I betrothed you to one husband to present you as a pure virgin to Christ.

2. At the end of this dispensation there will be a glorious wedding day, at which time Christ will marry His redeemed ones—Rev. 19:7-9.

啓 19:7 我們要喜樂歡騰，將榮耀歸與祂；因為羔羊婚娶的時候到了，新婦也自己豫備好了。

啓 19:8 又賜她得穿明亮潔淨的細麻衣，這細麻衣就是聖徒所行的義。

啓 19:9 天使對我說，你要寫上，凡被請赴羔羊婚筵的有福了。又對我說，這是神真實的話。

八 在聖經的末了我們看見，神要和祂的子民在永世裏享受婚姻生活，直到永遠—二一 9：

啓 21:9 拿著七個金碗，盛滿末後七災的七位天使中，有一位來對我說，你來，我要將新婦，就是羔羊的妻，指給你看。

1 在新天新地裏，新耶路撒冷乃是羔羊的妻，直到永遠—2 節，二二 17。

啓 21:2 我又看見聖城新耶路撒冷由神那裏從天而降，豫備好了，就如新婦妝飾整齊，等候丈夫。

啓 22:17 那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！口渴的人也當來；願意的都可以白白取生命的水喝。

2 這是聖經所啟示神聖羅曼史的完成—耶二 2，何二 19～20，啟十九 7，二二 17。

耶 2:2 你去向耶路撒冷人的耳中喊叫，說，耶和華如此說，你幼年的恩愛，新婚的愛情，你怎樣在曠野，在未曾耕種之地跟隨我，我都記得。

何 2:19 我必聘你永遠歸我為妻，以公義和公平，以慈愛和憐恤聘你歸我；

何 2:20 也必以信實聘你歸我，你就必認識我耶和華。

啓 19:7 我們要喜樂歡騰，將榮耀歸與祂；因為羔羊婚娶的時候到了，新婦也自己豫備好了。

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

Rev 19:8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteousnesses of the saints.

Rev 19:9 And he said to me, Write, Blessed are they who are called to the marriage dinner of the Lamb. And he said to me, These are the true words of God.

*H. At the very end of the Bible we see that God will enjoy a married life with His people in eternity and for eternity—21:9:*

Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

1. For eternity in the new heaven and new earth, the New Jerusalem will be the wife of the Lamb—v. 2; 22:17.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; let him who wills take the water of life freely.

2. This is the fulfillment of the divine romance revealed in the Scriptures—Jer. 2:2; Hosea 2:19-20; Rev. 19:7; 22:17.

Jer 2:2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus says Jehovah: / I remember concerning you the kindness of your youth, / The love of your bridal days, / When you followed after Me in the wilderness, / In a land that was not sown.

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth you to Myself forever; / Indeed I will betroth you to Myself / In righteousness and justice / And in lovingkindness and compassions;

Hosea 2:20 Indeed I will betroth you to Myself in faithfulness, / And you will know Jehovah.

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

啓 22:17 那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！口渴的人也當來；願意的都可以白白取生命的水喝。

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; let him who wills take the water of life freely.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

小申言者書結晶讀經

## 第二篇

以色列的復興—

藉着神的愛而在生命裏被變化

讀經：何十四 4 ~ 8, 十一 1

### 綱 目

何 14:4 我必醫治他們的背道，甘心愛他們；因為我的怒氣已從他們轉消。

何 14:5 我必向以色列如甘露，他必如百合花開放，如利巴嫩的樹木扎根。

何 14:6 他的枝條必延伸，他的榮華如橄欖樹，他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹。

何 14:7 曾坐在他蔭下的必歸回，發旺如五穀，開花如葡萄樹；他的名聲如利巴嫩的酒。

何 14:8 以法蓮必說，我與偶像還有甚麼相干呢？我耶和華必回答他，也必顧念他。我如青翠的松樹，你的果子從我而得。

何 11:1 以色列年幼的時候我愛他，就從埃及召出我的兒子來。

壹 何西阿十四章四至八節描繪在復興時候（太十九 28）的以色列，如何西阿二章十五至二十三節，三章五節，六章一至三節，十章十二節所啟示的：

何 14:4 我必醫治他們的背道，甘心愛他們；因為我的怒氣已從他們轉消。

# 2012 Summer Training

**Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets**

## Message Two

### **The Restoration of Israel— Transformation in Life by God's Love**

Scripture Reading: Hosea 14:4-8; 11:1

### Outline

Hosea 14:4 I will heal their apostasy; / I will love them freely; / For My anger has turned away from him.

Hosea 14:5 I will be like the dew to Israel; / He will bud like the lily / And will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:6 His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:7 Those who sit under his shade will return; / They will revive like grain / And will bud like the vine; / His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:8 Ephraim says, What have I yet to do with idols? / I respond and look on him. / I am like a green fir tree; / From Me your fruit is found.

Hosea 11:1 When Israel was a child, I loved him, / And out of Egypt I called My son.

**I. Hosea 14:4-8 portrays Israel in the restoration (Matt. 19:28), as revealed in Hosea 2:15-23; 3:5; 6:1-3; and 10:12:**

Hosea 14:4 I will heal their apostasy; / I will love them freely; / For My anger has turned away from him.

何 14:5 我必向以色列如甘露，他必如百合花開放，如利巴嫩的樹木扎根。

何 14:6 他的枝條必延伸，他的榮華如橄欖樹，他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹。

何 14:7 曾坐在他蔭下的必歸回，發旺如五穀，開花如葡萄樹；他的名聲如利巴嫩的酒。

何 14:8 以法蓮必說，我與偶像還有甚麼相干呢？我耶和華必回答他，也必顧念他。我如青翠的松樹，你的果子從我而得。

太 19:28 耶穌就對他們說，我實在告訴你們，你們這些跟從過我的人，在復興的時候，當人子坐在祂榮耀的寶座上，你們也要坐在十二個寶座上，審判以色列十二個支派。

何 2:15 從那裏我必賜她葡萄園，又賜她亞割谷作為指望的門；她必在那裏應聲，與她幼年的日子一樣，與她從埃及地上來的日子相同。

何 2:16 耶和華說，那日你必稱呼我：我的丈夫，不再稱呼我：巴力。

何 2:17 因為我必從她口中除掉諸巴力的名號，他們的名號不再被記念。

何 2:18 當那日我必為我的民，與田野的走獸、空中的飛鳥、並地上的爬物立約；又必從那地折斷弓刀，止息爭戰，使他們安然躺臥。

何 2:19 我必聘你永遠歸我為妻，以公義和公平，以慈愛和憐恤聘你歸我；

何 2:20 也必以信實聘你歸我，你就必認識我耶和華。

何 2:21 耶和華說，那日我必應允；我必應允天，天必應允地，

Hosea 14:5 I will be like the dew to Israel; / He will bud like the lily / And will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:6 His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:7 Those who sit under his shade will return; / They will revive like grain / And will bud like the vine; / His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:8 Ephraim says, What have I yet to do with idols? / I respond and look on him. / I am like a green fir tree; / From Me your fruit is found.

Matt 19:28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that you who have followed Me, in the restoration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Hosea 2:15 And I will give her her vineyards from there / And the valley of Achor as a door of hope; / And she will respond there as in the days of her youth / And as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

Hosea 2:16 And in that day, declares Jehovah, / You will call Me My Husband / And will no longer call Me Baali.

Hosea 2:17 For I will take away the names of the Baals from her mouth, / And they will no longer be remembered by their name.

Hosea 2:18 And I will make a covenant for them / In that day / With the beasts of the field / And with the birds of heaven / And the creeping things of the earth; / And bow and sword and battle / I will break from the land, / And I will cause them to lie down in safety.

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth you to Myself forever; / Indeed I will betroth you to Myself / In righteousness and justice / And in lovingkindness and compassions;

Hosea 2:20 Indeed I will betroth you to Myself in faithfulness, / And you will know Jehovah.

Hosea 2:21 And in that day / I will answer, declares Jehovah; / I will answer the heavens, / And they will answer the earth,

何 2:22 地必應允五穀、新酒和新油，這些必應允耶斯列民。

何 2:23 我必將她播種在這地歸我，我必憐恤羅路哈瑪；我必對羅阿米說，你是我的民；他們必說，你是我的神。

何 3:5 後來以色列人必歸回，尋求他們的神耶和華，和他們的王大衛；在末後的日子，必心存敬畏歸向耶和華，領受祂的美善。

何 6:1 來罷，我們歸向耶和華；祂撕裂我們，也必醫治；祂打傷我們，也必纏裹。

何 6:2 過兩天祂必使我們活過來，第三天祂必使我們興起，我們就在祂面前活著。

何 6:3 我們務要認識耶和華，竭力追求認識祂；祂出現確定如晨光，祂必臨到我們像甘雨，像滋潤大地的春雨。

何 10:12 你們要為自己向公義撒種，就能照著慈愛收割；你們要開墾自己的休耕地，因為現今正是尋求耶和華的時候，等祂臨到，使公義如雨降在你們身上。

一 『我必向以色列如甘露』—十四 5 上：

1 甘露表徵神新鮮、復甦的恩典，藉著神新鮮的憐恤臨到我們；（哀三 22～23，參箴十九 12；）這恩典就是三一神經過過程並終極完成，成為我們生命的供應，作我們的享受，（約一 14，16～17，林後十三 14，）滋潤了我們。

哀 3:22 我們不至消滅，是出於耶和華的慈愛，因祂的憐恤不至斷絕；

哀 3:23 每早晨這些都是新的；你的信實，極其廣大。

箴 19:12 王的忿怒好像獅子吼叫，他的恩寵卻如草上的甘露。

Hosea 2:22 And the earth will answer the grain / And the new wine and the fresh oil, / And they will answer Jezreel.

Hosea 2:23 And I will sow her for Myself in the land; / And I will have compassion on Loruhamah, / And I will say to Lo-ammi, You are My people; / And they will say, My God.

Hosea 3:5 Afterward the children of Israel will return and seek Jehovah their God and David their King, and they will come with fear to Jehovah and to His goodness in the last days.

Hosea 6:1 Come and let us return to Jehovah; / For He has torn us, but He will heal us, / And He has stricken us, but He will bind us up.

Hosea 6:2 He will enliven us after two days; / On the third day He will raise us up, / And we will live in His presence.

Hosea 6:3 Therefore let us know, let us pursue knowing Jehovah: / His going forth is as sure as the dawn, / And He will come to us as the rain, / As the late rain which waters the earth.

Hosea 10:12 Sow unto righteousness for yourselves; / Reap according to lovingkindness; / Break up your fallow ground; / For it is time to seek Jehovah / Until He comes and rains / Righteousness on you.

A. “I will be like the dew to Israel”—14:5a:

1. Dew signifies the fresh and refreshing grace of God, which comes to us through God's fresh compassions (Lam. 3:22-23; cf. Prov. 19:12); this grace—the Triune God processed and consummated to be our life supply for our enjoyment (John 1:14, 16-17; 2 Cor. 13:14)—waters us.

Lam 3:22 It is Jehovah's lovingkindness that we are not consumed, / For His compassions do not fail;

Lam 3:23 They are new every morning; / Great is Your faithfulness.

Prov 19:12 The king's wrath is like the roaring of a lion, / But his favor is like dew upon the grass.

約 1:14 話成了肉體，支搭帳幕在我們中間，豐豐富滿的有恩典，有實際。我們也見過祂的榮耀，正是從父而來獨生子的榮耀。

約 1:16 從祂的豐滿裏我們都領受了，而且恩上加恩；

約 1:17 因為律法是藉著摩西賜的，恩典和實際都是藉著耶穌基督來的。

林後 13:14 願主耶穌基督的恩，神的愛，聖靈的交通，與你們眾人同在。

**2 甘露表徵每日的恩典，就是我們每天所接受的恩典；每天早晨，主的恩典如同新鮮的甘露降在我們身上一詩一三三3。**

詩 133:3 又好比黑門的甘露，降在錫安山；因為在那裏有耶和華所命定的福，就是永遠的生命。

**3 嗎哪隨露水—清晨的甘露—而來，甘露乃是賜下嗎哪的根基—出十六 13～14，民十一 9：**

出 16:13 到了晚上，有鶴鶉飛上來，遮滿了營；早晨營的四圍滿了露水。

出 16:14 露水上升之後，不料，曠野的地面上有細小的圓物，細小如地上的霜。

民 11:9 夜間露水降在營中的時候，嗎哪也隨著降下。

**a 我們若要在早晨與主同在的時間收取嗎哪，就必須經歷甘露的新鮮，就是神恩典的新鮮—哀三 22～23，林前十五 10，林後十二 9。**

哀 3:22 我們不至消滅，是出於耶和華的慈愛，因祂的憐恤不至斷絕；

哀 3:23 每早晨這些都是新的；你的信實，極其廣大。

林前 15:10 然而因著神的恩，我成了我今天這個人，並且神的恩臨到我，不是徒然的；反而我比眾使徒格

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.

John 1:16 For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace.

John 1:17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and reality came through Jesus Christ.

2 Cor 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

2. Dew signifies daily grace, the grace we receive each day; morning by morning the Lord's grace descends upon us as the fresh dew—Psa. 133:3.

Psa 133:3 Like the dew of Hermon / That came down upon the mountains of Zion. / For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.

3. Manna came with the dew—the morning dew, which is the foundation for the giving of the manna—Exo. 16:13-14; Num. 11:9:

Exo 16:13 And at evening quails came up and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp.

Exo 16:14 And when the layer of dew lifted, there upon the surface of the wilderness were fine round flakes, fine as the frost on the earth.

Num 11:9 And when the dew fell on the camp at night, the manna would fall with it.

a. If we would gather manna during our time with the Lord in the morning, we need to experience the freshness of dew, the freshness of God's grace—Lam. 3:22-23; 1 Cor. 15:10; 2 Cor. 12:9.

Lam 3:22 It is Jehovah's lovingkindness that we are not consumed, / For His compassions do not fail;

Lam 3:23 They are new every morning; / Great is Your faithfulness.

1 Cor 15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and His grace unto me did not turn out to be in vain, but, on the contrary, I labored more abundantly than all of them,

外勞苦，但這不是我，乃是神的恩與我同在。

林後 12:9 祂對我說，我的恩典彀你用的，因為我的能力，是在人的軟弱上顯得完全。所以我極其喜歡誇我的軟弱，好叫基督的能力覆庇我。

**b** 早晨我們讀主的話得着甘露時，這話對我們就真是食物；我們的經歷證實，露水在那裏，嗎哪也在那裏——出十六 13～14，民十一 9。

出 16:13 到了晚上，有鶴鶉飛上來，遮滿了營；早晨營的四圍滿了露水。

出 16:14 露水上升之後，不料，曠野的地面上有細小的圓物，細小如地上的霜。

民 11:9 夜間露水降在營中的時候，嗎哪也隨著降下。

**4** 弟兄們在一裏同居時，甘露就降下，我們就享受神聖的生命——詩一三三 3。

詩 133:3 又好比黑門的甘露，降在錫安山；因為在那裏有耶和華所命定的福，就是永遠的生命。

二 『他必如百合花開放』——何十四 5 中：

**1** 百合花象徵在神裏面的信心生活，就是信靠神的純潔生活；百合花也象徵活在神看顧下的人——太六 28：

太 6:28 你們何必為衣服憂慮？你們細想野地裏的百合花，怎樣生長；它們既不勞苦，也不紡線。

**a** 基督的佳偶認識自己不過是個微小的人，在低微的地方，過着信靠的生活——歌二 1。

歌 2:1 我是沙崙的玫瑰花，是谷中的百合花。

**b** 基督珍賞這樣信靠的人，她在污穢不信的人中間過着純潔信靠的生活——2 節。

歌 2:2 我的佳偶在女子中，好像百合花在荊棘中。

yet not I but the grace of God which is with me.

2 Cor 12:9 And He has said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly therefore I will rather boast in my weaknesses that the power of Christ might tabernacle over me.

b. Whenever we have dew as we read the Word in the morning, the Word truly is food to us; our experience testifies that where the dew is, there manna is also—Exo. 16:13-14; Num. 11:9.

Exo 16:13 And at evening quails came up and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp.

Exo 16:14 And when the layer of dew lifted, there upon the surface of the wilderness were fine round flakes, fine as the frost on the earth.

Num 11:9 And when the dew fell on the camp at night, the manna would fall with it.

4. In the oneness of brothers dwelling together, the dew descends, and we enjoy the divine life—Psa. 133:3.

Psa 133:3 Like the dew of Hermon / That came down upon the mountains of Zion. / For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.

B. “He will bud like the lily”—Hosea 14:5b:

1. A lily signifies a life of faith in God, a pure life that trusts in God, and lilies signify those who live under the care of God—Matt. 6:28:

Matt 6:28 And why are you anxious concerning clothing? Consider well the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not toil, neither do they spin thread.

a. The lover of Christ realizes that she is but a small person, living a trusting life in the low place—S. S. 2:1.

S.S. 2:1 I am a rose of Sharon, / A lily of the valleys.

b. Christ appreciates such a trusting one, who lives a pure and trusting life among the filthy and unbelieving people—v. 2.

S.S. 2:2 As a lily among thorns, / So is my love among the daughters.

2 作柱子（神建造的標記）的信徒，必須負起憑信而活的見證，就是能承擔責任，並且藉着復活的過程，彰顯生命的豐富—王上七 15 ~ 22：

王上 7:15 他製造兩根銅柱，每根柱子高十八肘，柱子圍十二肘；

王上 7:16 又用銅鑄了兩個柱頂安在柱子上，一個柱頂高五肘，另一個柱頂也高五肘。

王上 7:17 柱子上端的柱頂有裝修的格子網和擰成的鍊索形成的花圈，一個柱頂有七個，另一個柱頂也有七個。

王上 7:18 他作了柱子；一個網子周圍有兩行石榴，遮蓋柱子上端的柱頂；另一個柱頂也是這樣作。

王上 7:19 廊子裏柱子上端的柱頂徑四肘，刻著百合花。

王上 7:20 兩根柱子上的柱頂，在網子旁邊的鼓肚上，按著鼓肚，每一柱頂有二百個石榴，分行環繞。

王上 7:21 他將兩根柱子立在殿廊前頭：右邊立一根，起名叫雅斤；左邊立一根，起名叫波阿斯。

王上 7:22 在柱子上端刻著百合花。這樣，造柱子的工就完畢了。

a 我們需要看見神是，我們不是；基督是一切，我們一無所—來十一 6，約十五 5，二一 3。

來 11:6 人非有信，就不能得神的喜悅；因為到神面前來的人，必須信有神，且信祂賞賜那尋求祂的人。

2. A believer who is a pillar as a sign of God's building must bear the testimony of living by faith to bear responsibility and express the riches of life through the process of resurrection—1 Kings 7:15-22:

1 Kings 7:15 And he formed the two bronze pillars; eighteen cubits was the height of each pillar, and a line of twelve cubits encompassed each pillar.

1 Kings 7:16 And he made two capitals of molten bronze to set upon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the second capital was five cubits.

1 Kings 7:17 There were nets of checker work with wreaths of chain work for the capitals that were at the top of the pillars, seven for the one capital, and seven for the second capital.

1 Kings 7:18 So he made the pillars; and there were two rows of pomegranates around the one network, to cover the capitals that were at the top of the pomegranates. And he did the same for the second capital.

1 Kings 7:19 And the capitals that were at the top of the pillars in the portico were of lily work, four cubits in diameter.

1 Kings 7:20 So then the capitals that were on the two pillars were above and close to the bulge that was beside the network. And there were two hundred pomegranates, in rows around both capitals.

1 Kings 7:21 And he erected the pillars at the portico of the temple. When he erected the right pillar, he called its name Jachin; and when he erected the left pillar, he called its name Boaz.

1 Kings 7:22 And at the top of the pillars was lily work. And the work on the pillars was completed.

a. We need to realize that God is and we are not, that Christ is everything and we are nothing—Heb. 11:6; John 15:5; 21:3.

Heb 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to be well pleasing to Him, for he who comes forward to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

約 15:5 我是葡萄樹，你們是枝子；住在我裏面的，我也住在他裏面，這人就多結果子；因為離了我，你們就不能作甚麼。

約 21:3 西門彼得對他們說，我打魚去。他們說，我們也和你同去。他們就出去，上了船，那一夜並沒有打著甚麼。

**b 我們需要經歷受神審判，成為神居所支撐力量的基督；我們若這樣經歷基督，就會審判自己乃是墮落、無能、不設格的，並且一無所是—王上七 15 ~ 16，啟一 15，林後十二 11。**

王上 7:15 他製造兩根銅柱，每根柱子高十八肘，柱子圍十二肘；

王上 7:16 又用銅鑄了兩個柱頂安在柱子上，一個柱頂高五肘，另一個柱頂也高五肘。

啟 1:15 腳好像在爐中鍛煉過明亮的銅，聲音如同眾水的聲音。

林後 12:11 我成了愚妄人，是你們強逼我的。我本該為你們所推薦，因為我即使算不了甚麼，也沒有一點趕不上那些超級的使徒。

**c 我們必須憑信神而活，不憑我們所是或所能作的而活—加二 20，林後一 24，五 7，四 13：**

加 2:20 我已經與基督同釘十字架；現在活著的，不再是我，乃是基督在我裏面活著；並且我如今在肉身裏所活的生命，是在神兒子的信裏，與祂聯結所活的，祂是愛我，為我捨了自己。

林後 1:24 我們並不是作主管轄你們的信心，乃是與你們同工，使你們喜樂，因為你們是憑信而立。

林後 5:7 (因我們行事為人，是憑著信心，不是憑著眼見；)

John 15:5 I am the vine; you are the branches. He who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit; for apart from Me you can do nothing.

John 21:3 Simon Peter said to them, I am going fishing. They said to him, We also are coming with you. They went forth and got into the boat, and that night they caught nothing.

b. We need to experience the Christ who was judged by God and who became the supporting strength of God's dwelling place; if we experience Christ in this way, we will judge ourselves as those who are fallen, incapable, and unqualified and who are nothing—1 Kings 7:15-16; Rev. 1:15; 2 Cor. 12:11.

1 Kings 7:15 And he formed the two bronze pillars; eighteen cubits was the height of each pillar, and a line of twelve cubits encompassed each pillar.

1 Kings 7:16 And he made two capitals of molten bronze to set upon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the second capital was five cubits.

Rev 1:15 And His feet were like shining bronze, as having been fired in a furnace; and His voice was like the sound of many waters.

2 Cor 12:11 I have become foolish; you yourselves have compelled me. For it is I who should have been commended by you; for in nothing am I inferior to the super-apostles, even though I am nothing.

c. We must live by faith in God, not by what we are or by what we can do—Gal. 2:20; 2 Cor. 1:24; 5:7; 4:13:

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

2 Cor 1:24 Not that we lord it over your faith, but we are fellow workers with you for your joy; for by faith you stand.

2 Cor 5:7 (For we walk by faith, not by appearance)-

林後 4:13 並且照經上所記：『我信，所以我說話；』  
我們既有這同樣信心的靈，也就信，所以也就說話，

2 Cor 4:13 And having the same spirit of faith according to that which is written, "I believed, therefore I spoke," we also believe, therefore we also speak,

(一) 我們必須是百合花，憑着神對我們的所是，不憑着我們的所是存活—太六 28, 30。

太 6:28 你們何必為衣服憂慮？你們細想野地裏的百合花，怎樣生長；它們既不勞苦，也不紡線。

Matt 6:28 And why are you anxious concerning clothing? Consider well the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not toil, neither do they spin thread.

太 6:30 小信的人哪，野地裏的草，今天存在，明天就丟在爐裏，神尚且這樣給它穿戴，何況你們？

Matt 6:30 And if God so arrays the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is cast into the furnace, will He not much more clothe you, you of little faith?

(二) 不再是我，乃是基督在我裏面活著—這就是百合花—加二 20。

加 2:20 我已經與基督同釘十字架；現在活著的，不再是我，乃是基督在我裏面活著；並且我如今在肉身裏所活的生命，是在神兒子的信裏，與祂聯結所活的，祂是愛我，為我捨了自己。

2) It is not I, but Christ who lives in me—this is the lily—Gal. 2:20.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

三 『他必…如利巴嫩的樹木扎根』—何十四 5 下：

C. "He...will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon"—Hosea 14:5c:

1 如利巴嫩的樹木扎根，表徵在復活、拔高、尊貴的人性裏穩固站立—參歌三 9, 五 15。

1. To send forth roots like the trees of Lebanon signifies standing steadily in the resurrected, uplifted, and noble humanity—cf. S. S. 3:9; 5:15.

歌 3:9 所羅門王用利巴嫩木，為自己製造一乘華輦。

S.S. 3:9 King Solomon made himself a palanquin / Of the wood of Lebanon.

歌 5:15 他的兩腿好像白玉石柱，安在金座上；他的形狀如利巴嫩，佳美如香柏樹。

S.S. 5:15 His legs are pillars of white marble, / Set upon bases of gold; / His appearance is like Lebanon, / As excellent as the cedars.

2 何西阿十四章五節將百合花開放和利巴嫩的香柏樹扎根連在一起：

2. In Hosea 14:5 the budding of the lily is coupled with the roots of the cedars of Lebanon:

何 14:5 我必向以色列如甘露，他必如百合花開放，如利巴嫩的樹木扎根。

Hosea 14:5 I will be like the dew to Israel; / He will bud like the lily / And will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon.

a 百合花說到簡單純潔的生命，信心和信靠的脆弱生命—歌二 1~2。

a. The lily speaks of a simple, unsophisticated life, a frail life of faith and trust—S. S. 2:1-2.

歌 2:1 我是沙崙的玫瑰花，是谷中的百合花。

S.S. 2:1 I am a rose of Sharon, / A lily of the valleys.

歌 2:2 我的佳偶在女子中，好像百合花在荊棘中。

S.S. 2:2 As a lily among thorns, / So is my love among the daughters.

b 香柏樹有深而隱藏的根，豫表我們需要在屬靈上有深的根，並深深的埋藏起來—可四 6，路八 13，耶十七 7~8，羅六 4。

可 4:6 日頭一出來，就曬焦了，又因沒有根，便枯乾了。

路 8:13 那些在磐石上的，就是人聽了道，歡喜領受，但沒有根，不過是暫時信了，在試煉的時候，就退後了。

耶 17:7 信靠耶和華，以耶和華為可信靠的，那人有福了。

耶 17:8 他必像樹栽於水旁，沿河邊扎根，炎熱來到並不懼怕，葉子仍必青翠，在乾旱之年毫無罣慮，而且結果不止。

羅 6:4 所以我們藉著浸入死，和祂一同埋葬，好叫我們在生命的新樣中生活行動，像基督藉著父的榮耀，從死人中復活一樣。

四 『他的枝條必延伸，他的榮華如橄欖樹，他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹』—何十四 6：

1 他的枝條延伸，表徵繁茂擴展。

2 他的榮華如橄欖樹，表徵結果子的榮耀：

a 橄欖樹沒有甚麼榮華；聖經啟示，對神而言，榮華不是表面的榮華，乃是真實的果子—士九 9。

士 9:9 橄欖樹對他們說，我豈可停止生產我那尊重神和人的油，去飄飄在眾樹之上呢？

b 橄欖樹結產油的果子，它的榮華在於它的果子；同樣的，基督徒生活的榮華在於結那靈的果子—加五 22~23。

加 5:22 但那靈的果子，就是愛、喜樂、和平、恆忍、恩慈、良善、信實、

加 5:23 溫柔、節制；這樣的事，沒有律法反對。

b. The cedar has roots that are deep and hidden, typifying our need to have deep spiritual roots and to be deeply buried—Mark 4:6; Luke 8:13; Jer. 17:7-8; Rom. 6:4.

Mark 4:6 And when the sun rose, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered.

Luke 8:13 And those on the rock are those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; yet these have no root, who believe only for a while, and in time of trial they draw back.

Jer 17:7 Blessed is the man who trusts in Jehovah / And whose trust Jehovah is.

Jer 17:8 And he will be like a tree transplanted beside water, / Which sends out its roots by a stream, / And will not be afraid when heat comes; / For its leaves remain flourishing, / And it will not be anxious in the year of drought / And will not cease to bear fruit.

Rom 6:4 We have been buried therefore with Him through baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life.

D. *“His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon”—Hosea 14:6:*

1. His shoots going forth signifies flourishing and spreading.

2. His splendor being like that of the olive tree signifies glory in fruitfulness:

a. An olive tree does not have any splendor; the Bible reveals that splendor to God is not superficial splendor but genuine fruit—Judg. 9:9.

Judg 9:9 But the olive tree said to them, Shall I leave my fatness, because of which God and men are honored by me, and go to wave over the trees?

b. The olive tree bears oil-yielding fruit; its splendor is in its fruit; likewise, the splendor of the Christian life is in the bearing of the fruit of the Spirit—Gal. 5:22-23.

Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,

Gal 5:23 Meekness, self-control; against such things there is no law.

c 橄欖樹的油是用來尊重神和人，表徵憑那靈而行的人乃是尊重神，也表徵供應那靈的人乃是尊重人—士九 9，加五 16，25，林後三 6，8。

士 9:9 橄欖樹對他們說，我豈可停止生產我那尊重神和人的油，去飄飄在眾樹之上呢？

加 5:16 我說，你們當憑著靈而行，就絕不會滿足肉體的情慾了。

加 5:25 我們若憑著靈活著，也就當憑著靈而行。

林後 3:6 祂使我們有資格作新約的執事，這些執事不是屬於字句，乃是屬於靈，因為那字句殺死人，那靈卻叫人活。

林後 3:8 何況那靈的職事，豈不更帶著榮光？

3 他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹，表徵在拔高人性裏之生命的馨香氣味—何十四 6：

何 14:6 他的枝條必延伸，他的榮華如橄欖樹，他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹。

a 香氣是一種氣味，而嗅覺是最細的感覺，給人印象，不需要標記或觸摸。

b 只要有香氣，我們就不需要說甚麼；香氣是無法隱藏的一王下四 9，林後二 14～15。

王下 4:9 婦人對丈夫說，我看出那常從我們這裏經過的是聖別的神人。

林後 2:14 感謝神，祂常在基督裏，在凱旋的行列中帥領我們，並藉著我們在各處顯揚那因認識基督而有的香氣；

林後 2:15 因為無論在那些正在得救的人中，或是在那些正在滅亡的人中，我們都是獻給神的基督馨香之氣：

c 橄欖樹豫表基督是滿了聖靈並為聖靈所膏的一位；我們帶著祂的榮華，人就會聞到祂的香氣—士九 9，來一 9。

c. The oil of the olive tree was used to honor God and man, signifying that those who walk by the Spirit honor God and that those who minister the Spirit honor man—Judg. 9:9; Gal. 5:16, 25; 2 Cor. 3:6, 8.

Judg 9:9 But the olive tree said to them, Shall I leave my fatness, because of which God and men are honored by me, and go to wave over the trees?

Gal 5:16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit and you shall by no means fulfill the lust of the flesh.

Gal 5:25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.

2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

2 Cor 3:8 How shall the ministry of the Spirit not be more in glory?

3. His fragrance being like that of the trees of Lebanon signifies the sweet odor of a life in the uplifted humanity—Hosea 14:6:

Hosea 14:6 His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon.

a. Fragrance is a smell, and smelling is the most delicate sense, which gives an impression without sign or touch.

b. Where there is fragrance, we do not need to say anything, for fragrance cannot be hidden—2 Kings 4:9; 2 Cor. 2:14-15.

2 Kings 4:9 And she said to her husband, Now I know that this man who continually passes through unto us is a holy man of God.

2 Cor 2:14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in the Christ and manifests the savor of the knowledge of Him through us in every place.

2 Cor 2:15 For we are a fragrance of Christ to God in those who are being saved and in those who are perishing:

c. The olive tree typifies Christ as the One who is full of the Holy Spirit and anointed with the Spirit; when we carry His splendor with us, others will smell the fragrance—Judg. 9:9; Heb. 1:9.

士 9:9 橄欖樹對他們說，我豈可停止生產我那尊重神和人的油，去飄飄在眾樹之上呢？

來 1:9 你愛公義，恨惡不法；所以神，就是你的神，用歡樂的油膏你，勝過膏你的同夥。』

五 『曾坐在他蔭下的必歸回，發旺如五穀，開花如葡萄樹；他的名聲如利巴嫩的酒』—何十四 7：

1 坐在他蔭下，表徵被我們所享受的穀用恩典所覆庇—歌二 3 下，賽四 5 ~ 6，林後十二 9。

歌 2:3 下 …我歡歡喜喜的坐在他的蔭下，嘗他果子的滋味覺得甘甜。

賽 4:5 耶和華必創造日間的煙雲，並夜間火焰的照亮，遮覆錫安山全境，且遮覆其所有宣召的大會；因為榮耀必成為罩蓋，遮覆一切。

賽 4:6 並且必有帳棚，白日成蔭，可以避暑，並作避難所和藏身處，可以躲避狂風暴雨。

林後 12:9 祂對我說，我的恩典穀你用的，因為我的能力，是在人的軟弱上顯得完全。所以我極其喜歡誇我的軟弱，好叫基督的能力覆庇我。

2 發旺如五穀，表徵充滿生命，以產生使人飽足的食物。

3 開花如葡萄樹，表徵開花為着產生使人歡欣的飲料。

4 他的名聲如利巴嫩的酒，表徵美名傳佈如美酒。

六 『我如青翠的松樹，你的果子從我而得』—何十四 8 下：

1 青翠的松樹是神的象徵，祂是永活、不變、常新、長青不衰的一出三 14，約八 58，啟一 8：

出 3:14 神對摩西說，我是那我是；又說，你要對以色列人這樣說，那我是差我到你們這裏來。

Judg 9:9 But the olive tree said to them, Shall I leave my fatness, because of which God and men are honored by me, and go to wave over the trees?

Heb 1:9 You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of exultant joy above Your partners";

E. "Those who sit under his shade will return; / They will revive like grain / And will bud like the vine; / His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon"—Hosea 14:7:

1. Sitting under his shade signifies being overshadowed by the sufficient grace enjoyed by us—S. S. 2:3b; Isa. 4:5-6; 2 Cor. 12:9.

S.S. 2:3b ... In his shade I delighted and sat down, / And his fruit was sweet to my taste.

Isa 4:5 Jehovah will create over the entire region of Mount Zion and over all her convocations a cloud of smoke by day, and the brightness of a fiery flame by night; for the glory will be a canopy over all.

Isa 4:6 And there will be a tabernacle as a daytime shade from the heat and as a refuge and a cover from storm and rain.

2 Cor 12:9 And He has said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly therefore I will rather boast in my weaknesses that the power of Christ might tabernacle over me.

2. To revive like grain signifies being full of life for producing satisfying food.

3. To bud like the vine signifies blossoming for producing cheering drink.

4. His renown being like the wine of Lebanon signifies a good name spreading like tasteful wine.

F. "I am like a green fir tree; / From Me your fruit is found"—Hosea 14:8b:

1. A green fir tree is a symbol of God, who is living, unchanging, ever new, and evergreen—Exo. 3:14; John 8:58; Rev. 1:8:

Exo 3:14 And God said to Moses, I AM WHO I AM. And He said, Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, I AM has sent me to you

約 8:58 耶穌對他們說，我實實在在的告訴你們，還沒有亞伯拉罕，我就是。

啓 1:8 主神說，我是阿拉法，我是俄梅嘎，是今是昔是以後永是的全能者。

**a 神是永遠的神，祂的生命是永遠的生命，所以祂是不變、永存、常新的一創二一 33，啟二一 5。**

創 21:33 亞伯拉罕在別是巴栽了一棵垂絲柳樹，又在那裏呼求耶和華永遠之神的名。

啓 21:5 坐寶座的說，看哪，我將一切都更新了。又說，你要寫上，因這些話是可信的，是真實的。

**b 神對祂的子民永不衰退，所以我們可以安心信託祂，從祂得着果子一何十四 8 下。**

何 14:8 下 ...我如青翠的松樹，你的果子從我而得。

**2 以法蓮從耶和華結果子，指明以色列與耶和華是一；這不只是生機的聯結，更是二者在同一生命、同一性情、同一生活裏的——約六 57 下，加二 20。**

約 6:57 下 ...照樣，那喫我的人，也要因我活著。

加 2:20 我已經與基督同釘十字架；現在活著的，不再是我，乃是基督在我裏面活著；並且我如今在肉身裏所活的生命，是我在神兒子的信裏，與祂聯結所活的，祂是愛我，為我捨了自己。

**七 何西阿十四章四至八節，乃是一幅我們所希望主恢復中眾地方召會光景的圖畫——徒二 46~47，四 33，十一 23，林後八 1。**

何 14:4 我必醫治他們的背道，甘心愛他們；因為我的怒氣已從他們轉消。

何 14:5 我必向以色列如甘露，他必如百合花開放，如利巴嫩的樹木扎根。

John 8:58 Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Before Abraham came into being, I am.

Rev 1:8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, says the Lord God, He who is and who was and who is coming, the Almighty.

a. God is the eternal God, and His life is the eternal life; hence, He is unchanging, ever-existing, and ever new—Gen. 21:33; Rev. 21:5.

Gen 21:33 And Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beer-sheba, and there he called on the name of Jehovah, the Eternal God.

Rev 21:5 And He who sits on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said, Write, for these words are faithful and true.

b. Because God is ever-unfailing toward His people, we can surely trust in Him and receive our fruit from Him—Hosea 14:8b.

Hosea 14:8 ... I am like a green fir tree; / From Me your fruit is found.

2. Ephraim's bearing fruit from Jehovah indicates Israel's oneness with Jehovah; this is more than an organic union—it is the oneness of two in one life, in one nature, and in one living—John 6:57b; Gal. 2:20.

John 6:57b ... so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

*G. Hosea 14:4-8 is a picture of what we hope will be the situation with all the local churches in the Lord's recovery—Acts 2:46-47; 4:33; 11:23; 2 Cor. 8:1.*

Hosea 14:4 I will heal their apostasy; / I will love them freely; / For My anger has turned away from him.

Hosea 14:5 I will be like the dew to Israel; / He will bud like the lily / And will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon.

何 14:6 他的枝條必延伸，他的榮華如橄欖樹，他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹。

何 14:7 曾坐在他蔭下的必歸回，發旺如五穀，開花如葡萄樹；他的名聲如利巴嫩的酒。

何 14:8 以法蓮必說，我與偶像還有甚麼相干呢？我耶和華必回答他，也必顧念他。我如青翠的松樹，你的果子從我而得。

徒 2:46 他們天天同心合意，堅定持續的在殿裏，並且挨家挨戶擘餅，存著歡躍單純的心用飯，

徒 2:47 讚美神，在眾民面前有恩典。主將得救的人，天天和他們加在一起。

徒 4:33 使徒大有能力，見證主耶穌的復活，眾人也都蒙大恩。

徒 11:23 他到了，看見神的恩典，就歡樂，勸勉眾人，要立定心志，一直與主同在；

林後 8:1 還有，弟兄們，我們把神在馬其頓眾召會中所賜的恩典告訴你們，

**貳 何西阿十四章四至七節所描述以色列的變化，乃是基於生命裏愛的因素而有的：**

何 14:4 我必醫治他們的背道，甘心愛他們；因為我的怒氣已從他們轉消。

何 14:5 我必向以色列如甘露，他必如百合花開放，如利巴嫩的樹木扎根。

何 14:6 他的枝條必延伸，他的榮華如橄欖樹，他的香氣如利巴嫩的香柏樹。

Hosea 14:6 His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:7 Those who sit under his shade will return; / They will revive like grain / And will bud like the vine; / His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:8 Ephraim says, What have I yet to do with idols? / I respond and look on him. / I am like a green fir tree; / From Me your fruit is found.

Acts 2:46 And day by day, continuing steadfastly with one accord in the temple and breaking bread from house to house, they partook of their food with exultation and simplicity of heart,

Acts 2:47 Praising God and having grace with all the people. And the Lord added together day by day those who were being saved.

Acts 4:33 And with great power the apostles gave testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

Acts 11:23 Who, when he arrived and saw the grace of God, rejoiced and encouraged them all to remain with the Lord with purpose of heart;

2 Cor 8:1 Furthermore we make known to you, brothers, the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia,

**II. Israel's transformation as described in Hosea 14:4-7 is based on the factor of love in life:**

Hosea 14:4 I will heal their apostasy; / I will love them freely; / For My anger has turned away from him.

Hosea 14:5 I will be like the dew to Israel; / He will bud like the lily / And will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:6 His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon.

何 14:7 曾坐在他蔭下的必歸回，發旺如五穀，開花如葡萄樹；他的名聲如利巴嫩的酒。

一 生命裏的愛，乃像父親對兒子的愛，會藉着在生命裏的長大而變化人—十一 1 註 1，羅十二 2，林後三 18，彼後一 5~7。

何 11:1 以色列年幼的時候我 1 愛他，就從埃及召出我的兒子來。

註 1 本書末了四章，論到耶和華不變的愛與以色列的頑梗不貞相對。整卷何西阿書描述以色列為耶和華的妻子。（二 7，19。）但摸到神永遠長存且不變的愛時，卻稱以色列為神的兒子，（出四 22~23，）指明在神眼中以色列有父的生命。（參一 10 與註 3。）神永存不變的愛不像丈夫對妻子情感上的愛，乃像父親對兒子生命裏的愛。一面，神愛我們，以我們為祂的妻子，主耶穌是我們的丈夫；（約三 29，林後十一 2；）另一面，神是我們的父，我們是父的兒子。（加三 26，四 6。）

神雖然是愛的神，但祂也是純潔、公義的神。祂不能容忍任何的不潔或不義。在神子民中間無論何處發現這些事，神就進來懲治他們。然而，神的子民在被神懲治時，還是為神所愛。（參來十二 6，啓三 19。）神永遠長存的愛（耶三一 3）總是得勝的。雖然我們有失敗和錯誤，神的愛終必得勝。（參羅八 35~39。）

羅 12:2 不要模倣這世代，反要藉著心思的更新而變化，叫你們驗證何為神那美好、可喜悅、並純全的旨意。

林後 3:18 但我們眾人既然以沒有帕子遮蔽的臉，好像鏡子觀看並返照主的榮光，就漸漸變化成為與祂同樣的形像，從榮耀到榮耀，乃是從主靈變化成的。

彼後 1:5 正因這緣故，你們要分外殷勤，在你們的信上，充足的供應美德，在美德上供應知識，

Hosea 14:7 Those who sit under his shade will return; / They will revive like grain / And will bud like the vine; / His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon.

A. *Love in life, like the love of a father toward a son, transforms people through the growth in life—11:1, footnote 1; Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 3:18; 2 Pet. 1:5-7.*

Hosea 11:1 When Israel was a child, I loved him, / And out of Egypt I called My son.

footnote 1 The last four chapters of this book concern Jehovah's unchanging love versus Israel's stubborn unchastity. Israel is depicted as the wife of Jehovah throughout this book (2:7, 19). But when God's everlasting and unchanging love is touched, Israel is called God's son (Exo. 4:22-23), indicating that in God's view Israel has the Father's life (cf. 1:10 and note 3). God's everlasting love is not a love in affection, like the love of a husband toward a wife, but a love in life, like the love of a father toward a son. On the one hand, God loves us as His wife, and the Lord Jesus is our Husband (John 3:29; 2 Cor. 11:2). On the other hand, God is our Father, and we are sons of the Father (Gal. 3:26; 4:6).

Although God is loving, He is also a God of purity and righteousness. He cannot tolerate any kind of uncleanness or unrighteousness. Wherever these things are found among God's people, God comes in to chastise them. Nevertheless, when God's people are chastised by Him, they are still loved by Him (cf. Heb. 12:6; Rev. 3:19). God's everlasting love (Jer. 31:3) is always victorious. Eventually, in spite of our failures and mistakes, God's love will gain the victory (cf. Rom. 8:35-39).

Rom 12:2 And do not be fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and well pleasing and perfect.

2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.

2 Pet 1:5 And for this very reason also, adding all diligence, supply bountifully in your faith virtue; and in virtue, knowledge;

彼後 1:6 在知識上供應節制，在節制上供應忍耐，在  
忍耐上供應敬虔，

彼後 1:7 在敬虔上供應弟兄相愛，在弟兄相愛上供應愛。

二 我們與神的關係，是出於神聖、永遠的生命—約壹五 11：

約壹 5:11 這見證就是神賜給我們永遠的生命，這生命  
也是在祂兒子裏面。

1 這生命點活我們，重生我們，在地位和性情上聖化我們，更  
新我們，變化我們，將我們模成，使我們成熟，並榮化我們，  
使我們在生命、性情、外表和榮耀上，與神一樣—約三 5~6，  
15，弗五 26，羅十二 2，八 29，太五 48，啟二—10~11。

約 3:5 耶穌回答說，我實實在在的告訴你，人若不是  
從水和靈生的，就不能進神的國。

約 3:6 從肉體生的，就是肉體；從那靈生的，就是靈。

約 3:15 叫一切信入祂的都得永遠的生命。

弗 5:26 好聖化召會，藉著話中之水的洗滌潔淨召會，

羅 12:2 不要模倣這世代，反要藉著心思的更新而變  
化，叫你們驗證何為神那美好、可喜悅、並純全的  
旨意。

羅 8:29 因為神所豫知的人，祂也豫定他們模成神兒  
子的形像，使祂兒子在許多弟兄中作長子。

太 5:48 所以你們要完全，像你們的天父完全一樣。

啟 21:10 我在靈裏，天使帶我到一座高大的山，將那由  
神那裏從天而降的聖城耶路撒冷指給我看。

啟 21:11 城中有神榮耀；城的光輝如同極貴的寶石，  
好像碧玉，明如水晶；

2 Pet 1:6 And in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control, endurance; and in  
endurance, godliness;

2 Pet 1:7 And in godliness, brotherly love; and in brotherly love, love.

*B. Our relationship with God is of the divine, eternal life—1 John 5:11:*

1 John 5:11 And this is the testimony, that God gave to us eternal life and this life is in  
His Son.

1. This life enlivens us, regenerates us, sanctifies us positionally and dispositionally, renews  
us, transforms us, conforms us, matures us, and glorifies us, making us the same as God in  
life, nature, appearance, and glory—John 3:5-6, 15; Eph. 5:26; Rom. 12:2; 8:29; Matt. 5:48;  
Rev. 21:10-11.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born of water and the  
Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 3:15 That everyone who believes into Him may have eternal life.

Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,

Rom 12:2 And do not be fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the  
renewing of the mind that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good  
and well pleasing and perfect.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to  
the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

Matt 5:48 You therefore shall be perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed  
me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a  
jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

2 在何西阿書的開頭，以色列是淫婦，但到本書末了，以色列成了兒子；因此，本書的結局是藉着神的愛而在生命裏被變化——1，參羅八 28 ~ 29，來十二 5 ~ 10。

何 11:1 以色列年幼的時候我愛他，就從埃及召出我的兒子來。

羅 8:28 還有，我們曉得萬有都互相效力，叫愛神的人得益處，就是按祂旨意被召的人。

羅 8:29 因為神所豫知的人，祂也豫定他們模成神兒子的形像，使祂兒子在許多弟兄中作長子。

來 12:5 你們竟全然忘了那勸勉的話，就是對你們如同對兒子所講論的，說，『我兒，你不可輕看主的管教，被祂責備的時候，也不可灰心；

來 12:6 因為主所愛的，祂必管教，又鞭打凡所收納的兒子。』

來 12:7 為了受管教，你們要忍受。神待你們如同待兒子；那有兒子是父親不管教的？

來 12:8 只是你們若不受眾子所共受的管教，就是私生子，不是兒子了。

來 12:9 再者，我們曾有肉身的父管教我們，我們尚且敬重他們，何況萬靈的父，我們豈不更當服從祂而得活著麼？

來 12:10 肉身的父是在短暫的日子裏，照自己以為好的管教我們，惟有萬靈的父管教我們，是為了我們的益處，使我們有分於祂的聖別。

2. At the beginning of the book of Hosea, Israel was a harlot, but at the end of Hosea, Israel has become a son; thus, the outcome of this book is transformation in life by God's love—11:1; cf. Rom. 8:28-29; Heb. 12:5-10.

Hosea 11:1 When Israel was a child, I loved him, / And out of Egypt I called My son.

Rom 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

Heb 12:5 And you have completely forgotten the exhortation which reasons with you as with sons, "My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord, nor faint when reproved by Him;

Heb 12:6 For whom the Lord loves He disciplines, and He scourges every son whom He receives."

Heb 12:7 It is for discipline that you endure; God deals with you as with sons. For what son is there whom the father does not discipline?

Heb 12:8 But if you are without discipline, of which all sons have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons.

Heb 12:9 Furthermore we have had the fathers of our flesh as discipliners and we respected them; shall we not much more be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live?

Heb 12:10 For they disciplined for a few days as it seemed good to them; but He, for what is profitable that we might partake of His holiness.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

## 小申言者書結晶讀經 第三篇

### 三個含示基督的點

讀經：何十一 1, 4

#### 綱 目

何 11:1 以色列年幼的時候我愛他，就從埃及召出我的兒子來。

何 11:4 我用慈繩愛索牽引他們；我待他們如人鬆開他們腮上的軛，溫和的餵養他們。

壹 『以色列年幼的時候我愛他，就從埃及召出我的兒子來』—何十一 1：

一 這節經文含示基督作為神的兒子，與以色列人聯合，為神所愛，並且被神從埃及召出來—太二 13～15。

太 2:13 他們離開以後，看哪，有主的使者向約瑟夢中顯現，說，起來，帶著孩子和祂母親逃往埃及，留在那裏，等我吩咐你，因為希律要尋找孩子，好除滅祂。

太 2:14 約瑟就起來，趁夜帶著孩子和祂母親往埃及去，

太 2:15 留在那裏，直到希律死了。這是要應驗主藉著申言者所說的，說，『我從埃及召出我的兒子來。』

二 這指明雖然以色列變得極其邪惡，基督仍然要藉着成為肉體，作一個真以色列人，生機的與以色列成為一；基督在作為神的兒子這事上，使自己與以色列聯合。

三 何西阿十一章一節含示基督是神的兒子，也含示所有蒙神揀選的人藉着生機的與基督聯結，成為神的眾子—羅十一 17，加三 26：

# 2012 Summer Training

## Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets

### Message Three

### Three Implications concerning Christ

Scripture Reading: Hosea 11:1, 4

#### Outline

Hosea 11:1 When Israel was a child, I loved him, / And out of Egypt I called My son.

Hosea 11:4 I drew them with cords of a man, / With bands of love; And I was to them like those / Who lift off the yoke on their jaws; / And I gently caused them to eat.

**I. “When Israel was a child, I loved him, / And out of Egypt I called My son”—Hosea 11:1:**

*A. This verse implies Christ in His union with Israel as the Son of God, who is loved by God and was called out of Egypt by God—Matt. 2:13-15.*

Matt 2:13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph, saying, Arise, take the child and His mother and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I tell you; for Herod is going to seek the child to destroy Him.

Matt 2:14 And he arose and took the child and His mother by night and departed into Egypt,

Matt 2:15 And was there until the death of Herod, in order that what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "Out of Egypt I called My Son."

*B. This indicates that although Israel became exceedingly evil, Christ still became organically one with Israel through incarnation to be a real Israelite; Christ joined Himself to Israel in the matter of being a son of God.*

*C. Hosea 11:1 implies Christ as the Son of God; it also implies that all God's chosen people become sons of God by virtue of their being organically united with Christ—Rom. 11:17; Gal. 3:26:*

何 11:1 以色列年幼的時候我愛他，就從埃及召出我的兒子來。

羅 11:17 若有幾根枝子被折下來，你這野橄欖得在其中接上去，一同有分於橄欖根的肥汁，

加 3:26 因為你們眾人藉著相信基督耶穌，都是神的兒子。

1 這是可能的，因為基督是神的兒子有兩方面：一面祂是神的獨生子，一面祂是神的長子。

2 在永遠裏，基督是神的獨生子，（約三 16，約壹四 9，）只有神性，沒有人性；因此，祂是獨一的。

約 3:16 神愛世人，甚至將祂的獨生子賜給他們，叫一切信入祂的，不至滅亡，反得永遠的生命。

約壹 4:9 神差祂的獨生子到世上來，使我們藉著祂得生並活著，在此神的愛就向我們顯明了。

3 然而，有一天，基督成為肉體來作人，進到人性裏，並穿上人的性情，作為祂所是的一部分——約一 14。

約 1:14 話成了肉體，支搭帳幕在我們中間，豐豐滿滿的有恩典，有實際。我們也見過祂的榮耀，正是從父而來獨生子的榮耀。

4 祂乃是直到復活時，纔在人性裏被標出為神的兒子；這就是為甚麼保羅在行傳十三章三十三節說，『神已經向我們這作兒女的完全應驗，叫耶穌復活了，正如詩篇第二篇上所記：「你是我的兒子，我今日生了你；」』這節經文指明，復活對那人耶穌乃是出生。

5 祂在十字架上完成了包羅萬有、代替的死，然後進入復活；在復活裏並藉著復活，祂在祂的人性裏為神所生，而在祂的人性裏被標出為神的長子，兼有神性和人性——羅一 3～4，八 29。

羅 1:3 論到祂的兒子，我們的主耶穌基督：按肉體說，是從大衛後裔生的，

Hosea 11:1 When Israel was a child, I loved him, / And out of Egypt I called My son.

Rom 11:17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them and became a fellow partaker of the root of fatness of the olive tree,

Gal 3:26 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

1. This is possible because Christ is the Son of God in two aspects: the aspect of His being the only begotten Son of God and the aspect of His being the firstborn Son of God.

2. In eternity Christ was God's only begotten Son (John 3:16; 1 John 4:9), possessing only divinity without humanity; as such, He was unique.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone who believes into Him would not perish, but would have eternal life.

1 John 4:9 In this the love of God was manifested among us, that God sent His only begotten Son into the world that we might have life and live through Him.

3. However, one day Christ was incarnated to be a man, entering into humanity and taking on human nature as a part of His being—John 1:14.

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.

4. He was not designated the Son of God in His humanity until His resurrection; this is the reason that Paul says in Acts 13:33, "God has fully fulfilled this promise to us their children in raising up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, 'You are My Son; this day have I begotten You'"; this verse indicates that resurrection was a birth to the man Jesus.

5. After dying an all-inclusive, vicarious death on the cross, He entered into resurrection; in resurrection and through resurrection He was begotten of God in His humanity and designated in His humanity to be the firstborn Son of God, possessing both divinity and humanity—Rom. 1:3-4; 8:29.

Rom 1:3 Concerning His Son, who came out of the seed of David according to the flesh,

羅 1:4 按聖別的靈說，是從死人的復活，以大能標出為神的兒子；

羅 8:29 因為神所豫知的人，祂也豫定他們模成神兒子的形像，使祂兒子在許多弟兄中作長子。

6 因此，基督不僅從永遠就是神惟一的獨生子，在成為肉體之後並藉着復活，祂又在另一個意義上，即在成為神長子的意義上，成為神的兒子——來一 5 ~ 6。

來 1:5 神曾對那一個天使說過，『你是我的兒子，我今日生了你』？又說，『我要作祂的父，祂要作我的兒子』？

來 1:6 再者，神再帶長子到世上來的時候，就說，『神的眾使者都要拜祂。』

7 不僅如此，在基督的復活裏，祂一切的信徒也為神所生，得蒙重生，（彼前一 3，）成為神許多的兒子，（來二 10，）基督許多的弟兄，（羅八 29，）作基督的肢體，以構成祂生機的身體。

彼前 1:3 我們主耶穌基督的神與父是當受頌讚的，祂曾照自己的大憐憫，藉耶穌基督從死人中復活，重生了我們，使我們有活的盼望，

來 2:10 原來萬有因祂而有，藉祂而造的那位，為著要領許多的兒子進榮耀裏去，就藉著苦難成全他們救恩的創始者，這對祂本是合宜的。

羅 8:29 因為神所豫知的人，祂也豫定他們模成神兒子的形像，使祂兒子在許多弟兄中作長子。

貳 『我用慈繩愛索牽引他們』——何十一 4 上：

一 『慈繩（直譯，人的繩）』和『愛索』是同位語；愛索就是人的繩；這意思是說，這節經文所題的繩有不同的部分，每一部分都包含基督的人性，見於祂的成為肉體、人性生活、釘死、復活和升天。

Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

6. Hence, in addition to His being the unique, only begotten Son of God from eternity, Christ, after His incarnation and through His resurrection, has become the Son of God in another sense, in the sense of being the firstborn Son of God—Heb. 1:5-6.

Heb 1:5 For to which of the angels has He ever said, "You are My Son; this day have I begotten You"? And again, "I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me"?

Heb 1:6 And when He brings again the Firstborn into the inhabited earth, He says, "And let all the angels of God worship Him."

7. Furthermore, in Christ's resurrection all His believers were begotten of God, regenerated (1 Pet. 1:3), to be the many sons of God (Heb. 2:10), Christ's many brothers (Rom. 8:29), to be His members for the constituting of His organic Body.

1 Pet 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has regenerated us unto a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

**II. "I drew them with cords of a man, / With bands of love"—Hosea 11:4a:**

*A. Cords of a man and bands of love are in apposition; the bands of love are the cords of a man; this means that the cords mentioned in this verse have different segments and that each segment involves Christ's humanity in His incarnation, human living, crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension.*

二 這指明神用祂神聖的愛愛我們，不是在神性的水平上，乃是在人性的水平上；神的愛是神聖的，卻是在人的繩裏，也就是藉着基督的人性，臨到我們。

三 神藉以牽引我們之人的繩，包括基督的成為肉體、人性生活、釘死、復活和升天；藉着這一切步驟，神在祂救恩裏的愛纔臨到我們—羅五 8，約壹四 9～10：

羅 5:8 惟有基督在我們還作罪人的時候，為我們死，神就在此將祂自己的愛向我們顯明了。

約壹 4:9 神差祂的獨生子到世上來，使我們藉著祂得生並活著，在此神的愛就向我們顯明了。

約壹 4:10 不是我們愛神，乃是神愛我們，差祂的兒子，為我們的罪作了平息的祭物，在此就是愛了。

1 基督的成為肉體，乃是神化身為在肉體裏的人，把神帶到人裏面，（約一 14，創三 15，二二 18，撒下七 12～14 上，賽七 14，九 6，彌五 2，）將神性與人性調和，由神聖的靈並由童女所生，（太一 20，）產生一位神人—以馬內利，（23，）作許多神人大量複製的原型。

約 1:14 話成了肉體，支搭帳幕在我們中間，豐豐滿滿的有恩典，有實際。我們也見過祂的榮耀，正是從父而來獨生子的榮耀。

創 3:15 我又要叫你和女人彼此為仇，你的後裔和女人的後裔也彼此為仇；女人的後裔要傷你的頭，你要傷他的腳跟。

創 22:18 並且地上萬國，都必因你的後裔得福；因為你聽從了我的話。

撒下 7:12 你在世的日子滿足，與你列祖同睡的時候，我必興起你腹中所出的後裔接續你，我也必堅定他的國。

*B. This indicates that God loves us with His divine love, not on the level of divinity but on the level of humanity; God's love is divine, but it reaches us in the cords of a man, that is, through Christ's humanity.*

*C. The cords of a man through which God draws us include Christ's incarnation, human living, crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension; it is by all these steps that God's love in His salvation reaches us—Rom. 5:8; 1 John 4:9-10:*

Rom 5:8 But God commends His own love to us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

1 John 4:9 In this the love of God was manifested among us, that God sent His only begotten Son into the world that we might have life and live through Him.

1 John 4:10 Herein is love, not that we have loved God but that He loved us and sent His Son as a propitiation for our sins.

1. Christ's incarnation was to bring God into man by having God incarnated to be a man in the flesh (John 1:14; Gen. 3:15; 22:18; 2 Sam. 7:12-14a; Isa. 7:14; 9:6; Micah 5:2), to mingle divinity with humanity, to be born of the divine Spirit and of a human virgin (Matt. 1:20), and to produce a God-man—Emmanuel (v. 23), as the prototype for the mass reproduction of many God-men.

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.

Gen 3:15 And I will put enmity / Between you and the woman / And between your seed and her seed; / He will bruise you on the head, / But you will bruise him on the heel.

Gen 22:18 And in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.

2 Sam 7:12 When your days are fulfilled and you sleep with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you, which will come forth from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

撒下 7:13 他必為我的名建造殿宇；我必堅定他的國位，直到永遠。

撒下 7:14 上我要作他的父，他要作我的子。...

賽 7:14 因此，主自己要給你們一個兆頭：看哪，必有童女懷孕生子，她要給他起名叫以馬內利。

賽 9:6 因有一嬰孩為我們而生，有一子賜給我們；政權必擔在他的肩頭上；他的名稱為奇妙的策士、全能的神、永遠的父、和平的君。

彌 5:2 (伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權者；他是從亙古，從太初而出。)

太 1:20 正思念這事的時候，看哪，有主的使者向他夢中顯現，說，大衛的子孫約瑟，不要怕，只管娶過你的妻子馬利亞來，因那生在她裏面的，乃是出於聖靈。

太 1:23 『看哪，必有童女懷孕生子，人要稱他的名為以馬內利。』(以馬內利繙出來，就是神與我們同在。)

2 基督三十三年半的人性生活，乃是使祂過一種彰顯神聖屬性作人性美德的人性生活，如此就藉着過被釘死的生活，彰顯神聖的生命，而在人性裏彰顯神，好為許多將來的神人設立一個模型，就是被釘死而活，使神藉着人性得彰顯的模型。

3 基督包羅萬有的死成就了以下的項目：

a 祂藉着死，釘死了罪之肉體—加五 24，羅八 3 下。

加 5:24 但那屬基督耶穌的人，是已經把肉體連肉體的邪情私慾，都釘了十字架。

羅 8:3 下 ...神，既在罪之肉體的樣式裏，並為著罪，差來了自己的兒子，就在肉體中定罪了罪，

2 Sam 7:13 It is he who will build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

2 Sam 7:14a I will be his Father, and he will be My son. ...

Isa 7:14 Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin will conceive and will bear a son, and she will call his name Immanuel.

Isa 9:6 For a child is born to us, / A Son is given to us; / And the government / Is upon His shoulder; / And His name will be called / Wonderful Counselor, / Mighty God, / Eternal Father, / Prince of Peace.

Micah 5:2 (But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; / And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity.)

Matt 1:20 But while he pondered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary your wife, for that which has been begotten in her is of the Holy Spirit.

Matt 1:23 "Behold, the virgin shall be with child and shall bear a son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel" (which is translated, God with us).

2. Christ's human living for thirty-three and a half years was for Him to live a human life to express the divine attributes as human virtues, thus expressing God in humanity by living a crucified life to express the divine life in order to set up a model for the many upcoming God-men—a model of being crucified to live so that God might be expressed through humanity.

3. Christ's all-inclusive death accomplished the following items:

a. By His death He crucified the flesh of sin—Gal. 5:24; Rom. 8:3b.

Gal 5:24 But they who are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and its lusts.

Rom 8:3b ... God, sending His own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

**b** 祂藉着死，定罪了罪（罪是在肉體裏—七 18，祂藉着成為罪之肉體的樣式，成為罪—林後五 21 上），並藉着流出祂的寶血除去罪（包括諸罪）—羅八 3 下，約一 29，來九 26 下，28 上，約十九 34 下。

羅 7:18 我知道住在我裏面，就是我肉體之中，並沒有善，因為立志為善由得我，只是行出來由不得我。

林後 5:21 上神使那不知罪的，替我們成為罪，…

羅 8:3 下 …神，既在罪之肉體的樣式裏，並為著罪，差來了自己的兒子，就在肉體中定罪了罪，

約 1:29 次日，約翰看見耶穌向他走來，就說，看哪，神的羔羊，除去世人之罪的！

來 9:26 下 …但如今祂在諸世代的終結顯明了一次，好藉著獻上自己為祭，把罪除掉。

來 9:28 上基督也是這樣，既一次被獻，擔當了多人的罪，…

約 19:34 下 …隨即有血和水流出來。

**c** 祂藉着死，廢除了那掌死權，並與人的肉體有關的魔鬼—來二 14，約十二 31 下。

來 2:14 兒女既同有血肉之體，祂也照樣親自分於血肉之體，為要藉著死，廢除那掌死權的，就是魔鬼，

約 12:31 下 …這世界的王要被趕出去。

**d** 祂藉着死，審判世界並趕出世界的王魔鬼—31 節，加六 14 下。

約 12:31 現在這世界受審判，這世界的王要被趕出去。

加 6:14 下 …藉著祂，就我而論，世界已經釘了十字架；就世界而論，我也已經釘了十字架。

**e** 祂藉着死，藉著釘死舊人了結了舊造—羅六 6。

b. By His death He condemned sin (sin is in the flesh [7:18], and He was made sin by becoming the flesh of sin in its likeness [2 Cor. 5:21a]) and took away sin (including sins) by shedding His precious blood—Rom. 8:3b; John 1:29; Heb. 9:26b, 28a; John 19:34b.

Rom 7:18 For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.

2 Cor 5:21a Him who did not know sin He made sin on our behalf ...

Rom 8:3b ... God, sending His own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!

Heb 9:26b ... But now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested for the putting away of sin through the sacrifice of Himself.

Heb 9:28a So Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, ...

John 19:34b ... and immediately there came out blood and water.

c. By His death He destroyed the devil, who has the might of death and who is related to the flesh of man—Heb. 2:14; John 12:31b.

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

John 12:31b ... now shall the ruler of this world be cast out.

d. By His death He judged the world and cast out its ruler, the devil—v. 31; Gal. 6:14b.

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the ruler of this world be cast out.

Gal 6:14b ... through whom the world has been crucified to me and I to the world.

e. By His death He terminated the old creation by the crucifixion of the old man—Rom. 6:6.

羅 6:6 知道我們的舊人已經與祂同釘十字架，使罪的身體失效，叫我們不再作罪的奴僕，

f 祂藉着死，廢掉了規條中誠命的律法—弗二 15 上。

弗 2:15 上 在祂的肉體裏，廢掉了那規條中誠命的律法，…

g 祂藉着死，將神聖的生命從祂這一粒麥子釋放到許多子粒裏，由基督受死時流出的水所表徵—約十二 24，十九 34 下。

約 12:24 我實實在在的告訴你們，一粒麥子不落在地裏死了，仍舊是一粒；若是死了，就結出許多子粒來。

約 19:34 下 …隨即有血和水流出來。

4 基督勝過一切的復活成就了以下的項目：

a 祂的復活產生了神的長子，乃是藉着將基督的人性提高到祂的神性裏，並藉着使基督從神而生，（徒十三 33，詩二 7，）也就是藉着基督的神性（聖別的靈），在復活的大能裏，將大衛的後裔標出為神的長子。（羅一 4，八 29，來一 3～6。）

徒 13:33 神已經向我們這作兒女的完全應驗，叫耶穌復活了，正如詩篇第二篇上所記：『你是我的兒子，我今日生了你。』

詩 2:7 受膏者說，我要傳述耶和華的命令；祂曾對我說，你是我的兒子，我今日生了你。

羅 1:4 按聖別的靈說，是從死人的復活，以大能標出為神的兒子；

羅 8:29 因為神所豫知的人，祂也豫定他們模成神兒子的形像，使祂兒子在許多弟兄中作長子。

來 1:3 祂是神榮耀的光輝，是神本質的印像，用祂大能的話維持、載著並推動萬有；祂成就了洗罪的事，就坐在高處至尊至大者的右邊；

Rom 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man has been crucified with Him in order that the body of sin might be annulled, that we should no longer serve sin as slaves;

f. By His death He abolished the law of the commandments in ordinances—Eph. 2:15a.

Eph 2:15a Abolishing in His flesh the law of the commandments in ordinances, ...

g. By His death He released the divine life from Himself as the one grain into many grains, signified by the flowing water at the death of Christ—John 12:24; 19:34b.

John 12:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless the grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it abides alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit.

John 19:34b ... and immediately there came out blood and water.

4. Christ's all-conquering resurrection accomplished the following items:

a. His resurrection produced the firstborn Son of God by uplifting the humanity of Christ into His divinity and by having Christ born of God (Acts 13:33; Psa. 2:7), that is, by designating the seed of David by the divinity (the Spirit of holiness) of Christ in the power of resurrection to be the firstborn Son of God (Rom. 1:4; 8:29; Heb. 1:3-6).

Acts 13:33 That God has fully fulfilled this promise to us their children in raising up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, "You are My Son; today I have begotten You."

Psa 2:7 I will recount the decree of Jehovah; / He said to Me: You are My Son; / Today I have begotten You.

Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

Heb 1:3 Who, being the effulgence of His glory and the impress of His substance and upholding and bearing all things by the word of His power, having made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

來 1:4 祂所承受的名，既比天使的名更超特，祂就比天使更美。

來 1:5 神曾對那一個天使說過，『你是我的兒子，我今日生了你』？又說，『我要作祂的父，祂要作我的兒子』？

來 1:6 再者，神再帶長子到世上來的時候，就說，『神的眾使者都要拜祂。』

**b 祂的復活將一切神所揀選的人重生為神許多的兒子，並神長子——復活的神人基督——的許多弟兄——彼前一 3，來二 10，羅八 29。**

彼前 1:3 我們主耶穌基督的神與父是當受頌讚的，祂曾照自己的大憐憫，藉耶穌基督從死人中復活，重生了我們，使我們有活的盼望，

來 2:10 原來萬有因祂而有，藉祂而造的那位，為著要領許多的兒子進榮耀裏去，就藉著苦難成全他們救恩的創始者，這對祂本是合宜的。

羅 8:29 因為神所豫知的人，祂也豫定他們模成神兒子的形像，使祂兒子在許多弟兄中作長子。

**c 祂的復活將神的靈完成為賜生命的靈——林前十五 45 下。**

林前 15:45 下 …末後的亞當成了賜生命的靈。

**5 基督超越一切的升天成就了以下的項目：**

**a 基督在祂超越一切的升天裏超越陰間（拘留死人的地方）、地（墮落之人行動反對神的地方）、空中（撒但和他黑暗權勢行事抵擋神的地方）、和諸天（撒但能去的地方）——弗一 20～21，四 8～10，來四 14，七 26。**

弗 1:20 就是祂在基督身上所運行的，使祂從死人中復活，叫祂在諸天界裏，坐在自己的右邊，

弗 1:21 遠超過一切執政的、掌權的、有能的、主治的、以及一切受稱之名，不但是今世的，連來世的也都在內，

Heb 1:4 Having become as much better than the angels as to have inherited a more distinguished name than they.

Heb 1:5 For to which of the angels has He ever said, "You are My Son; this day have I begotten You"? And again, "I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me"?

Heb 1:6 And when He brings again the Firstborn into the inhabited earth, He says, "And let all the angels of God worship Him."

b. His resurrection regenerated all God's chosen people to be the many sons of God and the many brothers of the firstborn Son of God—the resurrected God-man, Christ—1 Pet. 1:3; Heb. 2:10; Rom. 8:29.

1 Pet 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has regenerated us unto a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

c. His resurrection consummated the Spirit of God to be the life-giving Spirit—1 Cor. 15:45b.

1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

5. Christ's all-transcending ascension accomplished the following items:

a. Christ in His all-transcending ascension transcended Hades (where the dead people are being held), the earth (where the fallen men are moving against God), the air (where Satan and his power of darkness are acting against God), and all the heavens (where Satan can go)—Eph. 1:20-21; 4:8-10; Heb. 4:14; 7:26.

Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,

Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;

弗 4:8 所以經上說，『祂既升上高處，就擄掠了那些被擄的，將恩賜賜給人。』

弗 4:9 (若非祂也曾降到地的低下之處，『祂升上』是甚麼意思？

弗 4:10 那降下的，也是那升上，遠超諸天之上，為要充滿萬有的。)

來 4:14 所以，我們既有一位經過了諸天，尊大的大祭司，就是神的兒子耶穌，便當堅守所承認的。

來 7:26 像這樣聖而無邪惡、無玷污、與罪人分別，並且高過諸天的大祭司，原是與我們合宜的；

**b 基督的升天乃是使祂輸供到召會裏；召會是基督的身體，是那在萬有中充滿萬有者的豐滿—弗一 22 ~ 23。**

弗 1:22 將萬有服在祂的腳下，並使祂向著召會作萬有的頭；

弗 1:23 召會是祂的身體，是那在萬有中充滿萬有者的豐滿。

**c 在祂的升天裏，祂乃是召會身體的頭，在萬有中居首位—西一 18。**

西 1:18 祂也是召會身體的頭；祂是元始，是從死人中復活的首生者，使祂可以在萬有中居首位；

**d 在祂的升天裏，祂被立為主和基督，(徒二 36, ) 並被立為(所有君王的)元首和救主。(五 31。)**

徒 2:36 所以，以色列全家當確實的知道，你們釘在十字架上的這位耶穌，神已經立祂為主為基督了。

徒 5:31 這一位，神已將祂高舉在自己的右邊，作元首，作救主，將悔改和赦罪賜給以色列人。

**e 在祂的升天裏，祂是我們在神新約經綸裏的大祭司，(來四 14, 七 26, 九 11, ) 作新約的中保和保證，(一五, 七 22, )**

Eph 4:8 Therefore the Scripture says, "Having ascended to the height, He led captive those taken captive and gave gifts to men."

Eph 4:9 (Now this, "He ascended," what is it except that He also descended into the lower parts of the earth?

Eph 4:10 He who descended, He is also the One who ascended far above all the heavens that He might fill all things.)

Heb 4:14 Having therefore a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast the confession.

Heb 7:26 For such a High Priest was also fitting to us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners and having become higher than the heavens,

b. Christ's ascension was for Him to be transmitted into the church, which is the Body of Christ, the fullness of the One who fills all in all—Eph. 1:22-23.

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

c. In His ascension He is the Head of the Body, the church, having the first place in all things—Col. 1:18.

Col 1:18 And He is the Head of the Body, the church; He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;

d. In His ascension He was made both Lord and Christ (Acts 2:36) and the Leader (of all the kings) and Savior (5:31).

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you have crucified.

Acts 5:31 This One God has exalted to His right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

e. In His ascension He is our High Priest in God's New Testament economy (Heb. 4:14; 7:26; 9:11) to be the Mediator and surety of the new covenant (v. 15; 7:22), to be the Minister in the

作天上至聖所的執事，（八 2，）作新約信徒的辯護者，（約壹二 1，約十四 16， 26， 十五 26， 十六 7，）以及作新約信徒的代求者，在神右邊也在他們裏面代求。（羅八 34， 26。）

來 4:14 所以，我們既有一位經過了諸天，尊大的大祭司，就是神的兒子耶穌，便當堅守所承認的。

來 7:26 像這樣聖而無邪惡、無玷污、與罪人分別，並且高過諸天的大祭司，原是與我們合宜的；

來 9:11 但基督已經來到，作了那已經實現之美事的大祭司，經過那更大、更全備的帳幕，不是人手所造的，就是不屬這受造世界的；

來 9:15 所以，祂作了新約的中保，既然受死，贖了人在第一約之下的過犯，便叫蒙召之人得著所應許永遠的產業。

來 7:22 祂就成了更美之約的保證。

來 8:2 作了聖所，就是真帳幕的執事；這帳幕是主所支的，不是人所支的。

約壹 2:1 我的孩子們，我將這些事寫給你們，是要叫你們不犯罪。若有人犯罪，我們有一位與父同在的辯護者，就是那義者耶穌基督；

約 14:16 我要求父，祂必賜給你們另一位保惠師，叫祂永遠與你們同在，

約 14:26 但保惠師，就是父在我的名裏所要差來的聖靈，祂要將一切的事教導你們，並且要叫你們想起我對你們所說的一切話。

約 15:26 但我要從父差保惠師來，就是從父出來實際的靈，祂來了，就要為我作見證；

約 16:7 然而我將真情告訴你們，我去是與你們有益的。因為我若不去，保惠師就不到你們這裏來；我若去，就差祂到你們這裏來。

heavenly Holy of Holies (8:2), to be the Paraclete (Advocate) of the New Testament believers (1 John 2:1; John 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7), and to be the New Testament believers' Intercessor at the right hand of God and within them as well (Rom. 8:34, 26).

Heb 4:14 Having therefore a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast the confession.

Heb 7:26 For such a High Priest was also fitting to us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners and having become higher than the heavens,

Heb 9:11 But Christ, having come as a High Priest of the good things that have come into being, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made by hands, that is, not of this creation,

Heb 9:15 And because of this He is the Mediator of a new covenant, so that, death having taken place for redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, those who have been called might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

Heb 7:22 By so much Jesus has also become the surety of a better covenant.

Heb 8:2 A Minister of the holy places, even of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man.

1 John 2:1 My little children, these things I write to you that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous;

John 14:16 And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may be with you forever,

John 14:26 But the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things and remind you of all the things which I have said to you.

John 15:26 But when the Comforter comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of reality, who proceeds from the Father, He will testify concerning Me;

John 16:7 But I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you.

羅 8:34 誰能定我們的罪？有基督耶穌已經死了，而且已經復活了，現今在神的右邊，還為我們代求。

羅 8:26 況且，那靈也照樣幫同擔負我們的軟弱；我們本不曉得當怎樣禱告，只是那靈親自用說不出來的歎息，為我們代求。

四在基督之外，神永遠長存的愛，就是祂不變、征服人的愛，在我們身上就無法得勝；神不變的愛是得勝的，因為這愛是在基督裏、同着基督、藉着基督、並為着基督的。

叁 『我待他們如人鬆開他們腮上的軛，溫和的餵養他們』—何十一 4 下：

一 這軛是指在埃及法老的軛，這餵養是指在曠野喫嗎哪—豫表基督作我們屬天的食物—約六 31 ~ 35, 57。

約 6:31 我們的祖宗在曠野喫過嗎哪，如經上所記：『祂把那從天上來的糧賜給他們喫。』

約 6:32 耶穌說，我實實在在的告訴你們，不是摩西把那從天上來的糧賜給你們，乃是我父把那從天上來的真糧賜給你們。

約 6:33 因為神的糧，就是那從天上降下來賜生命給世人的。

約 6:34 他們對祂說，主阿，常將這糧賜給我們。

約 6:35 耶穌對他們說，我就是生命的糧，到我這裏來的，必永遠不餓；信入我的，必永遠不渴。

約 6:57 活的父怎樣差我來，我又因父活著，照樣，那喫我的人，也要因我活著。

二 我們得救時，神用人的繩和愛的索牽引我們，現在祂用基督餵養我們；有時我們可能想要喫很多，或喫很快，但神要我們慢慢的、溫和的、有耐心並恆久的喫；這是神餵養我們的方式。

Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? It is Christ Jesus who died and, rather, who was raised, who is also at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.

Rom 8:26 Moreover, in like manner the Spirit also joins in to help us in our weakness, for we do not know for what we should pray as is fitting, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

*D. Apart from Christ, God's everlasting love, His unchanging, subduing love, could not be prevailing in relation to us; God's unchanging love is prevailing because it is a love in Christ, with Christ, by Christ, and for Christ.*

**III. "I was to them like those / Who lift off the yoke on their jaws; / And I gently caused them to eat"—Hosea 11:4b:**

*A. This yoke was Pharaoh's yoke in Egypt, and this eating was the eating of manna, a type of Christ as our heavenly food in the wilderness—John 6:31-35, 57.*

John 6:31 Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written, "He gave them bread out of heaven to eat."

John 6:32 Jesus therefore said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses has not given you the bread out of heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread out of heaven.

John 6:33 For the bread of God is He who comes down out of heaven and gives life to the world.

John 6:34 They said therefore to Him, Lord, give us this bread always.

John 6:35 Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life; he who comes to Me shall by no means hunger, and he who believes into Me shall by no means ever thirst.

John 6:57 As the living Father has sent Me and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.

*B. When we were saved, God drew us with the cords of a man, with bands of love, and now He is feeding us with Christ; sometimes we may want to eat too much or eat in haste, but God wants us to eat slowly and gently with patience and endurance; this is the way God feeds us.*

三 法老把重軛加在以色列人身上，但神鬆開這軛，溫和的餵養他們，把他們帶到曠野，每早晨溫和的用嗎哪餵養他們——出十六 14 ~ 18：

出 16:14 露水上升之後，不料，曠野的地面上有細小的圓物，細小如地上的霜。

出 16:15 以色列人看見，不知道是甚麼，就彼此對問說，這是甚麼？摩西對他們說，這就是耶和華給你們喫的食物。

出 16:16 耶和華所吩咐的是這樣，你們要按著各人的食量收取；各按自己帳棚裏的人數收取，每人一俄梅珥。

出 16:17 以色列人就這樣行；有多收的，有少收的。

出 16:18 及至用俄梅珥量一量，多收的沒有餘，少收的也沒有缺；各人按著自己的食量收取。

1 以色列人看見嗎哪，就彼此對問說，『這是甚麼？』（15；）這是希伯來文 *man hu*，曼胡；嗎哪一辭由此而來；這指明基督作我們惟一、屬天的糧食，乃是個奧祕，是真的『這是甚麼？』

出 16:15 以色列人看見，不知道是甚麼，就彼此對問說，這是甚麼？摩西對他們說，這就是耶和華給你們喫的食物。

2 出埃及十六章的深奧真理，乃是神要改變我們的食物，使我們以基督這真嗎哪為食物，使神所揀選的人因基督活著——約六 31 ~ 35, 48 ~ 51, 57 ~ 58：

出 16:1 以色列人全會眾從以琳起行，在出埃及地後第二個月十五日，到了以琳和西乃之間，汛的曠野。

出 16:2 以色列全會眾在曠野向摩西、亞倫發怨言，

*C. Pharaoh had put a strong yoke on Israel, but God took off that yoke and gently caused them to eat by bringing them into the wilderness, where God fed them with manna in a gentle way morning by morning—Exo. 16:14-18:*

Exo 16:14 And when the layer of dew lifted, there upon the surface of the wilderness were fine round flakes, fine as the frost on the earth.

Exo 16:15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said to one another, What is it? For they did not know what it was. And Moses said to them, It is the bread which Jehovah has given you to eat.

Exo 16:16 This is what Jehovah has commanded, Gather of it, each one according to his eating; you shall take an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, each one for those who are in his tent.

Exo 16:17 And the children of Israel did so; and some gathered much, and some little.

Exo 16:18 And when they measured it with an omer, he who gathered much had no excess, and he who gathered little had no lack; each of them gathered according to his eating.

1. When the children of Israel saw the manna, they said to one another, “What is it?” (v. 15); this is the Hebrew word *man hu*, from which the word manna derives; this indicates that Christ as our unique, heavenly food is a mystery, the real “what is it?”

Exo 16:15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said to one another, What is it? For they did not know what it was. And Moses said to them, It is the bread which Jehovah has given you to eat.

2. The deep truth in Exodus 16 is that God wants to change our diet to a diet of Christ as the real manna sent by God the Father for God’s chosen people to live because of Christ—John 6:31-35, 48-51, 57-58:

Exo 16:1 And they journeyed from Elim, and all the assembly of the children of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure out of the land of Egypt.

Exo 16:2 And the whole assembly of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness.

出 16:3 對他們說，巴不得我們在埃及地死在耶和華的手下；那時我們坐在肉鍋旁邊，有食物喫得飽足。你們將我們領出來，到這曠野，是要叫這全會眾都餓死阿！

出 16:4 耶和華對摩西說，我要將糧食從天降給你們。百姓可以出去，每天收取當天的分，我好試驗他們遵不遵行我的法度。

出 16:5 到第六天，他們要把所收進來的豫備好，比每天所收取的多一倍。

出 16:6 摩西、亞倫對以色列眾人說，到了晚上，你們就知道是耶和華將你們從埃及地領出來的。

出 16:7 早晨，你們要看見耶和華的榮耀，因為耶和華聽見你們向祂所發的怨言了。我們算甚麼，你們竟向我們發怨言？

出 16:8 摩西又說，耶和華晚上必給你們肉喫，早晨必給你們食物得飽；因為你們向耶和華發的怨言，祂都聽見了。我們算甚麼？你們的怨言不是向我們發的，乃是向耶和華發的。

出 16:9 摩西對亞倫說，你告訴以色列人全會眾說，你們就近耶和華面前，因為祂已經聽見你們的怨言了。

出 16:10 亞倫正對以色列全會眾說話的時候，他們向曠野觀看，不料，耶和華的榮光在雲中顯現。

出 16:11 耶和華告訴摩西說，

出 16:12 我已經聽見以色列人的怨言。你告訴他們說，到黃昏的時候，你們要喫肉，早晨必有食物得飽，你們就知道我是耶和華你們的神。

出 16:13 到了晚上，有鶴鶉飛上來，遮滿了營；早晨營的四圍滿了露水。

Exo 16:3 And the children of Israel said to them, If only we had died by the hand of Jehovah in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the fleshpots, when we ate bread to the full; for you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole congregation with hunger.

Exo 16:4 Then Jehovah said to Moses, I will now rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may test them, whether or not they will walk in My law.

Exo 16:5 And on the sixth day when they prepare what they bring in, it will be twice as much as they gather daily.

Exo 16:6 So Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, In the evening you will know that Jehovah has brought you out from the land of Egypt;

Exo 16:7 And in the morning you will see the glory of Jehovah, for He hears your murmurings against Jehovah. And what are we, that you murmur against us?

Exo 16:8 And Moses said, This you will see when Jehovah gives you flesh to eat in the evening, and bread to the full in the morning; for Jehovah hears your murmurings which you murmur against Him. And what are we? Your murmurings are not against us but against Jehovah.

Exo 16:9 And Moses said to Aaron, Say to all the assembly of the children of Israel, Come near before Jehovah, for He has heard your murmurings.

Exo 16:10 And as Aaron spoke to the whole assembly of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wilderness, and there the glory of Jehovah appeared in the cloud.

Exo 16:11 And Jehovah spoke to Moses, saying,

Exo 16:12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, At twilight you will eat flesh, and in the morning you will be filled with bread; and you shall know that I am Jehovah your God.

Exo 16:13 And at evening quails came up and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp.

出 16:14 露水上升之後，不料，曠野的地面上有細小的圓物，細小如地上的霜。

出 16:15 以色列人看見，不知道是甚麼，就彼此對問說，這是甚麼？摩西對他們說，這就是耶和華給你們喫的食物。

出 16:16 耶和華所吩咐的是這樣，你們要按著各人的食量收取；各按自己帳棚裏的人數收取，每人一俄梅珥。

出 16:17 以色列人就這樣行；有多收的，有少收的。

出 16:18 及至用俄梅珥量一量，多收的沒有餘，少收的也沒有缺；各人按著自己的食量收取。

出 16:19 摩西對他們說，所收的，不許甚麼人留到早晨。

出 16:20 然而他們不聽摩西，有人把一些留到早晨，就生蟲變臭了；摩西便向他們發怒。

出 16:21 他們每日早晨，按著各人的食量收取；日頭一發熱，就融化了。

出 16:22 到第六天，他們收了雙倍的食物，每人二俄梅珥。會眾的首領都來告訴摩西。

出 16:23 摩西對他們說，耶和華這樣說，明天是完全安息的日子，是向耶和華守的聖安息日。你們要烤的就烤了，要煮的就煮了，所剩下的要自己保存著，直留到早晨。

出 16:24 他們就照摩西的吩咐留到早晨，竟然不變臭，裏頭也沒有蟲子。

出 16:25 摩西說，你們今天喫這個罷，因為今天是向耶和華守的安息日；你們在田野必找不著了。

Exo 16:14 And when the layer of dew lifted, there upon the surface of the wilderness were fine round flakes, fine as the frost on the earth.

Exo 16:15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said to one another, What is it? For they did not know what it was. And Moses said to them, It is the bread which Jehovah has given you to eat.

Exo 16:16 This is what Jehovah has commanded, Gather of it, each one according to his eating; you shall take an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, each one for those who are in his tent.

Exo 16:17 And the children of Israel did so; and some gathered much, and some little.

Exo 16:18 And when they measured it with an omer, he who gathered much had no excess, and he who gathered little had no lack; each of them gathered according to his eating.

Exo 16:19 And Moses said to them, Let no man leave any of it until the morning.

Exo 16:20 But they did not listen to Moses, and some men left part of it until the morning; and it bred worms and stank. And Moses was indignant with them.

Exo 16:21 And they gathered it morning by morning, each one according to his eating; and when the sun became hot, it melted.

Exo 16:22 And on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one; and all the leaders of the assembly came and told Moses.

Exo 16:23 And he said to them, This is what Jehovah has spoken, Tomorrow is a Sabbath of complete rest, a holy Sabbath to Jehovah. Bake what you will bake, and boil what you will boil, and all that is left over put aside for yourselves to be kept until the morning.

Exo 16:24 And they put it aside until the morning, as Moses commanded; and it did not stink, nor was there any worm in it.

Exo 16:25 And Moses said, Eat it today, for today is a Sabbath to Jehovah; today you will not find it in the field.

出 16:26 六天可以收取，第七天乃是安息日，那一天必沒有了。

出 16:27 第七天，百姓中有人出去收取，甚麼也找不著。

出 16:28 耶和華對摩西說，你們不肯守我的誠命和法度，要到幾時呢？

出 16:29 看哪，耶和華既將安息日賜給你們，所以第六天祂賜給你們兩天的食物；第七天各人要住在自己的地方，不許甚麼人出去。

出 16:30 於是百姓第七天安息了。

出 16:31 這食物，以色列家起名叫嗎哪，就像芫荽子，是白色的，滋味如同攪蜜的薄餅。

出 16:32 摩西說，耶和華所吩咐的是這樣，要將一滿俄梅珥嗎哪留到世世代代，使後人可以看見我當日將你們領出埃及地，在曠野所給你們喫的食物。

出 16:33 摩西對亞倫說，你拿一個罐子，盛一滿俄梅珥嗎哪，存放在耶和華面前，要留到世世代代。

出 16:34 亞倫就照耶和華所吩咐摩西的，把嗎哪存放在見證的版前保留著。

出 16:35 以色列人喫嗎哪共四十年，直到進了有人居住之地，就是迦南地的境界。

出 16:36 一俄梅珥就是一伊法的十分之一。

約 6:31 我們的祖宗在曠野喫過嗎哪，如經上所記：『祂把那從天上來的糧賜給他們喫。』

約 6:32 耶穌說，我實實在在的告訴你們，不是摩西把那從天上來的糧賜給你們，乃是我父把那從天上來的真糧賜給你們。

Exo 16:26 Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day is the Sabbath; on it there will be none.

Exo 16:27 And on the seventh day some of the people went out to gather, and they found none.

Exo 16:28 And Jehovah said to Moses, How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws?

Exo 16:29 See, Jehovah has given you the Sabbath, therefore He gives you bread for two days on the sixth day. Let each of you stay in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

Exo 16:30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

Exo 16:31 And the house of Israel called its name manna, and it was like coriander seed, white; and its taste was like wafers made with honey.

Exo 16:32 And Moses said, This is what Jehovah has commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread which I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out from the land of Egypt.

Exo 16:33 And Moses said to Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omerful of manna in it, and place it before Jehovah, to be kept throughout your generations.

Exo 16:34 As Jehovah commanded Moses, so Aaron placed it before the Testimony to be kept.

Exo 16:35 And the children of Israel ate the manna forty years, until they came to inhabitable land; they ate the manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan.

Exo 16:36 Now an omer is a tenth of an ephah.

John 6:31 Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written, "He gave them bread out of heaven to eat."

John 6:32 Jesus therefore said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses has not given you the bread out of heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread out of heaven.

約 6:33 因為神的糧，就是那從天上降下來賜生命給世人的。

約 6:34 他們對祂說，主阿，常將這糧賜給我們。

約 6:35 耶穌對他們說，我就是生命的糧，到我這裏來的，必永遠不餓；信入我的，必永遠不渴。

約 6:48 我就是生命的糧。

約 6:49 你們的祖宗在曠野喫過嗎哪，還是死了。

約 6:50 這是從天上降下來的糧，叫人喫了就不死。

約 6:51 我是從天上降下來的活糧，人若喫這糧，就必永遠活著。我所要賜的糧，就是我的肉，為世人的生命所賜的。

約 6:57 活的父怎樣差我來，我又因父活著，照樣，那喫我的人，也要因我活著。

約 6:58 這就是從天上降下來的糧，喫這糧的人，就永遠活著，不像你們的祖宗喫過嗎哪，還是死了。

**a** 神將嗎哪賜給祂的百姓喫，指明神的心意是要改變他們的性情，他們的構成，好完成祂的定旨。

**b** 神在祂救恩裏的心意，乃是要將祂自己作到基督的信徒裏面，並藉着以基督作他們的屬天食物餵養他們，改變他們的構成，因而以基督重新構成他們，使他們成為神的居所—參太四 4，耶十五 16。

太 4:4 耶穌卻回答說，經上記著，『人活著不是單靠食物，乃是靠神口裏所出的一切話。』

耶 15:16 耶和華萬軍之神阿，我得著你的言語，就當食物喫了；你的言語成了我心中的歡喜快樂；因我是稱為你名下的人。

John 6:33 For the bread of God is He who comes down out of heaven and gives life to the world.

John 6:34 They said therefore to Him, Lord, give us this bread always.

John 6:35 Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life; he who comes to Me shall by no means hunger, and he who believes into Me shall by no means ever thirst.

John 6:48 I am the bread of life.

John 6:49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died.

John 6:50 This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, that anyone may eat of it and not die.

John 6:51 I am the living bread which came down out of heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he shall live forever; and the bread which I will give is My flesh, given for the life of the world.

John 6:57 As the living Father has sent Me and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.

John 6:58 This is the bread which came down out of heaven, not as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread shall live forever.

a. By giving God's people manna to eat, God indicated that His intention was to change the nature of His people, to change their very constitution, for the accomplishing of His purpose.

b. God's intention in His salvation is to work Himself into the believers in Christ and to change their constitution by feeding them with Christ as their heavenly food, thereby reconstituting them with Christ in order for them to become the dwelling place of God—cf. Matt. 4:4; Jer. 15:16.

Matt 4:4 But He answered and said, It is written, "Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that proceeds out through the mouth of God."

Jer 15:16 Your words were found and I ate them, / And Your word became to me / The gladness and joy of my heart, / For I am called by Your name, / O Jehovah, God of hosts.

3 公開的嗎哪是我們沒有喫過的嗎哪，而隱藏的嗎哪是指我們所喫、所消化、並吸收的嗎哪—啟二 17：

啟 2:17 那靈向眾召會所說的話，凡有耳的，就應當聽。得勝的，我必將那隱藏的嗎哪賜給他，並賜他一塊白石，上面寫著新名，除了那領受的以外，沒有人認識。

a 『不要認為你不可能成為得勝者。藉着享受基督作嗎哪，你能成為得勝者。要喫公開的嗎哪，基督就成為隱藏的嗎哪。這隱藏的嗎哪要把你構成得勝者。』（出埃及記生命讀經，五三〇頁。）

b 凡我們所喫的基督，作為我們重新構成的成分，並作為我們的供應，使我們成為神在宇宙中的居所，都要成為永遠的記念—出十六 16， 32。

出 16:16 耶和華所吩咐的是這樣，你們要按著各人的食量收取；各按自己帳棚裏的人數收取，每人一俄梅珥。

出 16:32 摩西說，耶和華所吩咐的是這樣，要將一滿俄梅珥嗎哪留到世世代代，使後人可以看見我當日將你們領出埃及地，在曠野所給你們喫的食物。

c 正如金罐裏的嗎哪是神居所的中心點，照樣，基督作為我們所喫的嗎哪也是今天神建造的中心點—來九 3～4，約六 57， 63，參啟二 7， 17。

來 9:3 第二幔子後，還有一層帳幕，叫作至聖所，

來 9:4 有金香壇，和四面包金的約櫃，櫃裏有盛嗎哪的金罐、和亞倫發過芽的杖、並兩塊約版；

約 6:57 活的父怎樣差我來，我又因父活著，照樣，那喫我的人，也要因我活著。

3. The open manna is manna that we have not eaten, whereas the hidden manna refers to manna that we have eaten, digested, and assimilated—Rev. 2:17:

Rev 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give of the hidden manna, and to him I will give a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knows except he who receives it.

a. “Do not think that it is impossible for you to be an overcomer. You can become an overcomer by enjoying Christ as manna. Eat the open manna, and Christ will become the hidden manna. This hidden manna will constitute you into an overcomer” (Life-study of Exodus, pp. 459-460).

b. Whatever we eat of Christ to be our reconstituting element and our supply to make us God’s dwelling place in this universe will be an eternal memorial—Exo. 16:16, 32.

Exo 16:16 This is what Jehovah has commanded, Gather of it, each one according to his eating; you shall take an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, each one for those who are in his tent.

Exo 16:32 And Moses said, This is what Jehovah has commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread which I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out from the land of Egypt.

c. Just as the manna in the golden pot was the focal point of God’s dwelling place, so Christ as the manna eaten by us is the focal point of God’s building today—Heb. 9:3-4; John 6:57, 63; cf. Rev. 2:7, 17.

Heb 9:3 And after the second veil, a tabernacle, which is called the Holy of Holies,

Heb 9:4 Having a golden altar and the Ark of the Covenant covered about everywhere with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna and Aaron’s rod that budded and the tablets of the covenant,

John 6:57 As the living Father has sent Me and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.

約 6:63 賜人生命的乃是靈，肉是無益的；我對你們所說的話，就是靈，就是生命。

啓 2:7 那靈向眾召會所說的話，凡有耳的，就應當聽。得勝的，我必將神樂園中生命樹的果子賜給他喫。

啓 2:17 那靈向眾召會所說的話，凡有耳的，就應當聽。得勝的，我必將那隱藏的嗎哪賜給他，並賜他一塊白石，上面寫著新名，除了那領受的以外，沒有人認識。

John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.

Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

Rev 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give of the hidden manna, and to him I will give a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knows except he who receives it.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

## 小申言者書結晶讀經 第四篇

### 約珥書的中心思想 及其四種蝗蟲控制的豫言

讀經：珥一 1 ~ 4, 二 25 ~ 32, 三 11

#### 綱 目

- 珥 1:1 耶和華的話臨到昆土珥的兒子約珥。
- 珥 1:2 老年人哪，當聽這話；這地的一切居民哪，都要側耳聽。在你們的日子，或你們列祖的日子，曾發生這樣的事麼？
- 珥 1:3 你們要將這事傳與子，子傳與孫，孫傳與後代。
- 珥 1:4 剪蝗剩下的，群蝗來喫；群蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；舔蝗剩下的，毀蝗來喫。
- 珥 2:25 我打發到你們中間的大軍隊，就是群蝗、舔蝗、毀蝗、剪蝗，那些年所喫的，我要補還你們。
- 珥 2:26 你們必多喫而得飽足，就讚美那奇妙對待你們之耶和華你們神的名；我的百姓必永不羞愧。
- 珥 2:27 你們必知道我是在以色列中間，又知道我是耶和華你們的神，在我以外並無別神；我的百姓必永不羞愧。
- 珥 2:28 以後，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身

# 2012 Summer Training

## Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets

### Message Four

### The Central Thought of the Book of Joel with Its Controlling Prophecy of Four Kinds of Locusts

Scripture Reading: Joel 1:1-4; 2:25-32; 3:11

#### Outline

- Joel 1:1 The word of Jehovah which came to Joel the son of Pethuel.
- Joel 1:2 Hear this, you elders, / And give heed, all you inhabitants of the land. / Has this ever happened in your days, / Or even in the days of your fathers?
- Joel 1:3 Tell your children about it, / And let your children tell their children, / And let their children tell the next generation.
- Joel 1:4 What the cutting locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what the swarming locust has left, the licking locust has eaten; / And what the licking locust has left, the consuming locust has eaten.
- Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years / That the swarming locust has eaten, / The licking locust and the consuming locust and the cutting locust, / My great army / That I sent among you.
- Joel 2:26 And you will eat to the full and be satisfied, / And you will praise the name of Jehovah your God, / Who has dealt wondrously with you; / And My people will never be ashamed.
- Joel 2:27 And you will know that I am in the midst of Israel, / And that I am Jehovah your God and there is none else. / And My people will never be ashamed.
- Joel 2:28 And afterward I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh, / And your sons and your

上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的老年人要作異夢；  
你們的青年人要見異象。

珥 2:29 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和  
婢女身上。

珥 2:30 在天上地上，我要顯出奇事，有血、有火、有  
煙柱。

珥 2:31 在耶和華大而可畏的日子來到以前，日頭要變  
為黑暗，月亮要變為血。

珥 2:32 那時，凡呼求耶和華名的，就必得救；因為照  
耶和華所說的，在錫安山、在耶路撒冷，必有逃脫  
的人，在餘剩的人中，必有耶和華所召的。

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。  
耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

## 壹 我們必須看見約珥書的中心思想及其四種蝗 蟲控制的豫言：

一 約珥這名意思是『耶和華是神』——1。

珥 1:1 耶和華的話臨到昆土珥的兒子約珥。

二 『老年人哪，當聽這話；這地的一切居民哪，都要側  
耳聽。在你們的日子，或你們列祖的日子，曾發生這樣  
的事麼？你們要將這事傳與子，子傳與孫，孫傳與後代。剪  
蝗剩下的，羣蝗來喫；羣蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；舔蝗剩下  
的，毀蝗來喫』——2～4 節：

1 四節用四個辭說到『蝗蟲』，可能指一種蝗蟲不同的生  
長階段——參 25。

珥 2:25 我打發到你們中間的大軍隊，就是群蝗、舔蝗、  
毀蝗、剪蝗，那些年所喫的，我要補還你們。

daughters shall prophesy; / Your old men shall dream dreams; / Your young men  
shall see visions.

Joel 2:29 Indeed even upon the male and female slaves / In those days I will pour out  
My Spirit.

Joel 2:30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and on earth: / Blood and fire and  
pillars of smoke.

Joel 2:31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, / And the moon into blood, / Before the  
great and terrible / Day of Jehovah comes.

Joel 2:32 And everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah shall be saved; / For in  
Mount Zion and in Jerusalem will be an escape, / As Jehovah has said, / Even for  
the remnant / Whom Jehovah calls.

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There  
cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

## I. We need to see the central thought of the book of Joel with its controlling prophecy of four kinds of locusts:

A. *The name Joel means “Jehovah is God”—1:1.*

Joel 1:1 The word of Jehovah which came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

B. *“Hear this, you elders, / And give heed, all you inhabitants of the land. / Has this ever happened  
in your days, / Or even in the days of your fathers? / Tell your children about it, / And let your  
children tell their children, / And let their children tell the next generation. / What the cutting  
locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what the swarming locust has left, the licking  
locust has eaten; / And what the licking locust has left, the consuming locust has eaten”—vv. 2-4:*

1. Four words are used for locust in verse 4, probably referring to one kind of locust in  
various stages of growth—cf. 2:25.

Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years / That the swarming locust has eaten, / The  
licking locust and the consuming locust and the cutting locust, / My great army /  
That I sent among you.

2 這一種蝗蟲的四個階段，指殘害以色列的列國，就是四個相繼的帝國：巴比倫、瑪代波斯、希臘和羅馬，包括羅馬帝國末一位該撒，就是敵基督—啟十七 8～11，參但七 12。

啟 17:8 你所看見的獸，先前有，如今沒有；牠將要從無底坑裏上來，又要去到滅亡。凡住在地上，名字從創世以來沒有記在生命冊上的，見那先前有，如今沒有，將來還要有的獸，就必稀奇。

啟 17:9 在此需要有智慧的心思。那七頭就是女人所坐的七座山，

啟 17:10 又是七位王。五位已經傾倒了，一位還在，另一位還沒有來到，他來的時候，必須存留片時。

啟 17:11 那先前有，如今沒有的獸，就是第八位；牠是出於那七位，且要去到滅亡。

但 7:12 至於其餘的獸，權柄都被奪去，生命卻仍存留，直到所定的時期和時候。

3 這四個帝國的軍隊好像蝗蟲，（珥二 25，）來對以色列大肆殘害，將其全然銷毀，吞滅以色列的百姓、土地、田地、出產、食物和酒，並斷絕他們的供物。

珥 2:25 我打發到你們中間的大軍隊，就是群蝗、舔蝗、毀蝗、剪蝗，那些年所喫的，我要補還你們。

4 這四個帝國相當於但以理二章三十一至三十三節之大人像的四個部分、但以理七章三至八節的四獸、（參啟十三 1～2、）以及撒迦利亞一章十八至二十一節的四角。

但 2:31 王阿，你觀看，看見一個大像。這像巨大，極其光耀，站在你面前，樣子甚是可怕。

但 2:32 這像的頭是精金的，胸膛和膀臂是銀的，肚腹和腰是銅的，

2. The four stages of this one kind of locust refer to the nations that devastated Israel in four consecutive empires: Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome, including Antichrist, who will be the last Caesar of the Roman Empire—Rev. 17:8-11; cf. Dan. 7:12.

Rev 17:8 The beast that you saw was and is not and is about to come up out of the abyss and go into perdition. And those who dwell on the earth, those whose names are not written from the foundation of the world in the book of life, will marvel when they see the beast, that he was and is not and will be present.

Rev 17:9 Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are the seven mountains where the woman sits

Rev 17:10 And are seven kings: five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain only a short time.

Rev 17:11 And the beast who was and is not, he himself is also the eighth and is out of the seven and goes into perdition.

Dan 7:12 And as for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, but an extension of life was given to them for a season and a time.

3. The armies of these empires were like locusts (Joel 2:25) coming to devastate and consume Israel totally, devouring her people, land, fields, produce, food, and drink and cutting off her offerings.

Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years / That the swarming locust has eaten, / The licking locust and the consuming locust and the cutting locust, / My great army / That I sent among you.

4. These empires correspond to the four sections of the great human image in Daniel 2:31-33, to the four beasts in Daniel 7:3-8 (cf. Rev. 13:1-2), and to the four horns in Zechariah 1:18-21.

Dan 2:31 You, O king, were watching, and there was a single great image. This image, large and its brightness surpassing, stood opposite you; and its appearance was frightful.

Dan 2:32 Concerning this image, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its abdomen and its thighs of bronze,

但 2:33 腿是鐵的，腳是半鐵半泥的。

但 7:3 有四個大獸從海中上來，彼此各不相同。

但 7:4 頭一個像獅子，有鷹的翅膀。我正觀看的時候，獸的翅膀被拔去，獸從地上被拉起來，用兩腳站立，像人一樣，又有人心給了牠。

但 7:5 又有一獸如熊，就是第二獸，挺起身體一邊，口齒間啣著三根肋骨；有人對牠說，起來吞喫多肉。

但 7:6 此後我觀看，又有一獸如豹，背上有鳥的四個翅膀；這獸有四個頭，又有權柄給了牠。

但 7:7 其後我在夜間的異象中觀看，見第四獸甚是可怕可懼，極其強壯；這獸有大鐵牙，吞喫嚼碎，所剩下的用腳踐踏；這獸與前三獸不同，頭有十角；

但 7:8 我正注意這些角，見其中又長起一個小角；先前的角中，有三角在這角前連根被拔出來。這角有眼像人的眼，有口說誇大的話。

啓 13:1 我又看見一個獸從海中上來，有十角七頭，在十角上戴著十個冠冕，七頭上有褻瀆的名號。

啓 13:2 我所看見的獸，形狀像豹，腳像熊的腳，口像獅子的口；那龍將自己的能力、座位和大權柄，都給了牠。

亞 1:18 我又舉目觀看，見有四角。

亞 1:19 我就問與我說話的天使，說，這些是甚麼意思？他對我說，這些就是把猶大、以色列和耶路撒冷打散的角。

亞 1:20 耶和華又指四個匠人給我看。

Dan 2:33 Its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay.

Dan 7:3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, each different from the other.

Dan 7:4 The first was like a lion and had the wings of an eagle. I watched until its wings were plucked and it was lifted up from the earth and made to stand on two feet like a man; and a man's heart was given to it.

Dan 7:5 And there was another beast, a second one, resembling a bear. And it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth; and they said thus to it, Arise, devour much flesh.

Dan 7:6 After this I watched and there was another beast, like a leopard; and it had four wings of a bird on its back; and the beast had four heads, and dominion was given to it.

Dan 7:7 After this I watched in the night visions, and there was a fourth beast, dreadful and frightful and exceedingly strong; and it had large iron teeth; it devoured and crushed and trampled down the remainder with its feet; and it was different from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.

Dan 7:8 I was considering the horns; then there was another horn, a small one, which came up among them; and three of the first horns were uprooted from before it. And there were eyes like the eyes of a man in this horn and a mouth speaking great things.

Rev 13:1 And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and on his heads names of blasphemy.

Rev 13:2 And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet like those of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power and his throne and great authority.

Zech 1:18 Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and there were four horns.

Zech 1:19 And I said to the angel who spoke with me, What are these? And he said to me, These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

Zech 1:20 Then Jehovah showed me four craftsmen.

亞 1:21 我說，他們來作甚麼？天使說，那些角把猶大打散，以致無人可以抬頭；但這些匠人來威嚇那些角，要打掉列國的角，就是那攻擊打散猶大地之列國所舉起的角。

5 它們要被基督征服並了結；基督要在復興時代設立國度，且在得救的以色列人中間掌權—但二 34 ~ 35。

但 2:34 你觀看，見有一塊非人手鑿出來的石頭，打在這像半鐵半泥的腳上，把腳砸碎。

但 2:35 於是鐵、泥、銅、銀、金，都一同砸得粉碎，成如夏天禾場上的糠秕，被風吹散，無處可尋。打碎這像的石頭，變成一座大山，充滿全地。

三 在巴比倫王尼布甲尼撒來到之前約兩百年，神開始打發申言者警告以色列人，勸戒他們，招呼他們回轉歸向神；然而，以色列人不聽申言者的話；這迫使神打發四種蝗蟲來懲治祂的百姓；以色列在蝗蟲的剪切、羣擁、舔噬、毀壞下受苦許多世紀：

1 神允許以色列在蝗蟲下受苦，目的是要產生一對夫婦—約瑟和馬利亞，使神能生在人裏面，由人而生，從人生出來，使神不再僅僅是神，乃是神而人者；因此，神使用猶太人的受苦帶進神成肉體這前所未有的事，把神帶進人裏面，使神與人調和為一。

2 不僅如此，神也使用蝗蟲，在環境中提供一切必要的措施，為要完成祂的定旨：

a 羅馬帝國是四個帝國的集大成，提供一切的所需，使這位成為肉體的神能在地上生活、行動並工作。

b 羅馬帝國也提供一種刑法，使基督得以被釘十字架，以完成神的救贖；（約十八 31 ~ 32；）提供一種局面，使那靈作為經過過程並終極完成的三一神，得以澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上，以產生召會作基督生機的身體；（珥二 28 ~ 32，徒二；）並提供種種措施，使福音便捷的傳佈到整個居人之地。（太二八 19，徒一 8。）

Zech 1:21 And I said, What do these come to do? And he spoke, saying, These are the horns that have so scattered Judah that no man lifts up his head, but these have come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations who have lifted up the horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

5. They will be overcome and terminated by Christ, who will set up the kingdom and reign among the saved Israel in the age of restoration—Dan. 2:34-35.

Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

*C. Beginning approximately two hundred years before the coming of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, God sent the prophets to warn Israel, to advise them, and to call them to return to God; because Israel did not listen to the prophets, this forced God to send the four kinds of locusts to chastise His people; Israel has been suffering the cutting, swarming, licking, and consuming of the locusts for many centuries:*

1. God's purpose in allowing Israel to suffer under the locusts was to bring forth a couple, Joseph and Mary, so that God could be born in man, of man, and out of man to become no longer only God but a God-man; hence, God used the suffering of the Jews to bring in the incarnation, an unprecedented event that brought God into man and mingled God and man as one.

2. Furthermore, God has used the locusts to afford all the necessary facilities in the environment for the carrying out of His purpose:

a. The Roman Empire, the aggregate of the four empires, afforded everything necessary for the incarnated God to live and move and work on earth.

b. It also provided the means for Christ to be crucified for the accomplishment of God's redemption (John 18:31-32), the occasion for the pouring out of the Spirit as the processed and consummated Triune God upon all flesh to produce the church as the organic Body of Christ (Joel 2:28-32; Acts 2), and the facilities for the spreading of the gospel to the entire inhabited earth (Matt. 28:19; Acts 1:8).

約 18:31 彼拉多對他們說，你們自己把祂帶去，按著你們的律法審判祂罷。猶太人說，我們殺人是不可的。

約 18:32 這是要應驗耶穌所說，那指明祂將要怎樣死的話。

珥 2:28 以後，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的老年人要作異夢；你們的青年人要見異象。

珥 2:29 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上。

珥 2:30 在天上地上，我要顯出奇事，有血、有火、有煙柱。

珥 2:31 在耶和華大而可畏的日子來到以前，日頭要變為黑暗，月亮要變為血。

珥 2:32 那時，凡呼求耶和華名的，就必得救；因為照耶和華所說的，在錫安山、在耶路撒冷，必有逃脫的人，在餘剩的人中，必有耶和華所召的。

徒 2:1 五旬節那天到了，門徒都聚集在一處。

徒 2:2 忽然從天上有響聲下來，好像一陣暴風颳過，充滿了他們所坐的整個屋子。

徒 2:3 又有舌頭如火焰向他們顯現出來，分開落在他們各人身上，

徒 2:4 他們就都被聖靈充溢，並且按著那靈所賜的發表，用別種不同的語言說起話來。

徒 2:5 那時，有猶太人，就是從天下各國來的虔誠人，住在耶路撒冷。

徒 2:6 這聲音一響，許多人都來在一起，各人因聽見門徒用聽眾各人的本地話講論，就感困惑。

John 18:31 Pilate said then to them, You take Him and judge Him according to your law. The Jews said to him, It is not lawful for us to kill anyone,

John 18:32 That the word of Jesus might be fulfilled which He spoke, signifying by what kind of death He was to die.

Joel 2:28 And afterward I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh, / And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy; / Your old men shall dream dreams; / Your young men shall see visions.

Joel 2:29 Indeed even upon the male and female slaves / In those days I will pour out My Spirit.

Joel 2:30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and on earth: / Blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

Joel 2:31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, / And the moon into blood, / Before the great and terrible / Day of Jehovah comes.

Joel 2:32 And everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah shall be saved; / For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem will be an escape, / As Jehovah has said, / Even for the remnant / Whom Jehovah calls.

Acts 2:1 And as the day of Pentecost was being fulfilled, they were all together in the same place.

Acts 2:2 And suddenly there was a sound out of heaven, as of a rushing violent wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

Acts 2:3 And there appeared to them tongues as of fire, which were distributed; and it sat on each one of them;

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in different tongues, even as the Spirit gave to them to speak forth.

Acts 2:5 Now there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven.

Acts 2:6 And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together and was confounded because each one heard them speaking in his own dialect.

徒 2:7 他們都驚訝希奇，說，看哪，這些說話的不都是加利利人麼？

徒 2:8 我們各人怎麼聽見他們說我們生來所用的本地話？

徒 2:9 我們帕提亞人、瑪代人、以攔人、和住在米所波大米、猶太、加帕多家、本都、亞西亞、

徒 2:10 弗呂家、旁非利亞、埃及的人，並靠近古利奈的呂彼亞一帶地方的人，以及旅居的羅馬人，或是猶太人，或是入猶太教的人，

徒 2:11 革哩底和亞拉伯人，都聽見他們用我們的語言，講說神的大作為。

徒 2:12 眾人就都驚訝猜疑，彼此說，這是甚麼意思？

徒 2:13 還有人譏諷說，他們無非是被新酒灌滿了。

徒 2:14 彼得同十一位使徒站起來，高聲對眾人說，諸位，猶太人和一切住在耶路撒冷的人哪，這件事你們當知道，也當側耳聽我的話。

徒 2:15 這些人並不是像你們所想的喝醉了，因為時候不過是上午九時；

徒 2:16 這正是藉著申言者約珥所說的，

徒 2:17 『神說，在末後的日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的青年人要見異象，你們的老年人要作異夢。

徒 2:18 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上，他們就要說豫言。

徒 2:19 我要在天上顯出奇事，在地上顯出神蹟，有血、有火、有煙霧。

Acts 2:7 And they were amazed and marveled, saying, Behold, are not all these who are speaking Galileans?

Acts 2:8 And how is it that we each hear them in our own dialect in which we were born?

Acts 2:9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites and those dwelling in Mesopotamia, both in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

Acts 2:10 Both in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya around Cyrene, and the sojourning of Rome, both Jews and proselytes,

Acts 2:11 Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our tongues the magnificent works of God?

Acts 2:12 And they were all amazed and perplexed, saying to one another, What does this mean?

Acts 2:13 But others jeered and said, They are full of new wine!

Acts 2:14 But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke forth to them: Men of Judea, and all who are dwelling in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and give ear to my words.

Acts 2:15 For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is the third hour of the day;

Acts 2:16 But this is what is spoken through the prophet Joel:

Acts 2:17 "And it shall be in the last days, says God, that I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream things in dreams;

Acts 2:18 And indeed upon My slaves, both men and women, I will pour out of My Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy.

Acts 2:19 And I will show wonders in heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapor of smoke.

徒 2:20 在主大而顯赫的日子來到以前，日頭要變為黑暗，月亮要變為血。

徒 2:21 那時，凡呼求主名的，就必得救。』

徒 2:22 諸位，以色列人哪，你們要聽這些話：神藉著拿撒勒人耶穌，在你們中間施行異能、奇事、神蹟，將祂證明出來，正如你們自己所知道的。

徒 2:23 祂既按著神的定議先見被交給人，你們就藉著不法之人的手，把祂釘在十字架上殺了。

徒 2:24 神卻將死的痛苦解除，叫祂復活了，因為祂不能被死拘禁。

徒 2:25 大衛指著祂說，『我看見主常在我眼前，因祂在我右邊，我便不至搖動。

徒 2:26 所以我的心快樂，我的舌歡騰，並且我的肉身要安居在指望中；

徒 2:27 因你必不將我的魂撇在陰間，也不叫你的聖者見朽壞。

徒 2:28 你已將生命的道路指示我，你必用你的面容使我充滿快樂。』

徒 2:29 諸位，弟兄們，先祖大衛的事，我可以明明的對你們說，他死了，也葬了，並且他的墳墓直到今日還在我們這裏。

徒 2:30 大衛既是申言者，又曉得神曾用誓言向他起誓，要從他的後裔中，立一位坐在他的寶座上，

徒 2:31 就豫先看明這事，講論基督的復活說，祂不被撇在陰間，祂的肉身也不見朽壞。

徒 2:32 這位耶穌，神已經叫祂復活了，我們都是這事的見證人。

Acts 2:20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord comes.

Acts 2:21 And it shall be that everyone who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved."

Acts 2:22 Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man shown by God to you to be approved by works of power and wonders and signs, which God did through Him in your midst, even as you yourselves know-

Acts 2:23 This man, delivered up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, you, through the hand of lawless men, nailed to a cross and killed;

Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

Acts 2:25 For David says regarding Him, "I saw the Lord continually before me, because He is on my right hand, that I may not be shaken.

Acts 2:26 Therefore my heart was made glad and my tongue exulted; moreover, also my flesh will rest in hope,

Acts 2:27 Because You will not abandon my soul to Hades, nor will you permit Your Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 2:28 You have made known to me the ways of life; You will make me full of gladness with Your presence."

Acts 2:29 Men, brothers, I can say to you plainly concerning the patriarch David that he both deceased and was buried, and his tomb is among us until this day.

Acts 2:30 Therefore, being a prophet and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him to seat One from the fruit of his loins upon his throne,

Acts 2:31 He, seeing this beforehand, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was He abandoned to Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption.

Acts 2:32 This Jesus God has raised up, of which we all are witnesses.

徒 2:33 祂既被高舉在神的右邊，又從父領受了所應許的聖靈，就把你們所看見所聽見的，澆灌下來。

徒 2:34 大衛並沒有升到諸天之上，但他自己說，『主對我主說，你坐在我的右邊，

徒 2:35 等我使你的仇敵作你的腳凳。』

徒 2:36 所以，以色列全家當確實的知道，你們釘在十字架上的這位耶穌，神已經立祂為主為基督了。

徒 2:37 眾人聽了，覺得扎心，就對彼得和其餘的使徒說，諸位，弟兄們，我們當怎樣行？

徒 2:38 彼得對他們說，你們要悔改，各人要靠耶穌基督的名受浸，叫你們的罪得赦，就必領受所賜的聖靈。

徒 2:39 因為這應許是給你們和你們的兒女，並一切在遠方，凡是主我們的神所召來的人。

徒 2:40 彼得還用許多別的話鄭重的作見證，勸勉他們說，你們要得救，脫離這彎曲的世代。

徒 2:41 於是領受他話的人，就受了浸，那一天約添了三千人。

徒 2:42 他們都堅定持續在使徒的教訓和交通裏，持續擘餅和禱告。

徒 2:43 眾人都起了敬畏，又有許多奇事神蹟，藉著使徒行出來。

徒 2:44 信的人都在一處，凡物公用，

徒 2:45 並且賣了田產家業，照各人所需用的分給各人。

Acts 2:33 Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He has poured out this which you both see and hear.

Acts 2:34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand

Acts 2:35 Until I set Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you have crucified.

Acts 2:37 And when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and they said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, What should we do, brothers?

Acts 2:38 And Peter said to them, Repent and each one of you be baptized upon the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:39 For to you is the promise and to your children, and to all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God calls to Himself.

Acts 2:40 And with many other words he solemnly testified and exhorted them, saying, Be saved from this crooked generation.

Acts 2:41 Those then who received his word were baptized, and there were added on that day about three thousand souls.

Acts 2:42 And they continued steadfastly in the teaching and the fellowship of the apostles, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

Acts 2:43 And fear was upon every soul; and many wonders and signs took place through the apostles.

Acts 2:44 And all those who believed were together and had all things common;

Acts 2:45 And they sold their properties and possessions and divided them to all, as anyone had need.

徒 2:46 他們天天同心合意，堅定持續的在殿裏，並且挨家挨戶擘餅，存著歡躍單純的心用飯，

徒 2:47 讚美神，在眾民面前有恩典。主將得救的人，天天和他們加在一起。

太 28:19 所以你們要去，使萬民作我的門徒，將他們浸入父、子、聖靈的名裏，

徒 1:8 但聖靈降臨在你們身上，你們就必得著能力，並要在耶路撒冷、猶太全地、撒瑪利亞，直到地極，作我的見證人。

四 蝗蟲所表徵的四個帝國是屬世的，卻被神的匠人（基督—但二 34～35）所使用，作祂的工具，來懲治以色列並懲罰列國；神藉此正在完成所需要的一切，為著基督完滿的顯現，使整個宇宙得著完全的復興：

但 2:34 你觀看，見有一塊非人手鑿出來的石頭，打在這像半鐵半泥的腳上，把腳砸碎。

但 2:35 於是鐵、泥、銅、銀、金，都一同砸得粉碎，成如夏天禾場上的糠秕，被風吹散，無處可尋。打碎這像的石頭，變成一座大山，充滿全地。

1 基督是神所使用以打碎四角的末一個匠人；四個匠人就是神所用的技巧，以毀滅這四國及其王；頭三國中的每一國—巴比倫、瑪代波斯和希臘—都被緊接而來的國，以技巧的方式所取代—亞— 18～21，但五，八 3～7。

亞 1:18 我又舉目觀看，見有四角。

亞 1:19 我就問與我說話的天使，說，這些是甚麼意思？他對我說，這些就是把猶大、以色列和耶路撒冷打散的角。

亞 1:20 耶和華又指四個匠人給我看。

Acts 2:46 And day by day, continuing steadfastly with one accord in the temple and breaking bread from house to house, they partook of their food with exultation and simplicity of heart,

Acts 2:47 Praising God and having grace with all the people. And the Lord added together day by day those who were being saved.

Matt 28:19 Go therefore and disciple all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

Acts 1:8 But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

*D. The four empires, or kingdoms, signified by the locusts are worldly, but they are used by God's Craftsman (Christ—Dan. 2:34-35) as His instrument to chastise Israel and punish the nations; in this way God is accomplishing whatever is needed for Christ to be manifested in full so that the entire universe may be fully restored:*

Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

1. Christ is the last Craftsman used by God to break the four horns; the four craftsmen are the skills used by God to destroy these kingdoms with their kings; each of the first three kingdoms (Babylon, Medo-Persia, and Greece) was taken over in a skillful way by the kingdom that followed it—Zech. 1:18-21; Dan. 5; 8:3-7.

Zech 1:18 Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and there were four horns.

Zech 1:19 And I said to the angel who spoke with me, What are these? And he said to me, These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

Zech 1:20 Then Jehovah showed me four craftsmen.

亞 1:21 我說，他們來作甚麼？天使說，那些角把猶大打散，以致無人可以抬頭；但這些匠人來威嚇那些角，要打掉列國的角，就是那攻擊打散猶大地之列國所舉起的角。

但 5:1 伯沙撒王為他的一千大臣設擺盛筵，與這一千人對面飲酒。

但 5:2 伯沙撒飲酒歡暢時，吩咐人將他先祖尼布甲尼撒從耶路撒冷殿中所掠的金銀器皿拿來，王與大臣、王后、妃嬪好用這些器皿飲酒。

但 5:3 於是他們把耶路撒冷殿中，就是神家中所掠的金器皿拿來，王和大臣、王后、妃嬪就用這些器皿飲酒。

但 5:4 他們飲酒，讚美那用金、銀、銅、鐵、木、石所造的神。

但 5:5 當時有人手的指頭顯出來，在王宮裏燈臺對面的粉牆上寫字；王看見寫字的手指頭，

但 5:6 就變了臉色，心意驚惶，腰骨好像脫節，雙膝彼此相碰。

但 5:7 王大聲吩咐將用法術的、迦勒底人、並觀兆的領進來；王對巴比倫的哲士說，甚麼人能讀這文字，把講解告訴我，他必身穿紫袍，項戴金鍊，在我國中掌權，位列第三。

但 5:8 於是王的一切哲士都進來，卻不能讀那文字，也不能把講解告訴王。

但 5:9 伯沙撒王就極其驚惶，臉色更為改變，他的大臣也都驚奇。

Zech 1:21 And I said, What do these come to do? And he spoke, saying, These are the horns that have so scattered Judah that no man lifts up his head, but these have come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations who have lifted up the horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

Dan 5:1 Belshazzar the king made a great feast for a thousand of his lords; and he drank wine before the thousand.

Dan 5:2 Belshazzar, under the influence of the wine, commanded men to bring the gold and silver vessels that Nebuchadnezzar his forefather had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his lords, his wives, and his concubines might drink from them.

Dan 5:3 Then they brought the golden vessels that had been taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was in Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives, and his concubines drank from them.

Dan 5:4 They drank wine and praised the gods of gold and of silver, of bronze, iron, wood, and stone.

Dan 5:5 At that moment the fingers of a man's hand came forth and wrote opposite the lampstand upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace. And the king saw that part of the hand that wrote.

Dan 5:6 Then the king's countenance changed and his thoughts alarmed him; and the joints of his hips loosened and his knees began to knock together.

Dan 5:7 The king cried loudly to bring the conjurers, the Chaldeans, and the diviners. The king responded and said to the wise men of Babylon, Any man who reads this writing and declares its interpretation to me shall be clothed in purple and shall have a chain of gold around his neck and shall rule as the third ruler in the kingdom.

Dan 5:8 Then all the king's wise men came, but they could not read the writing nor make its interpretation known to the king.

Dan 5:9 Then King Belshazzar was greatly alarmed; his countenance was further changed, and his lords were perplexed.

但 5:10 太后因王和他大臣所說的話，就進入宴宮，說，願王萬歲！你的心意不要驚惶，臉色不要改變。

但 5:11 在你國中有一個人，他裏頭有聖神明的靈，你先祖在世的日子，見這人裏頭有光，又有聰明智慧，好像神明的智慧；你先祖尼布甲尼撒王，就是王的先祖，立他為術士、用法術的、迦勒底人、並觀兆者的領袖；

但 5:12 因為在他裏頭有美好的靈，又有知識聰明，能圓夢，釋謎語，解難題，這人名叫但以理，尼布甲尼撒王稱他為伯提沙撒；現在可以把但以理召來，他必講解說明。

但 5:13 於是但以理被領到王前；王問但以理說，你是被擄之猶大人中的但以理麼？就是我的先祖王從猶大帶來的麼？

但 5:14 我聽說你裏頭有神明的靈，並且有光，又有聰明和超越的智慧。

但 5:15 現在哲士和用法術的，都被領到我面前，為叫他們讀這文字，把講解告訴我，但他們都不能講解說明。

但 5:16 我聽說你善於講解，能解難題；現在你若能讀這文字，把講解告訴我，就必身穿紫袍，項戴金鍊，在我國中掌權，位列第三。

但 5:17 但以理在王面前回答說，你的贈品可以歸你自己；你的賞賜可以賜給別人；我卻要為王讀這文字，把講解告訴王。

但 5:18 王阿，至高的神曾將國度、尊大、榮耀、威嚴，賜與你的先祖尼布甲尼撒。

Dan 5:10 The queen mother, because of the words of the king and his lords, came to the banquet house. The queen mother responded and said, O king, live forever! Do not let your thoughts alarm you, nor let your countenance change.

Dan 5:11 There is a man in your kingdom in whom is a spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of your forefather light and insight and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods were found in him. And King Nebuchadnezzar your forefather-your forefather, O king-made him chief of the magicians, conjurers, Chaldeans, and diviners,

Dan 5:12 Because an excellent spirit and knowledge and insight, and the interpretation of dreams, the declaring of riddles, and the resolving of problems were found in this Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Let Daniel now be called, and he will declare the interpretation.

Dan 5:13 Then Daniel was brought before the king. The king responded and said to Daniel, Are you Daniel, one of the captives of Judah, whom my forefather the king brought from Judah?

Dan 5:14 Now I have heard about you that a spirit of the gods is in you and that light and insight and surpassing wisdom are found in you.

Dan 5:15 And now the wise men, the conjurers, have been brought in before me that they might read this writing and make its interpretation known to me, but they cannot declare the interpretation of the thing.

Dan 5:16 But I have heard about you that you can give interpretations and resolve problems. If you can now read the writing and make its interpretation known to me, you shall be clothed in purple and shall have a chain of gold around your neck and shall rule as the third ruler in the kingdom.

Dan 5:17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let your gifts remain with you, or give your rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing for the king and make the interpretation known to him.

Dan 5:18 Regarding you, O king, God the Most High gave to Nebuchadnezzar your forefather kingship, greatness, glory, and majesty;

但 5:19 因神所賜他的尊大，各族、各國、各方言的人，都在他面前戰兢恐懼，他可以隨意生殺，隨意升降。

但 5:20 但他的心高傲，靈也剛愎，甚至行事狂傲，就被革去王位，奪去榮耀。

但 5:21 他被趕出離開世人，他的心變如獸心，與野驢同住；他喫草如牛，身被天露沾濕，等他知道至高的神纔是人國的掌權者，隨自己的意旨立人治國。

但 5:22 伯沙撒阿，你是他的子孫，你雖知道這一切，你的心仍不謙卑，

但 5:23 竟向天上的主自高，使人將祂殿中的器皿拿到你面前，你和大臣、王后、妃嬪用這些器皿飲酒；你又讚美那不能看、不能聽，無知無識，用金、銀、銅、鐵、木、石所造的神；卻沒有將尊榮歸與那手中有你氣息，管理你一切道路的神；

但 5:24 因此從神面前差出手指頭來，寫這文字。

但 5:25 所寫的文字是：彌尼，彌尼，提客勒，烏法珥新。

但 5:26 這話的講解是這樣。彌尼，就是神已經數算你國的年日，使其終止；

但 5:27 提客勒，就是你被稱在天平裏，顯出你的虧欠；

但 5:28 毘勒斯，就是你的國分裂，歸與瑪代人和波斯人。

但 5:29 伯沙撒下令，人就把紫袍給但以理穿上，把金鍊給他戴在頸項上，又傳令使他在國中掌權，位列第三。

Dan 5:19 And because of the greatness which He gave to him, all peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him; whomever he wished he slew, and whomever he wished he kept alive, and whomever he wished he raised up, and whomever he wished he brought down.

Dan 5:20 But when his heart was lifted up and his spirit became so arrogant that he conducted himself in pride, he was deposed from his royal throne, and his glory was taken away from him.

Dan 5:21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like that of the beasts, and his dwelling place was with the wild donkeys; men fed him with grass as they do bulls, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, until he came to know that God the Most High is the Ruler over the kingdom of men and sets over it whomever He wills.

Dan 5:22 And you his descendant, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, though you knew all this;

Dan 5:23 But you have exalted yourself against the Lord of the heavens; and they have brought the vessels of His house before you, and you and your lords, your wives, and your concubines have drunk wine from them; and you have praised the gods of silver and of gold, of bronze, iron, wood, and stone, which do not see nor hear nor know. But the God in whose hand is your breath and to whom all your ways belong, you have not honored.

Dan 5:24 Then that part of the hand was sent from before Him, and this writing was inscribed.

Dan 5:25 And this is the writing that was inscribed: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

Dan 5:26 This is the interpretation of the matter: MENE-God has numbered your kingdom and brought it to an end;

Dan 5:27 TEKEL-You have been weighed in the scales and found to be lacking.

Dan 5:28 PERES-Your kingdom has been divided and given to the Medes and Persians.

Dan 5:29 Then Belshazzar commanded; and they clothed Daniel in purple and put a chain of gold around his neck, and they made the proclamation concerning him that he should rule as the third ruler in the kingdom.

但 5:30 當夜迦勒底王伯沙撒被殺；

但 5:31 瑪代人大利烏，約六十二歲，取了迦勒底國。

但 8:3 我舉目觀看，見有一隻雙角的公綿羊面向河站著，兩角都高，這角高過那角，更高的是後長的。

但 8:4 我見那公綿羊往西、往北、往南牴觸；獸在他面前都站立不住，也沒有能救護脫離他手的，但他任意而行，漸漸強大。

但 8:5 我正思想的時候，見有一隻公山羊從西而來，遍行全地，腳不觸地；這山羊兩眼之間，有一顯著的角。

但 8:6 他往我所看見面向河站著，有雙角的公綿羊那裏去，大發忿怒，向他直闖。

但 8:7 我見公山羊就近公綿羊，向他發烈怒，衝撞他，折斷他的兩角；綿羊無力抵擋他，被他撞倒在地，用腳踐踏；沒有能救綿羊脫離他手的。

2 因此，神所用的四個匠人乃是瑪代波斯、希臘、羅馬，至終乃是基督。

3 第四個匠人將是基督那非人手所鑿的石頭；祂要在回來時，將復興的羅馬帝國砸得粉碎，藉此砸碎那作為人類政權集大成的大人像——二 31 ~ 35。

但 2:31 王阿，你觀看，看見一個大像。這像巨大，極其光耀，站在你面前，樣子甚是可怕。

但 2:32 這像的頭是精金的，胸膛和膀臂是銀的，肚腹和腰是銅的，

但 2:33 腿是鐵的，腳是半鐵半泥的。

Dan 5:30 In that very night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was slain.

Dan 5:31 And Darius the Mede received the kingdom at about the age of sixty-two.

Dan 8:3 Then I lifted my eyes, and I looked, and there was a ram, standing before the river, and he had two horns. And the two horns were high, but one was higher than the other; and the higher one came up last.

Dan 8:4 I saw the ram pushing westward, northward, and southward; and no beast could stand before him, and there was no one who could deliver from his power; but he did as he pleased, and he became great.

Dan 8:5 And while I considered this, there was a male goat, coming from the west over the face of the whole earth without touching the ground; and the goat had a conspicuous horn between his eyes.

Dan 8:6 And he came up to the ram that had the two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran toward him in his mighty wrath.

Dan 8:7 And I saw him come close to the ram, and he was enraged at him; and he struck the ram and broke his two horns; and the ram had no strength to withstand him, but the goat threw him down to the ground and trampled him; and there was none to deliver the ram from his power.

2. Thus, the four craftsmen used by God are Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome, and ultimately Christ.

3. The fourth Craftsman will be Christ as the stone cut out without hands, who will crush the restored Roman Empire and thereby crush the great human image as the totality of human government at His coming back—2:31-35.

Dan 2:31 You, O king, were watching, and there was a single great image. This image, large and its brightness surpassing, stood opposite you; and its appearance was frightful.

Dan 2:32 Concerning this image, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its abdomen and its thighs of bronze,

Dan 2:33 Its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay.

但 2:34 你觀看，見有一塊非人手鑿出來的石頭，打在  
這像半鐵半泥的腳上，把腳砸碎。

但 2:35 於是鐵、泥、銅、銀、金，都一同砸得粉碎，  
成如夏天禾場上的糠秕，被風吹散，無處可尋。打  
碎這像的石頭，變成一座大山，充滿全地。

4 這塊石頭不僅表徵個人的基督，也表徵團體的基督，就  
是基督連同祂的『大能者』—珥三 11。

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。  
耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

貳 聖經和小申言者書揭示四件事：神對祂選民的  
懲治、神對列國的懲罰、基督的顯現、以及  
復興的時期；約珥書只有短短三章，卻包含這  
四件事：

一 首先，神打發蝗蟲銷毀以色列；（一 2～二 11，25；）  
這是神因以色列極大邪惡所施的懲治。

珥 1:2 老年人哪，當聽這話；這地的一切居民哪，都  
要側耳聽。在你們的日子，或你們列祖的日子，曾  
發生這樣的事麼？

珥 1:3 你們要將這事傳與子，子傳與孫，孫傳與後代。

珥 1:4 剪蝗剩下的，群蝗來喫；群蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；  
舔蝗剩下的，毀蝗來喫。

珥 1:5 酒醉的人哪，要清醒哭泣；一切好酒的人哪，  
都要為新酒哀號；因為新酒從你們的口中斷絕了。

珥 1:6 有一國民又強盛，又無數，上來侵犯我的地；  
其牙齒如獅子的牙齒，大牙如母獅的大牙。

Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the  
image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at  
once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind  
carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the  
image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

4. This stone signifies not only the individual Christ but also the corporate Christ, Christ with  
His “mighty ones”—Joel 3:11.

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There  
cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

**II. In the Bible and in the Minor Prophets four things are unveiled:  
God’s chastisement on His elect people, God’s punishment of the  
nations, the manifestation of Christ, and the restoration; these four  
matters are covered in Joel, a short book of three chapters:**

*A. First, God sent the locusts to consume Israel (1:2—2:11, 25); this was God’s  
chastisement because of Israel’s great evils.*

Joel 1:2 Hear this, you elders, / And give heed, all you inhabitants of the land. / Has this  
ever happened in your days, / Or even in the days of your fathers?

Joel 1:3 Tell your children about it, / And let your children tell their children, / And let their  
children tell the next generation.

Joel 1:4 What the cutting locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what the  
swarming locust has left, the licking locust has eaten; / And what the licking locust  
has left, the consuming locust has eaten.

Joel 1:5 Awake, drunkards, and weep; / Howl, all you who drink wine, / Because of the  
fresh wine; / For it has been cut off from your mouth.

Joel 1:6 For a nation has come up against My land, / Mighty and without number; / Its  
teeth are the teeth of a lion, / And it has the cutting teeth of a lioness.

珥 1:7 這民使我的葡萄樹荒廢，使我的無花果樹成為碎堆，剝盡樹皮而丟棄，使枝條露白。

珥 1:8 我的民哪，你當哀號，像處女腰束麻布，為幼年的丈夫哀號。

珥 1:9 素祭和奠祭從耶和華的殿中斷絕；事奉耶和華的祭司都悲哀。

珥 1:10 田荒廢，地悲哀；因為五穀毀壞，新酒乾竭，新油也缺乏。

珥 1:11 農夫阿，你們要慚愧；修理葡萄園的阿，你們要為大麥小麥哀號，因為田間的莊稼都滅絕了。

珥 1:12 葡萄樹枯乾，無花果樹衰殘，石榴樹、棕樹、蘋果樹，連田野一切的樹木也都枯乾；眾人的喜樂盡都枯竭。

珥 1:13 祭司阿，你們當腰束麻布痛哭；伺候祭壇的阿，你們要哀號。事奉我神的阿，你們要來披上麻布過夜；因為素祭和奠祭，從你們神的殿中停止了。

珥 1:14 你們要將禁食的日子分別為聖，宣告嚴肅會，招聚長老和這地的一切居民，到耶和華你們神的殿，向耶和華哀求。

珥 1:15 哀哉那日子！因為耶和華的日子臨近了；這日子要來到，好像毀滅從全能者來到。

珥 1:16 糧食不是在我們眼前斷絕了麼？喜樂歡騰不是從我們神的殿中止息了麼？

珥 1:17 穀種在土塊下朽爛；倉房荒涼，廩庫拆毀；因為五穀枯乾了。

珥 1:18 牲畜哀鳴，牛群混亂，因為沒有草場；羊群也受了災罰。

Joel 1:7 It has made My vine a desolation, / And My fig tree a heap of splinters. / It has stripped it bare and cast it away; / Its branches are white.

Joel 1:8 Wail like a virgin girded with sackcloth / Over the husband of her youth.

Joel 1:9 The meal offering and the drink offering are cut off / From the house of Jehovah; / The priests, the ministers of Jehovah, mourn.

Joel 1:10 The field is a waste; / The land mourns, / For the grain is a waste; / The new wine is dried up; / The fresh oil languishes.

Joel 1:11 Be ashamed, O farmers; / Howl, O vinedressers, / For the wheat and for the barley, / Because the harvest of the field has perished.

Joel 1:12 The vine is dried up, / And the fig tree languishes, / The pomegranate and the palm and the apple tree - / All the trees of the field are dried up; / Indeed gladness has withered away / From the children of men.

Joel 1:13 Gird yourselves and lament, O priests; / Howl, O ministers of the altar. / Come, pass the night in sackcloth, / O ministers of my God. / For the meal offering and the drink offering / Are held back from the house of your God.

Joel 1:14 Sanctify a fast; / Call a solemn assembly; / Gather the elders / And all the inhabitants of the land / To the house of Jehovah your God; / And cry unto Jehovah.

Joel 1:15 Alas for the day! / For the day of Jehovah has drawn near, / And as the destruction from the Almighty it will come.

Joel 1:16 Is not our food / Cut off before our eyes, / Joy and exultation / From the house of our God?

Joel 1:17 The seeds have shriveled / Under their clods; / The storehouses have been desolated; / The barns have been torn down; / For the grain is dried up.

Joel 1:18 How the beasts groan! / The herds of cattle are confused, / For they have no pasture; / The flocks of sheep also suffer punishment.

珥 1:19 耶和華阿，我向你呼求；因為火燒滅了曠野的草場，火焰燒盡田野的樹木；

珥 1:20 田野的走獸也向你哀鳴；因為溪水乾涸，火也燒滅曠野的草場。

珥 2:1 你們要在錫安吹角，在我的聖山吹出大聲；這地的一切居民都要發顫；因為耶和華的日子將到，已經臨近。

珥 2:2 那是黑暗、幽冥的日子，密雲、烏黑的日子，好像晨光鋪滿群山；有一民又多又強；從亙古以來沒有這樣的，以後直到萬代也必沒有。

珥 2:3 他們前面有火燒滅，後面有火焰燒盡；他們來到以前，這地如伊甸園；他們過去以後，這地成了荒涼的曠野；沒有一樣能躲避他們的。

珥 2:4 他們的樣子如馬，奔跑如馬兵。

珥 2:5 在山頂蹦跳的響聲，如同車輛的響聲，如同火焰燒碎秸的響聲，又如同強盛的民擺陣豫備打仗。

珥 2:6 他們一出現，眾民翻絞痛苦，臉都變暗。

珥 2:7 他們如勇士奔跑，像戰士爬坡；各按己路前行，不亂隊伍。

珥 2:8 彼此並不擁擠，向前各行其路。雖然在兵器中倒下，進路卻不中斷。

珥 2:9 他們衝上城，躡上牆，爬上房屋，進入窗戶如同盜賊。

珥 2:10 在他們前面，地震天動，日月昏暗，星宿無光。

Joel 1:19 To You, O Jehovah, I cry out; / For fire has devoured / The pastures of the wilderness, / And the flame has set ablaze / All the trees of the field.

Joel 1:20 The beasts of the field also / Cry to You, / For the waterways / Are dried up, / And fire has devoured / The pastures of the wilderness.

Joel 2:1 Blow a trumpet in Zion; / Sound an alarm in My holy mountain; / Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, / For the day of Jehovah comes; / For it draws near:

Joel 2:2 A day of darkness and gloominess, / A day of clouds and deep darkness, / Like the dawn spread over the mountains - / A people great and mighty. / There has not been any like them / Since eternity, / And there will not be any more after them, / Even until the years of the generation of the generations.

Joel 2:3 A fire devours before them, / And after them a flame blazes. / Before them the land is like the garden of Eden, / After them, like a desolate wilderness; / And indeed no one escapes them.

Joel 2:4 Their appearance is like the appearance of horses; / And as horsemen, so they run.

Joel 2:5 Like the sound of chariots / Upon the mountaintops they leap, / Like the sound of a flame of fire / That devours the stubble, / Like a mighty people / Set in battle array.

Joel 2:6 At their presence the peoples writhed in anguish; / All faces became pale.

Joel 2:7 They run like mighty men; / Like men of battle they climb the wall. / And they march, each in his ways, / And do not break their ranks.

Joel 2:8 Nor do they crowd each other; / They march, each on his highway. / Though they fall among weapons, / They do not break off their progress.

Joel 2:9 They rush at the city; / They run against the wall; / They go up into the houses; / In through the windows / They go, like a thief.

Joel 2:10 The earth quakes before them; / The heavens shake; / The sun and the moon grow dark, / And the stars withdraw their shining.

珥 2:11 耶和華在祂軍旅前發聲，祂的隊伍甚大；成就祂話語的，是強盛者。因為耶和華的日子大而可畏，誰能當得起呢？

珥 2:25 我打發到你們中間的大軍隊，就是群蝗、舔蝗、毀蝗、剪蝗，那些年所喫的，我要補還你們。

二 其次，本書揭示神要懲罰並審判外邦列國，因為他們銷毀以色列太過分，沒有顧到公義—三 1 ~ 16 上，19。

珥 3:1 當那些日子，我使猶大和耶路撒冷被擄之人歸回的時候，

珥 3:2 我要聚集萬民，帶他們下到約沙法谷；為了我的百姓，就是我的產業以色列，我要在那裏審判他們，因為他們把我的百姓分散在列國中，又分取我的地土；

珥 3:3 且為我的百姓拈鬮，將童男換妓女，賣童女買酒喝。

珥 3:4 推羅、西頓、和非利士全境的人哪，你們與我何干？你們要把應得的報應回報給我麼？若回報給我，我必使報應速速歸到你們的頭上。

珥 3:5 你們既然奪取我的金銀，又將我美好的寶物帶入你們廟中，

珥 3:6 並將猶大人和耶路撒冷人，賣給雅完人，趕逐他們遠離自己的境界；

珥 3:7 我必激動他們離開你們所賣到之地，又必使報應歸到你們的頭上。

珥 3:8 我必將你們的兒女賣在猶大人的手中，他們必賣給遠方示巴國的人；因為耶和華已經說了。

Joel 2:11 And Jehovah utters His voice / Before His army, / For His camp is very great, / For He who executes His word is mighty. / For the day of Jehovah is great / And very terrible, / And who can endure it?

Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years / That the swarming locust has eaten, / The licking locust and the consuming locust and the cutting locust, / My great army / That I sent among you.

*B. Then, this book reveals that God will punish and judge the Gentile nations because in their consuming of Israel they are excessive, acting without regard for justice—3:1-16a, 19.*

Joel 3:1 For indeed, in those days and at that time / When I turn the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

Joel 3:2 I will gather all the nations / And will bring them down to the valley of Jehoshaphat; / And I will enter into judgment with them there / Because of My people and My inheritance Israel, / Whom they have scattered among the nations. / And they have divided My land

Joel 3:3 And have cast lots for My people; / And they have given a boy for a prostitute / And sold a girl for wine to drink.

Joel 3:4 Indeed then, what are you to Me, Tyre and Sidon / And all the regions of Philistia? / Will you repay Me with a recompense? / But if you recompense Me, / Swiftly, speedily, / I will return your recompense upon your own head.

Joel 3:5 In that you have taken My silver and My gold, / And have brought My fine precious things into your temples,

Joel 3:6 And have sold to the children of the Javanim / The children of Judah and the children of Jerusalem, / In order to remove them / Far from their borders;

Joel 3:7 I will rouse them out of the place / To which you have sold them, / And will return your recompense upon your own head.

Joel 3:8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters / Into the hand of the children of Judah, / And they will sell them to the Sabeans, / To a nation that is far off, / For Jehovah has spoken.

珥 3:9 當在列國中宣告這話，說，要豫備打仗；激動勇士；一切戰士都要近前，都要上去。

珥 3:10 要將犁頭打成刀劍，將鐮刀打成戈矛；軟弱的要說，我有勇力。

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

珥 3:12 列國都當興起，上到約沙法谷。因為我必坐在那裏，審判四圍的列國。

珥 3:13 伸出鐮刀罷，因為莊稼熟了；前來踐踏罷，因為酒醉滿了；酒池盈溢，因為他們的罪惡甚大。

珥 3:14 許多許多的人在斷定谷；因為耶和華的日子臨近斷定谷。

珥 3:15 日月昏暗，星宿無光。

珥 3:16 上耶和華必從錫安吼叫，從耶路撒冷發聲，天地就震動。...

珥 3:19 埃及必然荒涼，以東變為荒涼的曠野，都因向猶大人所行的強暴，因他們在本地流了無辜人的血。

三 神對以色列的懲治和祂對列國的懲罰，結果乃是基督的顯現：

1 論到這顯現，約珥說到經過過程、終極完成、複合之靈的澆灌，這靈就是神的靈複合了基督的人性、基督的死及其功效、基督的復活及其大能；（二 28，出三十 25 註 2；）這乃是五旬節那天澆灌下來的聖靈，（徒二 1～4，16～21，）這靈就是終極完成的三一神，也是基督的實化，為著基督的顯現。

Joel 3:9 Proclaim this among the nations: / Prepare the battle; / Rouse the mighty men; / Let all the men of battle / Draw near; let them go up.

Joel 3:10 Beat your plowshares into swords, / And your pruning knives into spears; / Let the weak say, / I am mighty.

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

Joel 3:12 Let the nations rouse themselves and come up / To the valley of Jehoshaphat. / For there I will sit to judge / All the surrounding nations.

Joel 3:13 Send forth the sickle, / For the harvest is ripe; / Come, tread, / For the winepress is full; / The wine vats overflow, / For their evil is great.

Joel 3:14 Multitudes, multitudes, / In the valley of decision; / For the day of Jehovah has drawn near / In the valley of decision.

Joel 3:15 The sun and the moon grow dark, / And the stars withdraw their shining.

Joel 3:16a And Jehovah will roar from Zion, / And from Jerusalem He will utter His voice, / And the heavens and the earth will shake. ...

Joel 3:19 Egypt will be a desolation, / And Edom will be a desolate wilderness, / Because of the violence against the children of Judah, / In that they have shed innocent blood in their land.

*C. God's chastising of Israel and His punishing of the nations issue in the manifestation of Christ:*

1. Regarding this manifestation, Joel speaks concerning the outpouring of the processed, consummated, compound Spirit, that is, the Spirit of God compounded with Christ's humanity, Christ's death and its effectiveness, and Christ's resurrection with its power (2:28; Exo. 30:25, footnote 1); this is the Holy Spirit, who was poured out on the day of Pentecost (Acts 2:1-4, 16-21), and this Spirit is the consummated Triune God and the realization of Christ for the manifestation of Christ.

珥 2:28 以後，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的老年人要作異夢；你們的青年人要見異象。

出 30:25 你要把這些香料，按調製香品者之法複合成香品，作成 2 聖膏油。

註 2 這聖膏油，就是橄欖油與四種香料複合成的膏油，(23 ~ 24,) 乃是耶穌基督之靈完滿的豫表，這靈就是基督藉著死與復活成了那經過過程的三一神複合、包羅萬有、賜生命的靈。(林前十五 45, 參約七 39 註 1, 腓一 19 註 2。) 這複合膏油的成分意義如下：(一) 流質的沒藥是埋葬時所用的香料，(約十九 39,) 表徵基督寶貴的死；(羅六 3;) (二) 香肉桂表徵基督之死的甜美與功效；(羅八 13;) (三) 香菖蒲，出自一種在沼澤或泥濘之處往上生長的蘆葦，表徵基督寶貴的復活；(弗二 6, 西三 1, 彼前一 3;) (四) 桂皮，古時用以驅逐蛇蟲，表徵基督復活的大能；(腓三 10;) 以及 (五) 橄欖油作為複合膏油的基本成分，表徵神的靈是複合之靈的基礎。(創一 2。) 四這數字表徵以人為首 (創一 26) 的受造物，(結一 5,) 一這數字表徵獨一的神，(申四 35, 提前二 5,) 所以，四種香料表徵在神創造裏基督的人性，一欣橄欖油表徵獨一的神帶著祂的神性。因此，橄欖油與四種香料相調，表徵在複合的靈裏，神與人，神性與人性的複合、調和。(參利二 4 與註 2。) 豫備橄欖油和四種香料，都必須經過壓榨或切割的過程，表徵神的靈藉著基督的受苦 (太二 6 36 與註) 成了基督的靈。(羅八 9 與註 4。) 不僅如此，四種香料的分量有三個完整的五百舍客勒單位，中間的五百舍客勒分開為兩半，表徵在復活裏的三一神，第二者 (子) 藉著在十字架上的死“分開了。” 在聖經裏，五是負責任的數字，(太二 5 2 與註 1,) 因此，複合膏油的五種元素以及四種香料的三個五百舍客勒單位，表徵三一神在復活裏作為大能、能力，為著擔負責任。三和五這兩個

Joel 2:28 And afterward I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh, / And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy; / Your old men shall dream dreams; / Your young men shall see visions.

Exo 30:25 And you shall make it a 1holy anointing oil, a fragrant ointment compounded according to the work of a compounder; it shall be a holy anointing oil.

footnote 1 This holy anointing oil, a compound ointment of olive oil and four spices (vv. 23-24), is a full type of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, the compound, all-inclusive, life-giving Spirit of the processed Triune God, whom Christ became through His death and resurrection (1 Cor. 15:45; cf. notes 391 in John 7 and 194 in Phil. 1). The significances of the ingredients of this compound anointing oil are as follows: (1) flowing myrrh, a spice used in burial (John 19:39), signifies the precious death of Christ (Rom. 6:3); (2) fragrant cinnamon signifies the sweetness and effectiveness of Christ's death (Rom. 8:13); (3) fragrant calamus, from a reed that grew upward in a marsh or muddy place, signifies the precious resurrection of Christ (Eph. 2:6; Col. 3:1; 1 Pet. 1:3); (4) cassia, used in ancient times to repel insects and snakes, signifies the power of Christ's resurrection (Phil. 3:10); and (5) the olive oil as the base of the compound ointment signifies the Spirit of God as the base of the compound Spirit (Gen. 1:2). Since the number four signifies the creatures (Ezek. 1:5), of which man is the head (Gen. 1:26), and the number one signifies the unique God (Deut. 4:35; 1 Tim. 2:5), the four spices signify the humanity of Christ in God's creation, and the one hin of olive oil signifies the unique God with His divinity. Thus, the blending of olive oil with the four spices signifies the compounding, the mingling, of God and man, of divinity and humanity, in the compound Spirit (cf. Lev. 2:4 and note 3). The olive oil and the four spices were all prepared through a process of either pressing or cutting, signifying that the Spirit of God became the Spirit of Christ (Rom. 8:9 and note 4) through Christ's sufferings (Matt. 26:36 and note). Furthermore, the measure of the four spices, being three complete units of five hundred shekels each, the middle five hundred shekels being split into two parts, signifies the Triune God in resurrection, the second, the Son, being "split" by His death on the cross. Since in the Bible five is the number for responsibility (Matt. 25:2 and note 1), the five elements in the compound ointment and the three units of five hundred shekels of the four spices signify the Triune God in resurrection as the power, the capability, for bearing responsibility. Since the numbers three and five are related to God's building (see note 152 in Gen. 6), these numbers in the compound

數字與神的建造有關，（見創六 15 註 2，）所以複合膏油中這兩個數字，表徵複合的靈裏有神建造的元素。基於前述意義，四種香料與橄欖油複合成一種膏油，表徵藉著基督的成為肉體、人性生活、釘十字架、復活和升天等過程，上述元素就與神的靈調和，產生複合的靈，為著建造神永遠的居所。

徒 2:1 五旬節那天到了，門徒都聚集在一處。

徒 2:2 忽然從天上有響聲下來，好像一陣暴風颳過，充滿了他們所坐的整個屋子。

徒 2:3 又有舌頭如火焰向他們顯現出來，分開落在他們各人身上，

徒 2:4 他們就都被聖靈充溢，並且按著那靈所賜的發表，用別種不同的語言說起話來。

徒 2:16 這正是藉著申言者約珥所說的，

徒 2:17 『神說，在末後的日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的青年人要見異象，你們的老年人要作異夢。

徒 2:18 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上，他們就要說豫言。

徒 2:19 我要在天上顯出奇事，在地上顯出神蹟，有血、有火、有煙霧。

徒 2:20 在主大而顯赫的日子來到以前，日頭要變為黑暗，月亮要變為血。

徒 2:21 那時，凡呼求主名的，就必得救。』

ointment signify that in the compound Spirit there is the element for God's building. Based on the above significances, the compounding of the four spices with the olive oil to make an anointing oil signifies the mingling of the above-mentioned elements with the Spirit of God through the process of Christ's incarnation, human living, crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension to produce the compound Spirit for the building of God's eternal dwelling place.

Acts 2:1 And as the day of Pentecost was being fulfilled, they were all together in the same place.

Acts 2:2 And suddenly there was a sound out of heaven, as of a rushing violent wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

Acts 2:3 And there appeared to them tongues as of fire, which were distributed; and it sat on each one of them;

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in different tongues, even as the Spirit gave to them to speak forth.

Acts 2:16 But this is what is spoken through the prophet Joel:

Acts 2:17 "And it shall be in the last days, says God, that I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream things in dreams;

Acts 2:18 And indeed upon My slaves, both men and women, I will pour out of My Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy.

Acts 2:19 And I will show wonders in heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapor of smoke.

Acts 2:20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord comes.

Acts 2:21 And it shall be that everyone who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved."

2 這顯現開始於基督的成為肉體，並藉著那靈的澆灌得著印證和加強；因為藉著那澆灌，個人的基督就成了團體的基督，（林前十二 12 ~ 13，）就是召會，作為敬虔的極大奧祕—神顯現於肉體。（提前三 15 ~ 16。）

林前 12:12 就如身體是一個，卻有許多肢體，而且身體上一切的肢體雖多，仍是一個身體，基督也是這樣。

林前 12:13 因為我們不拘是猶太人或希利尼人，是為奴的或自主的，都已經在一位靈裏受浸，成了一個身體，且都得以喝一位靈。

提前 3:15 倘若我耽延，你也可以知道在神的家中當怎樣行；這家就是活神的召會，真理的柱石和根基。

提前 3:16 並且，大哉！敬虔的奧祕！這是眾所公認的，就是：祂顯現於肉體，被稱義於靈裏，被天使看見，被傳於萬邦，被信仰於世人中，被接去於榮耀裏。

四 召會作為基督的顯現，要帶進復興的榮耀之日，（珥二 25 ~ 27，）就是千年國時代，（三 16 ~ 21，）那時基督要得著更完滿的顯現；那復興要終極完成於新天新地新耶路撒冷，就是基督最完滿的顯現。（啟二一 1 ~ 2。）

珥 2:25 我打發到你們中間的大軍隊，就是群蝗、蝻蝗、毀蝗、剪蝗，那些年所喫的，我要補還你們。

珥 2:26 你們必多喫而得飽足，就讚美那奇妙對待你們之耶和華你們神的名；我的百姓必永不羞愧。

珥 2:27 你們必知道我是在以色列中間，又知道我是耶和華你們的神，在我以外並無別神；我的百姓必永不羞愧。

珥 3:16 耶和華必從錫安吼叫，從耶路撒冷發聲，天地就震動。耶和華卻要作祂百姓的避難所，作以色列人的保障。

2. This manifestation began with the incarnation of Christ and has been confirmed and strengthened by the outpouring of the Spirit, for through that outpouring the individual Christ became the corporate Christ (1 Cor. 12:12-13), the church as the great mystery of godliness, God manifested in the flesh (1 Tim. 3:15-16).

1 Cor 12:12 For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.

1 Cor 12:13 For also in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and were all given to drink one Spirit.

1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.

1 Tim 3:16 And confessedly, great is the mystery of godliness: He who was manifested in the flesh, / Justified in the Spirit, / Seen by angels, / Preached among the nations, / Believed on in the world, / Taken up in glory.

*D. The church as the manifestation of Christ will bring in the glorious day of restoration (Joel 2:25-27), the age of the millennial kingdom (3:16-21), in which Christ will be manifested in a fuller way; the restoration will consummate in the fullest manifestation of Christ in the New Jerusalem in the new heaven and new earth (Rev. 21:1-2).*

Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years / That the swarming locust has eaten, / The licking locust and the consuming locust and the cutting locust, / My great army / That I sent among you.

Joel 2:26 And you will eat to the full and be satisfied, / And you will praise the name of Jehovah your God, / Who has dealt wondrously with you; / And My people will never be ashamed.

Joel 2:27 And you will know that I am in the midst of Israel, / And that I am Jehovah your God and there is none else. / And My people will never be ashamed.

Joel 3:16 And Jehovah will roar from Zion, / And from Jerusalem He will utter His voice, / And the heavens and the earth will shake. / But Jehovah will be a shelter to His people / And a stronghold to the children of Israel.

珥 3:17 你們就知道我是耶和華你們的神，住在錫安我的聖山。那時，耶路撒冷必成為聖，外人不再從其中經過。

珥 3:18 到那日，大山要滴新酒，小山要流奶；猶大一切的溪河都有水流，必有泉源從耶和華的殿中流出來，澆灌什亭谷。

珥 3:19 埃及必然荒涼，以東變為荒涼的曠野，都因向猶大人所行的強暴，因他們在本地流了無辜人的血。

珥 3:20 但猶大必有人居住，直到永遠；耶路撒冷必有人居住，直到萬代。

珥 3:21 我未曾赦免他們流血的罪，現在我要赦免，因為耶和華住在錫安。

啓 21:1 我又看見一個新天新地；因為第一個天和第一個地已經過去了，海也不再有了。

啓 21:2 我又看見聖城新耶路撒冷由神那裏從天而降，豫備好了，就如新婦妝飾整齊，等候丈夫。

### 叁 我們需要清楚看見三件事：

一 我們所在的時代是延續先前的時代，我們的神在其中仍在行動；祂在猶太人中並藉著列國作工，為要實施祂的經綸，建造基督生機的身體—弗四 16，西二 19。

弗 4:16 本於祂，全身藉著每一豐富供應的節，並藉著每一部分依其度量而有的功用，得以聯絡在一起，並結合在一起，便叫身體漸漸長大，以致在愛裏把自己建造起來。

西 2:19 不持定元首；本於祂，全身藉著節和筋，得了豐富的供應，並結合一起，就以神的增長而長大。

Joel 3:17 Thus you will know that I am Jehovah your God, / Dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. / And Jerusalem will be holy, / And strangers will pass through her no longer.

Joel 3:18 And in that day / The mountains will drop down fresh wine, / And the hills will flow with milk; / And all the waterways of Judah / Will flow with water, / And a fountain will go forth from the house of Jehovah, / And it will water the valley of Shittim.

Joel 3:19 Egypt will be a desolation, / And Edom will be a desolate wilderness, / Because of the violence against the children of Judah, / In that they have shed innocent blood in their land.

Joel 3:20 But Judah will abide forever, / And Jerusalem, from generation to generation;

Joel 3:21 And I will acquit them of their bloodshed that I had not acquitted them of, / For Jehovah dwells in Zion.

Rev 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

### III. We need to have a clear view concerning three matters:

A. *We are living in an age, the continuation of the preceding ages, in which our God is still moving; He is working among the Jews and by the nations to perform His economy in the building up of the organism of the Body of Christ—Eph. 4:16; Col. 2:19.*

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

Col 2:19 And not holding the Head, out from whom all the Body, being richly supplied and knit together by means of the joints and sinews, grows with the growth of God.

二 我們需要看見，今天我們這些在基督裏的信徒，是在基督的身體裏；我們都是基督身體上的肢體，這身體就是三一神的生機體；作為基督身體上的肢體，我們應當渴慕作得勝者，大能者，就是那要與基督一同回來，在哈米吉頓之戰中對付敵基督，並要在千年國裏與基督一同作王的。（珥三 11。）

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。  
耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

三 我們作為基督身體上之肢體的目標，乃是在內在一面擴大基督的顯現；我們渴望見到基督之顯現內在的擴大；這擴大是在經過過程之三一神的靈裏，並藉著我們的父，就是那永遠、全能神聖者的生命而有的。

肆 我們可以走得勝的路來擴大基督的顯現，藉著以下的生機實行，在調和的靈裏，照著調和的靈行動、生活並行事為人，（羅八 4，）使我們成為祂的大能者（珥三 11）：

羅 8:4 使律法義的要求，成就在我們這不照著肉體，只照著靈而行的人身上。

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。  
耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

一 呼求主的名—二 32，羅十 12～13。

珥 2:32 那時，凡呼求耶和華名的，就必得救；因為照耶和華所說的，在錫安山、在耶路撒冷，必有逃脫的人，在餘剩的人中，必有耶和華所召的。

羅 10:12 因為猶太人和希利尼人並沒有分別，眾人同有一位主，祂對一切呼求祂的人是豐富的。

羅 10:13 因為『凡呼求主名的，就必得救。』

二 禱讀主那是靈的話—弗六 17～18。

*B. We need to see that today we, the believers in Christ, are in the Body of Christ; we all are members of the Body of Christ, which is the organism of the Triune God; as members of the Body, we should aspire to be the overcomers, the mighty ones (Joel 3:11), who will return with Christ to deal with Antichrist at the battle of Armageddon and who will be Christ's co-kings in the millennium.*

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

*C. Our goal as members of the Body of Christ is to enlarge the manifestation of Christ intrinsically; we desire to see the intrinsic enlargement of the manifestation of Christ in the Spirit of the processed Triune God and by the life of our Father, the eternal, almighty Divine Being.*

**IV. We can take the overcoming way to enlarge the manifestation of Christ so that we may become His mighty ones (v. 11) by walking, living, and having our being in and according to the mingled spirit (Rom. 8:4) through the following organic practices:**

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the spirit.

*A. Calling on the name of the Lord—Joel 2:32; Rom. 10:12-13.*

Joel 2:32 And everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah shall be saved; / For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem will be an escape, / As Jehovah has said, / Even for the remnant / Whom Jehovah calls.

Rom 10:12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord is Lord of all and rich to all who call upon Him;

Rom 10:13 For "whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."

*B. Pray-reading His word as the Spirit—Eph. 6:17-18.*

弗 6:17 還要藉著各樣的禱告和祈求，接受救恩的頭盔，並那靈的劍，那靈就是神的話；

弗 6:18 時時在靈裏禱告，並盡力堅持，在這事上儆醒，且為眾聖徒祈求，

三 不住的禱告—帖前五 17。

帖前 5:17 不住的禱告，

四 不銷滅那靈，反而使我們的靈如火挑旺起來—19 節，提後—6~7。

帖前 5:19 不要銷滅那靈，

提後 1:6 為這緣故，我題醒你，將那藉我接手，在你裏面神的恩賜，再如火挑旺起來。

提後 1:7 因為神賜給我們的，不是膽怯的靈，乃是能力、愛、並清明自守的靈。

五 不藐視申言，反而重視申言—帖前五 20，林前十四 4 下，12，31。

帖前 5:20 不要藐視申言者的話，

林前 14:4 下 …但那申言的，乃是建造召會。

林前 14:12 你們也是如此，既渴慕靈，就要為著召會的建造，尋求得以超越。

林前 14:31 因為你們都能一個一個的申言，為要使眾人有學習，使眾人得勉勵。

伍 『我希望我們不是走一般基督徒的路，而是走得勝的路，作大能者，以與那獨一的大能者相配。基督現今坐在諸天之上的寶座上，等候我們受成全、得成熟。至終，時機將成熟，叫祂可以回來對付列國，拯救以色列的餘民，並完成神在我們身上的經綸。之後，復興的時期就被引進。這復興的時期要終極完成於新耶路

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

*C. Praying unceasingly—1 Thes. 5:17.*

1 Thes 5:17 Unceasingly pray,

*D. Not quenching the Spirit but fanning the spirit into flame—v. 19; 2 Tim. 1:6-7.*

1 Thes 5:19 Do not quench the Spirit;

2 Tim 1:6 For which cause I remind you to fan into flame the gift of God, which is in you through the laying on of my hands.

2 Tim 1:7 For God has not given us a spirit of cowardice, but of power and of love and of sobermindedness.

*E. Not despising but respecting prophesying—1 Thes. 5:20; 1 Cor. 14:4b, 12, 31.*

1 Thes 5:20 Do not despise prophecies,

1 Cor 14:4b ... but he who prophesies builds up the church.

1 Cor 14:12 So also you, since you are zealous of spirits, seek that you may excel for the building up of the church.

1 Cor 14:31 For you can all prophesy one by one that all may learn and all may be encouraged.

**V. “I hope that we all will take not the ordinary Christian way but the overcoming way to be the mighty ones who can match the unique mighty One. Christ is now on the throne in the heavens, waiting for us to be perfected and matured. Eventually the time will be ripe for Him to come back to deal with the nations, to save the remnant of Israel, and to complete God’s economy with us. Then the age of restoration will be ushered in. That age will consummate**

撒冷，作神彰顯於基督的終極完成。』（約珥書生命讀經，第四篇。）

**in the New Jerusalem as the ultimate consummation of God's expression in Christ” (Life-study of the Minor Prophets, pp. 92-93).**

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

## 小申言者書結晶讀經 第五篇

### 從神的經綸看宇宙的歷史— 人類歷史裏的神聖歷史

讀經：珥一 4, 三 11, 但二 31 ~ 45, 弗一 3 ~ 6, 彌五 2,  
啟十九 7 ~ 9, 二二 17 上

#### 綱 目

珥 1:4 剪蝗剩下的，群蝗來喫；群蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；  
舔蝗剩下的，毀蝗來喫。

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。  
耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

但 2:31 王阿，你觀看，看見一個大像。這像巨大，極  
其光耀，站在你面前，樣子甚是可怕。

但 2:32 這像的頭是精金的，胸膛和膀臂是銀的，肚腹  
和腰是銅的，

但 2:33 腿是鐵的，腳是半鐵半泥的。

但 2:34 你觀看，見有一塊非人手鑿出來的石頭，打在  
這像半鐵半泥的腳上，把腳砸碎。

但 2:35 於是鐵、泥、銅、銀、金，都一同砸得粉碎，  
成如夏天禾場上的糠秕，被風吹散，無處可尋。打  
碎這像的石頭，變成一座大山，充滿全地。

但 2:36 這就是那夢；我們在王面前要講解那夢。

# 2012 Summer Training

## Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets

### Message Five

### The Universal History according to God's Economy— the Divine History within the Human History

Scripture Reading: Joel 1:4; 3:11; Dan. 2:31-45; Eph. 1:3-6; Micah 5:2; Rev. 19:7-9; 22:17a

#### Outline

Joel 1:4 What the cutting locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what the swarming locust has left, the licking locust has eaten; / And what the licking locust has left, the consuming locust has eaten.

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

Dan 2:31 You, O king, were watching, and there was a single great image. This image, large and its brightness surpassing, stood opposite you; and its appearance was frightful.

Dan 2:32 Concerning this image, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its abdomen and its thighs of bronze,

Dan 2:33 Its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay.

Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

Dan 2:36 This is the dream; and we will tell its interpretation before the king.

但 2:37 王阿，你是諸王之王，天上的神已將國度、權能、力量、榮耀，都賜給了你；

但 2:38 無論住在何處的世人、田野的走獸、並天空的飛鳥，祂都已交付你手，使你掌管這一切。你就是那金頭。

但 2:39 在你以後必另有一國興起，不及於你；又有第三國，就是銅的，必掌管全地。

但 2:40 必有第四國，堅強如鐵，像鐵一樣能打碎剋制百物；鐵怎樣能壓碎一切，那國也必照樣打碎壓制列國。

但 2:41 你既看見那像的腳和腳指頭，一半是窯匠的泥，一半是鐵，那國將來也必是混雜的；你既看見鐵與陶泥攙雜，那國也必有鐵的堅硬；

但 2:42 那些腳指頭，既是半鐵半泥，那國也必半強半弱；

但 2:43 你既看見鐵與陶泥攙雜，那國的民也必人種攙雜，卻不能彼此相合，正如鐵與泥不能攙合一樣。

但 2:44 當那列王在位的日子，天上的神必興起一國，永不敗滅，國權也不留歸別民，卻要打碎滅絕那一切國；這國必存到永遠。

但 2:45 你既看見非人手鑿出來的一塊石頭，從山而出，打碎鐵、銅、泥、銀、金，那就是至大的神把後來必發生的事給王指明。這夢準是這樣，這講解也是可信的。

弗 1:3 我們主耶穌基督的神與父，是當受頌讚的，祂在基督裏，曾用諸天界裏各樣屬靈的福分，祝福了我們；

Dan 2:37 You, O king, are king of kings, to whom the God of the heavens has given kingship, power, and strength and glory.

Dan 2:38 And wherever the children of men, the beasts of the field, or the birds of the sky dwell, He has given them into your hand and has made you ruler over all of them. You are the head of gold.

Dan 2:39 And after you another kingdom will arise, inferior to you; and there will be another kingdom, a third one, of bronze, which will rule over all the earth.

Dan 2:40 And there will be a fourth kingdom as strong as iron, inasmuch as iron crushes and shatters everything; and like iron that smashes all these, it will crush and smash.

Dan 2:41 And in that you saw the feet and the toes, partly of potter's clay and partly of iron, the kingdom will be a confused mass; but there will be some of the firmness of iron in it, for you saw the iron mixed with the earthy clay.

Dan 2:42 And as the toes of the feet were partly of iron and partly of clay, so some of the kingdom will be strong and part of it will be fragile.

Dan 2:43 And in that you saw the iron mixed with the earthy clay, they will be mixed together through the seed of men, but they will not cleave to one another, even as iron does not mix with clay.

Dan 2:44 And in the days of those kings the God of the heavens will raise up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and its reign will not be left to another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms; and it will stand forever.

Dan 2:45 Inasmuch as you saw that out of the mountain a stone was cut without hands and that it crushed the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what will happen afterward; and the dream is certain, and its interpretation trustworthy.

Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,

弗 1:4 就如祂在創立世界以前，在基督裏揀選了我們，使我們在愛裏，在祂面前，成為聖別、沒有瑕疵；

弗 1:5 按著祂意願所喜悅的，豫定了我們，藉著耶穌基督得兒子的名分，歸於祂自己，

弗 1:6 使祂恩典的榮耀得著稱讚，這恩典是祂在那蒙愛者裏面所恩賜我們的；

彌 5:2 (伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權者；祂是從亙古，從太初而出。)

啓 19:7 我們要喜樂歡騰，將榮耀歸與祂；因為羔羊婚娶的時候到了，新婦也自己豫備好了。

啓 19:8 又賜她得穿明亮潔淨的細麻衣，這細麻衣就是聖徒所行的義。

啓 19:9 天使對我說，你要寫上，凡被請赴羔羊婚筵的有福了。又對我說，這是神真實的話。

啓 22:17 上那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！  
...

**壹 這個宇宙中有兩個歷史：人的歷史（屬人的歷史）和神的歷史（神聖的歷史）；前者如同外殼，後者如同外殼裏面的核仁：**

一 小申言者書對屬人歷史有清楚的說明，由約珥書一章四節所題的四種蝗蟲所表徵，而神聖的歷史見於三章十一節基督和祂的大能者，得勝者。

珥 1:4 剪蝗剩下的，群蝗來喫；群蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；舔蝗剩下的，毀蝗來喫。

Eph 1:4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish before Him in love,

Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of His grace, with which He graced us in the Beloved;

Micah 5:2 (But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; / And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity.)

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

Rev 19:8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteousnesses of the saints.

Rev 19:9 And he said to me, Write, Blessed are they who are called to the marriage dinner of the Lamb. And he said to me, These are the true words of God.

Rev 22:17a And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; ...

**I. In this universe there are two histories: the history of man, the human history, and the history of God, the divine history; the former is like an outward shell, and the latter, like the kernel within the shell:**

*A. In the Minor Prophets the human history is clearly defined and is signified by the four kinds of locusts in Joel 1:4, and the divine history is with Christ and His mighty ones, the overcomers, in 3:11.*

Joel 1:4 What the cutting locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what the swarming locust has left, the licking locust has eaten; / And what the licking locust has left, the consuming locust has eaten.

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。  
耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

二 聖經也相當詳細的啟示人類歷史裏的神聖歷史；神的歷史就是我們的歷史，因為祂與我們聯結：

1 我們需要看見，神在已過永遠裏的歷史，是要為祂與人聯結的行動作豫備：

a 神聖的歷史開始於永遠的神和祂的經綸—弗三 9 ~ 10，— 10：

弗 3:9 並將那歷世歷代隱藏在創造萬有之神裏的奧秘有何等的經綸，向眾人照明，

弗 3:10 為要藉著召會，使諸天界裏執政的、掌權的，現今得知神萬般的智慧，

弗 1:10 為著時期滿足時的經綸，要將萬有，無論是在諸天之上的，或是在地上的，都在基督裏歸一於一個元首之下；

(一) 按照神的經綸，祂要把祂自己作到人裏面，與人成為一，作人的生命、生命的供應和一切，並得著人作祂的彰顯—創一 26，二 9。

創 1:26 神說，我們要按著我們的形像，照著我們的樣式造人，使他們管理海裏的魚、空中的鳥、地上的牲畜、和全地、並地上所爬的一切爬物。

創 2:9 耶和華神使各樣的樹從地裏長出來，可以悅人的眼目，也好作食物；園子當中有生命樹，還有善惡知識樹。

(二) 所以，神在祂經綸裏的心意，就是要得著一個團體的實體，由神和人構成，作祂永遠的彰顯—22 節。

創 2:22 耶和華神就用那人身上所取的肋骨，建造成一個女人，領她到那人跟前。

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

B. *The divine history within the human history is also revealed in the Bible in considerable detail; God's history is our history because He is in union with us:*

1. We need to see God's history in eternity past as a preparation for His move to be in union with man:

a. The divine history began with the eternal God and His economy—Eph. 3:9-10; 1:10:

Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,

Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,

Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;

1) According to His economy, God wants to work Himself into man to be one with man, to be man's life, life supply, and everything, and to have man as His expression—Gen. 1:26; 2:9.

Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

Gen 2:9 And out of the ground Jehovah God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, as well as the tree of life in the middle of the garden and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

2) God's intention in His economy is thus to have a corporate entity, composed of God and man, to be His expression for eternity—v. 22.

Gen 2:22 And Jehovah God built the rib, which He had taken from the man, into a woman and brought her to the man.

b 神在祂神聖的三一裏，在永遠裏舉行了一個會議，決定基督那極重要的死，為著完成神永遠的經綸—徒二 23。

徒 2:23 祂既按著神的定議先見被交給人，你們就藉著不法之人的手，把祂釘在十字架上殺了。

c 神聖三一的第二者，豫備要從永遠裏出來，進到時間裏，生於伯利恆，成為一個人—彌五 2。

彌 5:2 (伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權者；祂是從亙古，從太初而出。)

d 神在創立世界以前，在基督裏，曾用諸天界裏各樣屬靈的福分，祝福了信徒—弗一 3～6：

弗 1:3 我們主耶穌基督的神與父，是當受頌讚的，祂在基督裏，曾用諸天界裏各樣屬靈的福分，祝福了我們；

弗 1:4 就如祂在創立世界以前，在基督裏揀選了我們，使我們在愛裏，在祂面前，成為聖別、沒有瑕疵；

弗 1:5 按著祂意願所喜悅的，豫定了我們，藉著耶穌基督得兒子的名分，歸於祂自己，

弗 1:6 使祂恩典的榮耀得著稱讚，這恩典是祂在那蒙愛者裏面所恩賜我們的；

(一) 祂揀選信徒，使他們成為聖別，成聖歸祂自己，有祂聖別的心情—4 節。

弗 1:4 就如祂在創立世界以前，在基督裏揀選了我們，使我們在愛裏，在祂面前，成為聖別、沒有瑕疵；

(二) 祂按著祂意願所喜悅的，豫定他們，標出他們，使他們得兒子的名分，用祂神聖的生命，將他們作成眾子，歸於祂自己，使祂恩典的榮耀得著稱讚，這恩典是祂在那蒙愛者裏面所恩賜他們的—5～6 節。

b. God in His Divine Trinity held a council in eternity to make the determination concerning the crucial death of Christ for the carrying out of God's eternal economy—Acts 2:23.

Acts 2:23 This man, delivered up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, you, through the hand of lawless men, nailed to a cross and killed;

c. The second of the Divine Trinity was preparing to carry out His “goings forth” from eternity into time to be born in Bethlehem as a man—Micah 5:2.

Micah 5:2 (But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; / And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity.)

d. God blessed the believers in Christ with the spiritual blessings in the heavenlies before the foundation of the world—Eph. 1:3-6:

Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,

Eph 1:4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish before Him in love,

Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of His grace, with which He graced us in the Beloved;

1) He chose the believers to be holy, to be sanctified unto Himself with His holy nature—v. 4.

Eph 1:4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish before Him in love,

2) He predestinated them, marking them out, unto sonship, making them sons to Himself with His divine life, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, with which He graced them in the Beloved—vv. 5-6.

弗 1:5 按著祂意願所喜悅的，豫定了我們，藉著耶穌基督得兒子的名分，歸於祂自己，

弗 1:6 使祂恩典的榮耀得著稱讚，這恩典是祂在那蒙愛者裏面所恩賜我們的；

2 在基督成為肉體以前，神同著人，並在人中間行動；這不是完成神為著基督與召會之永遠經綸的直接行動，乃是在祂舊造裏間接的行動，為著在祂新造裏祂永遠經綸的直接行動作準備：

a 神的歷史有兩部分：在舊約中神『同著人』的歷史，以及在新約中神『在人裏』的歷史。

b 神在人裏的歷史，開始於成為肉體，繼續於祂經過成為肉體、人性生活、釘死、復活、以及升天的過程；如何西阿十一章四節所說的，這些乃是人的繩和愛的索。

何 11:4 我用慈繩愛索牽引他們；我待他們如人鬆開他們腮上的軛，溫和的餵養他們。

3 神聖的歷史，就是神在人裏的行動，繼續於經過過程的基督這位神人作為原型，而達到新耶路撒冷這偉大的神人，就是神永遠經綸終極的完成：

a 基督藉著祂的成為肉體和人性生活，將無限的神帶到有限的人裏面；將三一神與三部分人聯結並調和一起；藉著祂芬芳的美德，在祂的人性裏彰顯全備之神豐富的屬性。

b 基督的釘死是個代替的死，是包羅萬有的死，是包羅萬有法理的救贖，了結舊造並解決所有的問題；（約一 29；）在祂的釘死裏，祂了結舊造的一切，救贖神所創造卻墮落在罪中的一切，（來二 9，西一 20，）用祂神聖的元素創造（孕育）新人，（弗二 15，）且從祂人性的體殼裏，將祂神聖的生命釋放出來。（約十二 24，十九 34，路十二 49～50。）

約 1:29 次日，約翰看見耶穌向他走來，就說，看哪，神的羔羊，除去世人之罪的！

來 2:9 惟獨看見耶穌得了榮耀尊貴為冠冕，祂為著受死的苦，成為比天使微小一點的，好叫祂因著神的

Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of His grace, with which He graced us in the Beloved;

2. Before Christ's incarnation God moved with men and among men; this was not His direct move to carry out His eternal economy for Christ and the church but His indirect move in His old creation for the preparation of His direct move in His new creation for His eternal economy:

a. God's history is of two portions—the history of God with man, found in the Old Testament, and the history of God in man, found in the New Testament.

b. God's history in man began with the incarnation and continued with His processes of incarnation, human living, crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension; Hosea 11:4 says that these are the cords of a man, the bands of love.

Hosea 11:4 I drew them with cords of a man, / With bands of love; And I was to them like those / Who lift off the yoke on their jaws; / And I gently caused them to eat.

3. The divine history, God's move in man, continued with the processed Christ, the God-man, as the prototype, unto the New Jerusalem, the great God-man, the ultimate fulfillment of God's eternal economy:

a. Through Christ's incarnation and human living, He brought the infinite God into the finite man, He united and mingled the Triune God with the tripartite man, and He expressed in His humanity the bountiful God in His rich attributes through His aromatic virtues.

b. Christ's crucifixion was a vicarious death, an all-inclusive death, an all-inclusive judicial redemption, which terminated the old creation and solved all problems (John 1:29); in His crucifixion He terminated all the things of the old creation, He redeemed all the things created by God and fallen in sin (Heb. 2:9; Col. 1:20), He created (conceived) the new man with His divine element (Eph. 2:15), and He released His divine life from within the shell of His humanity (John 12:24; 19:34; Luke 12:49-50).

John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!

Heb 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little inferior to the angels because of the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He

恩，為樣樣嘗到死味。

西 1:20 並且既藉著祂在十字架上的血，成就了和平，便藉著祂叫萬有，無論是在地上的、或是在諸天之上的，都與自己和好了。

弗 2:15 在祂的肉體裏，廢掉了那規條中誠命的律法，好把兩下在祂自己裏面，創造成一個新人，成就了和平；

約 12:24 我實實在在的告訴你們，一粒麥子不落在地裏死了，仍舊是一粒；若是死了，就結出許多子粒來。

約 19:34 惟有一個兵用槍扎祂的肋旁，隨即有血和水流出來。

路 12:49 我來要把火丟在地上，若是已經著起來，那是我所願意的。

路 12:50 我有當受的浸，還沒有成就，我是何等的困迫！

c 在祂的復活裏，祂生為神的長子，（徒十三 33，羅一 4，八 29，）成為賜生命的靈，（林前十五 45 下，）並重生千萬的人，使他們成為神的眾子和基督身體（召會）的肢體。（彼前一 3。）

徒 13:33 神已經向我們這作兒女的完全應驗，叫耶穌復活了，正如詩篇第二篇上所記：『你是我的兒子，我今日生了你。』

羅 1:4 按聖別的靈說，是從死人的復活，以大能標出為神的兒子；

羅 8:29 因為神所豫知的人，祂也豫定他們模成神兒子的形像，使祂兒子在許多弟兄中作長子。

林前 15:45 下 …末後的亞當成了賜生命的靈。

彼前 1:3 我們主耶穌基督的神與父是當受頌讚的，祂曾照自己的大憐憫，藉耶穌基督從死人中復活，重生了我們，使我們有活的盼望，

might taste death on behalf of everything.

Col 1:20 And through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross-through Him, whether the things on the earth or the things in the heavens.

Eph 2:15 Abolishing in His flesh the law of the commandments in ordinances, that He might create the two in Himself into one new man, so making peace,

John 12:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless the grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it abides alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit.

John 19:34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately there came out blood and water.

Luke 12:49 I have come to cast fire on the earth, and how I wish that it were already kindled!

Luke 12:50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how I am pressed until it is accomplished!

c. In His resurrection He was begotten to be the firstborn Son of God (Acts 13:33; Rom. 1:4; 8:29), He became the life-giving Spirit (1 Cor. 15:45b), and He regenerated millions of people to be sons of God and members of the Body of Christ, the church (1 Pet. 1:3).

Acts 13:33 That God has fully fulfilled this promise to us their children in raising up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, "You are My Son; today I have begotten You."

Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

1 Pet 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has regenerated us unto a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

d 祂上升諸天，然後作為那靈降下，以產生召會，作三一神團體的彰顯—珥二 28～32，徒二 1～4，16～21。

珥 2:28 以後，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的老年人要作異夢；你們的青年人要見異象。

珥 2:29 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上。

珥 2:30 在天上地上，我要顯出奇事，有血、有火、有煙柱。

珥 2:31 在耶和華大而可畏的日子來到以前，日頭要變為黑暗，月亮要變為血。

珥 2:32 那時，凡呼求耶和華名的，就必得救；因為照耶和華所說的，在錫安山、在耶路撒冷，必有逃脫的人，在餘剩的人中，必有耶和華所召的。

徒 2:1 五旬節那天到了，門徒都聚集在一處。

徒 2:2 忽然從天上有響聲下來，好像一陣暴風颳過，充滿了他們所坐的整個屋子。

徒 2:3 又有舌頭如火焰向他們顯現出來，分開落在他們各人身上，

徒 2:4 他們就都被聖靈充溢，並且按著那靈所賜的發表，用別種不同的語言說起話來。

徒 2:16 這正是藉著申言者約珥所說的，

徒 2:17 『神說，在末後的日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的青年人要見異象，你們的老年人要作異夢。

徒 2:18 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上，他們就要說豫言。

d. He ascended to the heavens and then descended as the Spirit to produce the church as the corporate expression of the Triune God—Joel 2:28-32; Acts 2:1-4, 16-21.

Joel 2:28 And afterward I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh, / And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy; / Your old men shall dream dreams; / Your young men shall see visions.

Joel 2:29 Indeed even upon the male and female slaves / In those days I will pour out My Spirit.

Joel 2:30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and on earth: / Blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

Joel 2:31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, / And the moon into blood, / Before the great and terrible / Day of Jehovah comes.

Joel 2:32 And everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah shall be saved; / For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem will be an escape, / As Jehovah has said, / Even for the remnant / Whom Jehovah calls.

Acts 2:1 And as the day of Pentecost was being fulfilled, they were all together in the same place.

Acts 2:2 And suddenly there was a sound out of heaven, as of a rushing violent wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

Acts 2:3 And there appeared to them tongues as of fire, which were distributed; and it sat on each one of them;

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in different tongues, even as the Spirit gave to them to speak forth.

Acts 2:16 But this is what is spoken through the prophet Joel:

Acts 2:17 "And it shall be in the last days, says God, that I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream things in dreams;

Acts 2:18 And indeed upon My slaves, both men and women, I will pour out of My Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy.

徒 2:19 我要在天上顯出奇事，在地上顯出神蹟，有血、有火、有煙霧。

徒 2:20 在主大而顯赫的日子來到以前，日頭要變為黑暗，月亮要變為血。

徒 2:21 那時，凡呼求主名的，就必得救。』

e 因此，召會也是神聖歷史的一部分；這歷史是外在人類歷史裏之神聖奧祕的內在歷史；神的歷史這部分已持續了一千九百多年，並且仍然在持續著。

f 在這部分神聖歷史的末了，基督要再來，帶著祂的得勝者作祂的軍隊一同降臨，（珥三 11，）擊敗敵基督和他的軍隊：

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

(一) 這兩個人物—敵基督（外在、人類歷史裏的人物），以及基督同祂的得勝者（內在、神聖歷史裏的人物）—將要相會。

(二) 神聖歷史裏的人物要擊敗人類歷史裏的人物，然後將他扔在火湖裏—啟十九 20。

啓 19:20 那獸被擒拿，那在獸面前曾行奇事，藉此迷惑受獸印記，並拜獸像之人的假申言者，也與獸同被擒拿。他們兩個就活活的被扔在燒著硫磺的火湖裏。

g 接著，千年國就要來臨；至終，這國度要終極完成於新天新地裏的新耶路撒冷；新耶路撒冷就是神的歷史終極完成的一步。

貳 我們要清楚看見這兩個歷史—物質的人類歷史，主要是由四種蝗蟲，（珥一 4，）就是但以理二章中大人像的四部分所代表；和奧祕的神聖歷史，主要是由砸人的大石頭（基督同祂的得勝者）的歷史所代表，這石頭要砸碎大人像，就是人類政權的總和，並要成為神永遠的國，

Acts 2:19 And I will show wonders in heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapor of smoke.

Acts 2:20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord comes.

Acts 2:21 And it shall be that everyone who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved."

e. Thus, the church also is part of the divine history, the intrinsic history of the divine mystery within the outward, human history; this part of God's history has lasted for more than nineteen hundred years and is still going on.

f. At the end of this part of the divine history, Christ will come back, descending with His overcomers as His army (Joel 3:11) to defeat Antichrist and his army:

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

1) There will be the meeting of two figures—Antichrist, a figure in the outward, human history, and Christ with His overcomers, the Figure in the intrinsic, divine history.

2) The Figure in the divine history will defeat the figure in the human history and then cast him into the lake of fire—Rev. 19:20.

Rev 19:20 And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet, who in his presence had done the signs by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshipped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone.

g. Following this, the thousand-year kingdom will come; eventually, this kingdom will consummate in the New Jerusalem in the new heaven and new earth; the New Jerusalem will be the ultimate, the consummate, step of God's history.

**II. We need to have a clear view of these two histories—the physical, human history represented mainly by the four kinds of locusts (Joel 1:4), which are the four sections of the great human image in Daniel 2, and the mysterious, divine history represented mainly by the history of the great crushing stone (Christ with His overcomers), which will crush the great human image, the totality of human government, and become the eternal**

## 充滿全地，直到永遠—31 ~ 45 節：

珥 1:4 剪蝗剩下的，群蝗來喫；群蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；  
舔蝗剩下的，毀蝗來喫。

但 2:31 王阿，你觀看，看見一個大像。這像巨大，極其光耀，站在你面前，樣子甚是可怕。

但 2:32 這像的頭是精金的，胸膛和膀臂是銀的，肚腹和腰是銅的，

但 2:33 腿是鐵的，腳是半鐵半泥的。

但 2:34 你觀看，見有一塊非人手鑿出來的石頭，打在這像半鐵半泥的腳上，把腳砸碎。

但 2:35 於是鐵、泥、銅、銀、金，都一同砸得粉碎，成如夏天禾場上的糠秕，被風吹散，無處可尋。打碎這像的石頭，變成一座大山，充滿全地。

但 2:36 這就是那夢；我們在王面前要講解那夢。

但 2:37 王阿，你是諸王之王，天上的神已將國度、權能、力量、榮耀，都賜給了你；

但 2:38 無論住在何處的世人、田野的走獸、並天空的飛鳥，祂都已交付你手，使你掌管這一切。你就是那金頭。

但 2:39 在你以後必另有一國興起，不及於你；又有第三國，就是銅的，必掌管全地。

但 2:40 必有第四國，堅強如鐵，像鐵一樣能打碎剋制百物；鐵怎樣能壓碎一切，那國也必照樣打碎壓制列國。

但 2:41 你既看見那像的腳和腳指頭，一半是窯匠的泥，一半是鐵，那國將來也必是混雜的；你既看見

## kingdom of God, which will fill the whole earth forever—vv. 31-45:

Joel 1:4 What the cutting locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what the swarming locust has left, the licking locust has eaten; / And what the licking locust has left, the consuming locust has eaten.

Dan 2:31 You, O king, were watching, and there was a single great image. This image, large and its brightness surpassing, stood opposite you; and its appearance was frightful.

Dan 2:32 Concerning this image, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its abdomen and its thighs of bronze,

Dan 2:33 Its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay.

Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

Dan 2:36 This is the dream; and we will tell its interpretation before the king.

Dan 2:37 You, O king, are king of kings, to whom the God of the heavens has given kingship, power, and strength and glory.

Dan 2:38 And wherever the children of men, the beasts of the field, or the birds of the sky dwell, He has given them into your hand and has made you ruler over all of them. You are the head of gold.

Dan 2:39 And after you another kingdom will arise, inferior to you; and there will be another kingdom, a third one, of bronze, which will rule over all the earth.

Dan 2:40 And there will be a fourth kingdom as strong as iron, inasmuch as iron crushes and shatters everything; and like iron that smashes all these, it will crush and smash.

Dan 2:41 And in that you saw the feet and the toes, partly of potter's clay and partly of iron, the kingdom will be a confused mass; but there will be some of the firmness of

鐵與陶泥攙雜，那國也必有鐵的堅硬；

但 2:42 那些腳指頭，既是半鐵半泥，那國也必半強半弱；

但 2:43 你既看見鐵與陶泥攙雜，那國的民也必人種攙雜，卻不能彼此相合，正如鐵與泥不能攙合一樣。

但 2:44 當那列王在位的日子，天上的神必興起一國，永不敗滅，國權也不留歸別民，卻要打碎滅絕那一切國；這國必存到永遠。

但 2:45 你既看見非人手鑿出來的一塊石頭，從山而出，打碎鐵、銅、泥、銀、金，那就是至大的神把後來必發生的事給王指明。這夢準是這樣，這講解也是可信的。

一 團體的基督，就是基督同著祂得勝的新婦，將成為一塊石頭而來，砸碎人類政權的集大成，帶進神的國—34 ~ 35 節，珥三 11，啟十九 11 ~ 21，參創一 26。

但 2:34 你觀看，見有一塊非人手鑿出來的石頭，打在這像半鐵半泥的腳上，把腳砸碎。

但 2:35 於是鐵、泥、銅、銀、金，都一同砸得粉碎，成如夏天禾場上的糠秕，被風吹散，無處可尋。打碎這像的石頭，變成一座大山，充滿全地。

珥 3:11 四圍的列國阿，你們要速速的來，一同聚集。耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

啟 19:11 我看見天開了，並且看哪，有一匹白馬，騎在馬上的，稱為忠信真實，祂審判、爭戰都憑著公義。

啟 19:12 祂的眼睛如火焰，頭上戴著許多冠冕，又有寫著的名字，除了祂自己沒有人曉得。

iron in it, for you saw the iron mixed with the earthy clay.

Dan 2:42 And as the toes of the feet were partly of iron and partly of clay, so some of the kingdom will be strong and part of it will be fragile.

Dan 2:43 And in that you saw the iron mixed with the earthy clay, they will be mixed together through the seed of men, but they will not cleave to one another, even as iron does not mix with clay.

Dan 2:44 And in the days of those kings the God of the heavens will raise up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and its reign will not be left to another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms; and it will stand forever.

Dan 2:45 Inasmuch as you saw that out of the mountain a stone was cut without hands and that it crushed the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what will happen afterward; and the dream is certain, and its interpretation trustworthy.

*A. The corporate Christ, Christ with His overcoming bride, will come as a stone to crush the aggregate of human government to bring in God's kingdom—vv. 34-35; Joel 3:11; Rev. 19:11-21; cf. Gen. 1:26.*

Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

Rev 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sits on it called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.

Rev 19:12 And His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems, and He has a name written which no one knows but Himself.

啓 19:13 祂穿著蘸過血的衣服，祂的名稱為神的話。

啓 19:14 在天上的眾軍，騎著白馬，穿著細麻衣，又白又潔，跟隨著祂。

啓 19:15 有利劍從祂口中出來，可以用以擊殺列國；祂必用鐵杖轄管他們，並要踹全能神烈怒的酒醴。

啓 19:16 在祂衣服和大腿上，有名字寫著：萬王之王，萬主之主。

啓 19:17 我又看見一位天使站在日頭中，向天空頂點所有的飛鳥大聲喊著說，你們來，聚集起來赴神的大筵席，

啓 19:18 好喫君王的肉、將軍的肉、壯士的肉、馬和騎馬者的肉、並一切自主的、為奴的、以及大小人民的肉。

啓 19:19 我看見那獸和地上的君王、並他們的眾軍都聚攏，要與騎白馬的並祂的軍兵爭戰。

啓 19:20 那獸被擒拿，那在獸面前曾行奇事，藉此迷惑受獸印記，並拜獸像之人的假申言者，也與獸同被擒拿。他們兩個就活活的被扔在燒著硫磺的火湖裏。

啓 19:21 其餘的被騎白馬者口中出來的劍殺了，所有的飛鳥都喫飽了他們的肉。

創 1:26 神說，我們要按著我們的形像，照著我們的樣式造人，使他們管理海裏的魚、空中的鳥、地上的牲畜、和全地、並地上所爬的一切爬物。

二 但以理二章說到基督作一塊非人手所鑿的石頭而來，啟示錄十九章卻說到基督帶著祂的新婦作祂的軍隊而來。

Rev 19:13 And He is clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God.

Rev 19:14 And the armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean.

Rev 19:15 And out of His mouth proceeds a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He will shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty.

Rev 19:16 And He has on His garment and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

Rev 19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid-heaven, Come here; gather yourselves to the great dinner of God,

Rev 19:18 That you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of generals and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free and slave and small and great.

Rev 19:19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war with Him who sits on the horse and with His army.

Rev 19:20 And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet, who in his presence had done the signs by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshipped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone.

Rev 19:21 And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeds out of the mouth of Him who sits on the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

*B. Whereas Daniel 2 speaks of Christ coming as a stone cut out without hands, Revelation 19 speaks of Christ coming as the One who has His bride as His army.*

但 2 (從略)

啓 19 (從略)

三在以弗所五章和六章裏，我們看見召會是新婦和戰士；在啟示錄十九章裏，也有召會的這兩方面—弗五 25 ~ 27，六 10 ~ 20：

弗 5 (從略)

弗 6 (從略)

啓 19 (從略)

弗 5:25 作丈夫的，要愛你們的妻子，正如基督愛召會，為召會捨了自己，

弗 5:26 好聖化召會，藉著話中之水的洗滌潔淨召會，

弗 5:27 祂好獻給自己，作榮耀的召會，沒有斑點、皺紋、或任何這類的病，好使她成為聖別、沒有瑕疵。

弗 6:10 末了的話，你們要在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力。

弗 6:11 要穿戴神全副的軍裝，使你們能以站住，抵擋魔鬼的詭計，

弗 6:12 因我們並不是與血肉之人摔跤，乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這黑暗世界的、以及諸天界裏那邪惡的屬靈勢力摔跤。

弗 6:13 所以要拿起神全副的軍裝，使你們在邪惡的日子能以抵擋，並且作成了一切，還能站立得住。

弗 6:14 所以要站住，用真理束你們的腰，穿上義的胸甲，

弗 6:15 且以和平福音的穩固根基，當作鞋穿在腳上；

Dan 2 ( omitted )

Rev 19 ( omitted )

*C. In Ephesians 5 and 6 we see the church as the bride and the warrior; in Revelation 19 we also have these two aspects of the church—Eph. 5:25-27; 6:10-20:*

Eph 5 ( omitted )

Eph 6 ( omitted )

Rev 19 ( omitted )

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives even as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her

Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,

Eph 5:27 That He might present the church to Himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be holy and without blemish.

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness

Eph 6:15 And having shod your feet with the firm foundation of the gospel of peace;

弗 6:16 此外，拿起信的盾牌，藉此就能銷滅那惡者一切火燒的箭。

弗 6:17 還要藉著各樣的禱告和祈求，接受救恩的頭盔，並那靈的劍，那靈就是神的話；

弗 6:18 時時在靈裏禱告，並盡力堅持，在這事上儆醒，且為眾聖徒祈求，

弗 6:19 也替我祈求，使我在開口的時候，有發表賜給我，好放膽講明福音的奧秘，

弗 6:20 （我為這奧秘作了帶鎖鍊的大使，）使我在這奧秘上，照我所當講的，放膽講說。

1 在婚娶之日，基督要與祂的新婦，就是那多年來一直爭戰抵擋神仇敵的得勝者，成為婚配—參但七 25，六 10，弗六 12。

但 7:25 他必向至高者說頂撞的話，並折磨至高者的聖民；他想要改變節期和律法；聖民必交付在他手中一年、二年、半年。

但 6:10 但以理知道這文書已經簽署了，就到自己家裏，（他樓上的窗戶，開向耶路撒冷，）一日三次，雙膝跪下，在他神面前禱告感謝，因他素常就是這樣行。

弗 6:12 因我們並不是與血肉之人摔跤，乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這黑暗世界的、以及諸天界裏那邪惡的屬靈勢力摔跤。

2 基督在降臨到地上對付敵基督和人類政權的總和以前，先要舉行婚娶，使祂的得勝者與祂自己聯合成為一體—啟十九 7～9。

啟 19:7 我們要喜樂歡騰，將榮耀歸與祂；因為羔羊婚娶的時候到了，新婦也自己豫備好了。

啟 19:8 又賜她得穿明亮潔淨的細麻衣，這細麻衣就是

Eph 6:16 Besides all these, having taken up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

Eph 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known in boldness the mystery of the gospel,

Eph 6:20 For which I am an ambassador in a chain, that in it I would speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

1. On the day of His wedding, Christ will marry His bride, the overcomers, who have been fighting the battle against God's enemy for years—cf. Dan. 7:25; 6:10; Eph. 6:12.

Dan 7:25 And he will speak things against the Most High and wear out the saints of the Most High; and his intention will be to change the times and the law; and they will be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.

Dan 6:10 Now when Daniel came to know that the writing had been signed, he went to his house (in his upper room he had windows open toward Jerusalem) and three times daily he knelt on his knees and prayed and gave thanks before his God, because he had always done so previously.

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

2. Before Christ descends to earth to deal with Antichrist and the totality of human government, He will have a wedding, uniting His overcomers to Himself as one entity—Rev. 19:7-9.

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

Rev 19:8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and

聖徒所行的義。

啓 19:9 天使對我說，你要寫上，凡被請赴羔羊婚筵的有福了。又對我說，這是神真實的話。

**3 婚禮之後，祂就要與祂新娶的新婦同來，將敵基督毀滅；這敵基督同他的軍兵將要直接與神爭戰—11, 14 節：**

啓 19:11 我看見天開了，並且看哪，有一匹白馬，騎在馬上的，稱為忠信真實，祂審判、爭戰都憑著公義。

啓 19:14 在天上的眾軍，騎著白馬，穿著細麻衣，又白又潔，跟隨著祂。

**a 主耶穌，就是神的話，要用祂口中的氣除滅敵基督這不法之人—13 ~ 15 節，帖後二 2 ~ 8。**

啓 19:13 祂穿著蘸過血的衣服，祂的名稱為神的話。

啓 19:14 在天上的眾軍，騎著白馬，穿著細麻衣，又白又潔，跟隨著祂。

啓 19:15 有利劍從祂口中出來，可以用以擊殺列國；祂必用鐵杖轄管他們，並要踹全能神烈怒的酒醅。

帖後 2:2 我們求你們，無論有靈、或言語、或冒我們名的書信，說主的日子已經來到，你們的心思都不要貿然搖動，你們也不要驚慌。

帖後 2:3 不要讓任何人用任何方法誘騙你們；因為那日子以前，必有背道的事先來，並有那不法的人，就是滅亡之子，顯露出來；

帖後 2:4 他是那敵對、且高抬自己超過一切稱為神，或受人敬拜者的，甚至坐在神的殿裏，展示自己，說他就是神。

clean; for the fine linen is the righteousnesses of the saints.

Rev 19:9 And he said to me, Write, Blessed are they who are called to the marriage dinner of the Lamb. And he said to me, These are the true words of God.

3. After His wedding He will come with His newly married bride to destroy Antichrist, who with his army will fight against God directly—vv. 11, 14:

Rev 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sits on it called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.

Rev 19:14 And the armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean.

a. The Lord Jesus, the Word of God, will slay Antichrist, the man of lawlessness, by the breath of His mouth—vv. 13-15; 2 Thes. 2:2-8.

Rev 19:13 And He is clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God.

Rev 19:14 And the armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean.

Rev 19:15 And out of His mouth proceeds a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He will shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty.

2 Thes 2:2 That you be not quickly shaken in mind nor alarmed, neither by a spirit nor by word nor by a letter as if by us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come.

2 Thes 2:3 Let no one deceive you in any way, because it will not come unless the apostasy comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of perdition,

2 Thes 2:4 Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or an object of worship, so that he sits in the temple of God, setting himself forth, saying that he is God.

帖後 2:5 我還在你們那裏的時候，曾一再把這些事告訴你們，你們不記得麼？

帖後 2:6 現在你們也知道，那抑制他，使他到了自己的時候，纔可以顯露出來的是甚麼。

帖後 2:7 因為那不法的奧秘已經發動，只等那現在的抑制者被除去；

帖後 2:8 那時這不法者必顯露出來，主耶穌要用祂口中的氣除滅他，並用祂來臨的顯現廢掉他。

**b 有利劍從基督口中出來，可用以擊殺列國—啟十九 15 上，參一 16，二 12，16。**

啟 19:15 上有利劍從祂口中出來，可以用以擊殺列國；…

啟 1:16 祂右手中拿著七星，從祂口中出來一把兩刃的利劍，面貌如同烈日中天發光。

啟 2:12 你要寫信給在別迦摩的召會的使者，說，那有兩刃利劍的，這樣說，

啟 2:16 所以你要悔改；不然，我就快臨到你那裏，用我口中的劍攻擊他們。

**4 人類政權被壓毀以後，神就清理了整個宇宙；然後團體的基督，就是基督連同祂的得勝者，要成為一座大山，充滿全地，使全地成為神的國—但二 35，44，七 22，27，啟十一 15。**

但 2:35 於是鐵、泥、銅、銀、金，都一同砸得粉碎，成如夏天禾場上的糠秕，被風吹散，無處可尋。打碎這像的石頭，變成一座大山，充滿全地。

但 2:44 當那列王在位的日子，天上的神必興起一國，永不敗滅，國權也不留歸別民，卻要打碎滅絕那一切國；這國必存到永遠。

2 Thes 2:5 Do you not remember that while I was still with you, I said these things to you?

2 Thes 2:6 And now you know that which restrains, so that he might be revealed in his own time.

2 Thes 2:7 For it is the mystery of lawlessness that is now operating, but only until the one now restraining goes out of the way.

2 Thes 2:8 And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord Jesus will slay by the breath of His mouth and bring to nothing by the manifestation of His coming),

b. Out of Christ's mouth proceeds a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations—Rev. 19:15a; cf. 1:16; 2:12, 16.

Rev 19:15a And out of His mouth proceeds a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; ...

Rev 1:16 And He had in His right hand seven stars; and out of His mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword; and His face shone as the sun shines in its power.

Rev 2:12 And to the messenger of the church in Pergamos write: These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword:

Rev 2:16 Repent therefore; but if not, I am coming to you quickly, and I will make war with them with the sword of My mouth.

4. After crushing the human government, God will have cleared up the entire universe; then the corporate Christ, Christ with His overcomers, will become a great mountain to fill the whole earth, making the whole earth God's kingdom—Dan. 2:35, 44; 7:22, 27; Rev. 11:15.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

Dan 2:44 And in the days of those kings the God of the heavens will raise up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and its reign will not be left to another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms; and it will stand forever.

但 7:22 直到亙古常在者來臨，為至高者的聖民伸冤，聖民得著國度的時候就到了。

但 7:27 國度、權柄、和天下諸國的尊大，必賜給至高者的聖民；祂的國是永遠的國，一切掌權的都必事奉祂，順從祂。

啓 11:15 第七位天使吹號，天上就有大聲音說，世上的國，成了我主和祂基督的國，祂要作王，直到永永遠遠。

5 我們要在神聖的歷史裏成為新婦，就需要神美化的話；我們要在神聖的歷史裏成為戰士，就需要神擊殺的話—弗 5:26，六 17～18，參提後三 16。

弗 5:26 好聖化召會，藉著話中之水的洗滌潔淨召會，

弗 6:17 還要藉著各樣的禱告和祈求，接受救恩的頭盔，並那靈的劍，那靈就是神的話；

弗 6:18 時時在靈裏禱告，並盡力堅持，在這事上儆醒，且為眾聖徒祈求，

提後 3:16 聖經都是神的呼出，對於教訓、督責、改正、在義上的教導，都是有益的，

叁 我們都在人類的歷史裏出生，卻在神聖的歷史裏重生：

一 神聖的歷史，神在人裏的歷史，是從基督的成肉體到祂的升天，成為賜生命的靈，然後繼續於祂住在我們裏面，藉著神生機的救恩，就是重生、聖別、更新、變化、模成並榮化，使我們成為基督榮耀的新婦—羅 5:10，弗 5:27，啟十九 7～9。

羅 5:10 因為我們作仇敵的時候，且藉著神兒子的死得與神和好，既已和好，就更要在祂的生命裏得救了。

Dan 7:22 Until the Ancient of Days came; and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came when the saints possessed the kingdom.

Dan 7:27 And the kingdom and dominion and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the Most High; His kingdom is an eternal kingdom, and all the dominions will serve and obey Him.

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

5. To be the bride in the divine history, we need the beautifying word of God, and to be the warrior in the divine history, we need the slaying word of God—Eph. 5:26; 6:17-18; cf. 2 Tim. 3:16.

Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

2 Tim 3:16 All Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,

**III. We all were born in the human history, but we have been reborn, regenerated, in the divine history:**

*A. The divine history, the history of God in man, was from Christ's incarnation through His ascension to become the life-giving Spirit and then continues with His indwelling us through God's organic salvation of regeneration, sanctification, renewing, transformation, conformation, and glorification to make us the glorious bride of Christ—Rom. 5:10; Eph. 5:27; Rev. 19:7-9.*

Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more we will be saved in His life, having been reconciled,

弗 5:27 祂好獻給自己，作榮耀的召會，沒有斑點、皺紋、或任何這類的病，好使她成為聖別、沒有瑕疵。

啓 19:7 我們要喜樂歡騰，將榮耀歸與祂；因為羔羊婚娶的時候到了，新婦也自己豫備好了。

啓 19:8 又賜她得穿明亮潔淨的細麻衣，這細麻衣就是聖徒所行的義。

啓 19:9 天使對我說，你要寫上，凡被請赴羔羊婚筵的有福了。又對我說，這是神真實的話。

二 這要在基督作為那靈，就是經過過程並終極完成的三一神，與召會作為新婦，就是經過過程並變化過的三部分人，成為婚配時達到頂峯—二二 17 上。

啓 22:17 上那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！  
...

三 現在我們要問自己一個問題：我們是活在神聖的歷史裏，還是僅僅活在人類的歷史裏？

1 我們若活在這個世界，就是活在人類的歷史裏。

2 但我們若活在召會中，就是活在神聖的歷史裏；在召會生活中，神的歷史就是我們的歷史；現在這兩方—神和我們，有同一個歷史，就是神聖的歷史。

3 在神聖的歷史中有一個新造—新人同著新心、新靈、新生命、新性情、新歷史、和新的終結—詩歌十一首，結三六 26，林後三 16，太五 8，多三 5，弗五 26，六 17~18。

詩歌十一首 敬拜父 祂的新鮮

一 父神，你如青翠松樹，永遠常新不衰！

你是永活長存的主，直到永遠不敗！

副 哦父，你是常新的神，永遠不知陳舊！

千萬億載仍是鮮新！儘管年日悠久。

Eph 5:27 That He might present the church to Himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be holy and without blemish.

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

Rev 19:8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteousnesses of the saints.

Rev 19:9 And he said to me, Write, Blessed are they who are called to the marriage dinner of the Lamb. And he said to me, These are the true words of God.

*B. This culminates in Christ as the Spirit, the processed and consummated Triune God, marrying the church as the bride, the processed and transformed tripartite man—22:17a.*

Rev 22:17a And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; ...

*C. Now we need to ask ourselves this question: Are we living in the divine history, or are we living merely in the human history?*

1. If our living is in the world, we are living in the human history.

2. But if we are living in the church, we are living in the divine history; in the church life God's history is our history; now two parties—God and we—have one history, the divine history.

3. With the divine history there is the new creation—the new man with a new heart, a new spirit, a new life, a new nature, a new history, and a new consummation—Hymns, #16; Ezek. 36:26; 2 Cor. 3:16; Matt. 5:8; Titus 3:5; Eph. 5:26; 6:17-18.

*Hymns, #16 WORSHIP OF THE FATHER—HIS NEWNESS*

*1. Our Father, as the evergreen, Thou art forever new;*

*Thou art the ever living Lord, Thy freshness as the dew.*

*(CHORUS) O Father, Thou art unchanging, Thou never hast grown old;*

*Thru countless ages, ever fresh, Thy newness doth unfold.*

二 父，你是神也就是新，無你就是陳舊；  
 有你，雖然代遠年湮，仍是常新不朽。  
 三 你向我們所賜之福，都是新而不舊；  
 約是新約、路是新路，都要永遠存留。  
 四 我們乃是你的新造，新人、新心、新靈；  
 日日更新，永不衰老，滿有新樣，新生。  
 五 最終新天、新地、新城，一切全都更新；  
 月月都有新果供應，永遠不再變陳。  
 六 父神，你是常新不舊，我們讚美不休！  
 永遠讚美、永遠歌謳：你是常新不舊！

結 36:26 我也要賜給你們新心，將新靈放在你們裏面；  
 又從你們的肉體中除掉石心，賜給你們肉心。

林後 3:16 但他們的心幾時轉向主，帕子就幾時除去了。

太 5:8 清心的人有福了，因為他們必看見神。

多 3:5 祂便救了我們，並不是本於我們所成就的義行，  
 乃是照著祂的憐憫，藉著重生的洗滌，和聖靈的更新。

弗 5:26 好聖化召會，藉著話中之水的洗滌潔淨召會，

弗 6:17 還要藉著各樣的禱告和祈求，接受救恩的頭盔，  
 並那靈的劍，那靈就是神的話；

弗 6:18 時時在靈裏禱告，並盡力堅持，在這事上儆醒，  
 且為眾聖徒祈求，

4 讚美主，我們在神聖的歷史裏，經歷並享受奧祕、神聖的事物，  
 為著我們生機的救恩，使我們成為祂得勝的新婦。

2. O Thou art God, and Thou art "new"; Without Thee all is worn,  
 But all with Thee is ever fresh, Though many years have gone.

3. Each blessing Thou hast given us Thy newness doth contain;  
 Thy covenant, Thy ways are new, And ever thus remain.

4. Now we Thy new creation are— New spirit and new heart;  
 We're daily from the old renewed, New life Thou dost impart.

5. The earth and heavens will be new And Thy new city share;  
 New fruits each month will be supplied, For all is newness there.

6. O Father, Thou art ever new, And all is new in Thee;  
 We sing the new eternal song, New praise we give to Thee.

Ezek 36:26 I will also give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you; and I will take away the heart of stone out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

2 Cor 3:16 But whenever their heart turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.

Matt 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

Titus 3:5 Not out of works in righteousness which we did but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Spirit,

Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

4. We praise the Lord that we are in the divine history, experiencing and enjoying the mysterious, divine things for our organic salvation so that we may become His overcoming bride.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

小申言者書結晶讀經

## 第六篇

### 大能者的降臨

讀經：珥三 11 下，歌三 7～8，四 8，六 4，10，弗六 10～20

#### 綱 目

- 珥 3:11 下 …耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！
- 歌 3:7 看哪，是所羅門的臥榻；四圍有六十個勇士，都是以色列中的勇士。
- 歌 3:8 個個都拿著刀，善於爭戰；人人腰間佩刀，防備夜間有驚慌。
- 歌 4:8 我的新婦，求你與我一同從利巴嫩來，與我一同從利巴嫩來，從亞瑪拿頂，從示尼珥與黑門頂，從有獅子的洞穴，從有豹子的山嶺，來觀看。
- 歌 6:4 我的佳偶阿，你美麗如得撒，秀美如耶路撒冷，威武如展開旌旗的軍隊。
- 歌 6:10 那向前觀望如晨光，美麗如月亮，皎潔如日頭，威武如展開旌旗軍隊的是誰呢？
- 弗 6:10 末了的話，你們要在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力。
- 弗 6:11 要穿戴神全副的軍裝，使你們能以站住，抵擋魔鬼的詭計，
- 弗 6:12 因我們並不是與血肉之人摔跤，乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這黑暗世界的、以及諸天界裏那邪惡的屬靈勢力摔跤。

# 2012 Summer Training

## Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets

### Message Six

### The Descent of the Mighty Ones

Scripture Reading: Joel 3:11b; S. S. 3:7-8; 4:8; 6:4, 10; Eph. 6:10-20

#### Outline

Joel 3:11b … There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

S.S. 3:7 There is Solomon's bed; / Sixty mighty men surround it, / Of the mighty men of Israel.

S.S. 3:8 All of them wield the sword and are expert in war; / Each man has his sword at his thigh / Because of the night alarms.

S.S. 4:8 Come with me from Lebanon, my bride; / With me from Lebanon come. / Look from the top of Amana, / From the top of Senir and Hermon, / From the lions' dens, / From the leopards' mountains.

S.S. 6:4 You are as beautiful, my love, as Tirzah, / As lovely as Jerusalem, / As terrible as an army with banners.

S.S. 6:10 Who is this woman who looks forth like the dawn, / As beautiful as the moon, / As clear as the sun, / As terrible as an army with banners?

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

弗 6:13 所以要拿起神全副的軍裝，使你們在邪惡的日子能以抵擋，並且作成了一切，還能站立得住。

弗 6:14 所以要站住，用真理束你們的腰，穿上義的胸甲，

弗 6:15 且以和平福音的穩固根基，當作鞋穿在腳上；

弗 6:16 此外，拿起信的盾牌，藉此就能銷滅那惡者一切火燒的箭。

弗 6:17 還要藉著各樣的禱告和祈求，接受救恩的頭盔，並那靈的劍，那靈就是神的話；

弗 6:18 時時在靈裏禱告，並盡力堅持，在這事上儆醒，且為眾聖徒祈求，

弗 6:19 也替我祈求，使我在開口的時候，有發表賜給我，好放膽講明福音的奧祕，

弗 6:20 （我為這奧祕作了帶鎖鍊的大使，）使我在這奧祕上，照我所當講的，放膽講說。

壹 『耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！』—珥三 11 下：

一 這些大能者乃是基督的得勝者，他們要作基督的軍隊與祂一同回來，在哈米吉頓戰爭擊敗敵基督，在千年國中與祂一同作王—啟十七 14，十九 11～21，二 26～27，二十四 6，太十九 28。

啟 17:14 他們要與羔羊爭戰，羔羊必勝過他們，因為羔羊是萬主之主，萬王之王。同著羔羊的，就是蒙召被選忠信的人，也必得勝。

啟 19:11 我看見天開了，並且看哪，有一匹白馬，騎在馬上的，稱為忠信真實，祂審判、爭戰都憑著公義。

啟 19:12 祂的眼睛如火焰，頭上戴著許多冠冕，又有寫

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness

Eph 6:15 And having shod your feet with the firm foundation of the gospel of peace;

Eph 6:16 Besides all these, having taken up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

Eph 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known in boldness the mystery of the gospel,

Eph 6:20 For which I am an ambassador in a chain, that in it I would speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

**I. “There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!”—Joel 3:11b:**

*A. The mighty ones are Christ's overcomers, who will return with Christ as His army to defeat Antichrist at the battle of Armageddon and who will be His co-kings in the millennium—Rev. 17:14; 19:11-21; 2:26-27; 20:4, 6; Matt. 19:28.*

Rev 17:14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and they who are with Him, the called and chosen and faithful, will also overcome them.

Rev 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sits on it called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.

Rev 19:12 And His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems, and He

著的名字，除了祂自己沒有人曉得。

啓 19:13 祂穿著蘸過血的衣服，祂的名稱為神的話。

啓 19:14 在天上的眾軍，騎著白馬，穿著細麻衣，又白又潔，跟隨著祂。

啓 19:15 有利劍從祂口中出來，可以用以擊殺列國；祂必用鐵杖轄管他們，並要踹全能神烈怒的酒醜。

啓 19:16 在祂衣服和大腿上，有名字寫著：萬王之王，萬主之主。

啓 19:17 我又看見一位天使站在日頭中，向天空頂點所有的飛鳥大聲喊著說，你們來，聚集起來赴神的大筵席，

啓 19:18 好喫君王的肉、將軍的肉、壯士的肉、馬和騎馬者的肉、並一切自主的、為奴的、以及大小人民的肉。

啓 19:19 我看見那獸和地上的君王、並他們的眾軍都聚攏，要與騎白馬的並祂的軍兵爭戰。

啓 19:20 那獸被擒拿，那在獸面前曾行奇事，藉此迷惑受獸印記，並拜獸像之人的假申言者，也與獸同被擒拿。他們兩個就活活的被扔在燒著硫磺的火湖裏。

啓 19:21 其餘的被騎白馬者口中出來的劍殺了，所有的飛鳥都喫飽了他們的肉。

啓 2:26 得勝的，又守住我的工作到底的，我要賜給他權柄制伏列國；

啓 2:27 他必用鐵杖轄管他們，將他們如同窯戶的瓦器

has a name written which no one knows but Himself.

Rev 19:13 And He is clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God.

Rev 19:14 And the armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean.

Rev 19:15 And out of His mouth proceeds a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He will shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty.

Rev 19:16 And He has on His garment and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

Rev 19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid-heaven, Come here; gather yourselves to the great dinner of God,

Rev 19:18 That you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of generals and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free and slave and small and great.

Rev 19:19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war with Him who sits on the horse and with His army.

Rev 19:20 And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet, who in his presence had done the signs by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshipped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone.

Rev 19:21 And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeds out of the mouth of Him who sits on the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Rev 2:26 And he who overcomes and he who keeps My works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations;

Rev 2:27 And he will shepherd them with an iron rod, as vessels of pottery are broken

打得粉碎，像我從我父領受的權柄一樣；

啓 20:4 我又看見幾個寶座和坐在上面的，有審判的權柄賜給他們。我又看見那些為耶穌的見證、並為神的話被斬者，以及那些沒有拜過獸與獸像，額上和手上也沒有受過牠印記之人的魂，他們都活了，與基督一同作王一千年。

啓 20:6 在頭一次復活有分的有福了，聖別了，第二次的死在他們身上沒有權柄；他們還要作神和基督的祭司，並要與基督一同作王一千年。

太 19:28 耶穌就對他們說，我實在告訴你們，你們這些跟從過我的人，在復興的時候，當人子坐在祂榮耀的寶座上，你們也要坐在十二個寶座上，審判以色列十二個支派。

二 基督要回來，同著作祂軍隊的得勝者降臨，擊敗敵基督和他的軍隊—珥三 11 下，帖後二 8，啟十九 11 ~ 21。

珥 3:11 下 …耶和華阿，求你使你的大能者在那裏降臨！

帖後 2:8 那時這不法者必顯露出來，主耶穌要用祂口中的氣除滅他，並用祂來臨的顯現廢掉他。

啓 19:11 ~ 21 (見上一點)

貳 大能者，就是得勝者，認識屬靈爭戰的需要—弗六 10 ~ 13，啟十二 1 ~ 17，十九 11 ~ 21：

弗 6:10 末了的話，你們要在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力。

弗 6:11 要穿戴神全副的軍裝，使你們能以站住，抵擋魔鬼的詭計，

弗 6:12 因我們並不是與血肉之人摔跤，乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這黑暗世界的、以及諸天界裏那邪惡的屬靈勢力摔跤。

in pieces, as I also have received from My Father;

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

Matt 19:28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that you who have followed Me, in the restoration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

*B. Christ will come back, descending with His overcomers as His army, to defeat Antichrist and his army—Joel 3:11b; 2 Thes. 2:8; Rev. 19:11-21.*

Joel 3:11b … There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

2 Thes 2:8 And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord Jesus will slay by the breath of His mouth and bring to nothing by the manifestation of His coming),

Rev 19:11-21 ( see previous )

**II. The mighty ones, the overcomers, understand the necessity of spiritual warfare—Eph. 6:10-13; Rev. 12:1-17; 19:11-21:**

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

弗 6:13 所以要拿起神全副的軍裝，使你們在邪惡的日子能以抵擋，並且作成了一切，還能站立得住。

啓 12:1 天上現出大異象來，有一個婦人身披日頭，腳踏月亮，頭戴十二星的冠冕。

啓 12:2 她懷了孕，忍受產難，疼痛要生，就呼叫。

啓 12:3 天上現出另一個異象來，看哪，有一條大紅龍，有七頭十角，七頭上戴著七個冠冕。

啓 12:4 牠的尾巴拖拉著天上星辰的三分之一，摔在地上；龍站在那將要生產的婦人面前，等她生產之後，要吞喫她的孩子。

啓 12:5 婦人生了一個男孩子，是將來要用鐵杖轄管萬國的；她的孩子被提到神和祂的寶座那裏去了。

啓 12:6 婦人就逃到曠野，在那裏有神給她豫備的地方，使她在那裏被養活一千二百六十天。

啓 12:7 天上起了爭戰，米迦勒和他的使者與龍爭戰，龍和牠的使者也爭戰，

啓 12:8 並沒有得勝，天上再沒有他們的地方。

啓 12:9 大龍就被摔下去，牠是那古蛇，名叫魔鬼，又叫撒但，是迷惑普天下的，牠被摔在地上，牠的使者也一同被摔下去。

啓 12:10 我聽見天上有大聲音說，我們神的救恩、能力、國度、並祂基督的權柄，現在都來到了，因為那在我們神面前晝夜控告我們弟兄們的控告者，已經被摔下去了。

啓 12:11 弟兄們勝過他，是因羔羊的血，並因自己所見證的話，他們雖至於死，也不愛自己的魂生命。

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Rev 12:1 And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon underneath her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars;

Rev 12:2 And she was with child, and she cried out, travailing in birth and being in pain to bring forth.

Rev 12:3 And another sign was seen in heaven; and behold, there was a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven diadems.

Rev 12:4 And his tail drags away the third part of the stars of heaven, and he cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to bring forth, so that when she brings forth he might devour her child.

Rev 12:5 And she brought forth a son, a man-child, who is to shepherd all the nations with an iron rod; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne.

Rev 12:6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place there prepared by God so that they might nourish her there a thousand two hundred and sixty days.

Rev 12:7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels went to war with the dragon. And the dragon warred and his angels.

Rev 12:8 And they did not prevail, neither was their place found any longer in heaven.

Rev 12:9 And the great dragon was cast down, the ancient serpent, he who is called the Devil and Satan, he who deceives the whole inhabited earth; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.

Rev 12:10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, Now has come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ, for the accuser of our brothers has been cast down, who accuses them before our God day and night.

Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.

啓 12:12 所以諸天和住在其中的，你們都要歡樂。只是地與海有禍了，因為魔鬼曉得自己的時候不多，就大大發怒下到你們那裏去了。

啓 12:13 龍見自己被摔在地上，就逼迫那生男孩子的婦人。

啓 12:14 於是有大鷹的兩個翅膀賜給婦人，叫她能飛到曠野，到自己的地方，躲避那蛇，她在那裏被養活一年、二年、半年。

啓 12:15 蛇就在婦人身後，從口中吐出水來像河一樣，要把婦人沖去。

啓 12:16 地卻幫助婦人，開口吞了從龍口中吐出來的水。

啓 12:17 龍向婦人發怒，去與她其餘的兒女爭戰，這些兒女就是那守神誡命，和持守耶穌見證的。

啓 19:11～21 (見前“壹一”點)

一 屬靈爭戰是必須的，因為撒但的意志在對抗神的意志—創三 15，賽十四 12～14，太六 10，七 21：

創 3:15 我又要叫你和女人彼此為仇，你的後裔和女人的後裔也彼此為仇；女人的後裔要傷你的頭，你要傷他的腳跟。

賽 14:12 明亮之星，清晨之子阿，你何竟從天墜落！你這攻敗列國的，何竟被砍倒在地上！

賽 14:13 你心裏曾說，我要升到天上；我要高舉我的寶座，在神眾星以上。我要坐在聚會的山上，在北方的極處。

賽 14:14 我要升到高雲之上；我要使自己與至高者一樣。

Rev 12:12 Therefore be glad, O heavens and those who dwell in them. Woe to the earth and the sea because the devil has come down to you and has great rage, knowing that he has only a short time.

Rev 12:13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the man-child.

Rev 12:14 And to the woman there were given the two wings of the great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness into her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time from the face of the serpent.

Rev 12:15 And the serpent cast water as a river out of his mouth after the woman that he might cause her to be carried away by its current.

Rev 12:16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Rev 12:17 And the dragon became angry with the woman and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus.

Rev 19:11-21 (see previous)

A. *Spiritual warfare is necessary because Satan's will is set against God's will—Gen. 3:15; Isa. 14:12-14; Matt. 6:10; 7:21:*

Gen 3:15 And I will put enmity / Between you and the woman / And between your seed and her seed; / He will bruise you on the head, / But you will bruise him on the heel.

Isa 14:12 How you have fallen from heaven, / O Daystar, son of the dawn! / How you have been hewn down to earth, / You who made nations fall prostrate!

Isa 14:13 But you, you said in your heart: / I will ascend to heaven; / Above the stars of God / I will exalt my throne. / And I will sit upon the mount of assembly / In the uttermost parts of the north.

Isa 14:14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; / I will make myself like the Most High.

太 6:10 願你的國來臨，願你的旨意行在地上，如同行在天上。

太 7:21 不是每一個對我說，主阿，主阿的人，都能進諸天的國，惟獨實行我諸天之上父旨意的人，纔能進去。

1 屬靈爭戰的源頭，在於神的意志與撒但意志之間的衝突。

2 神要受造的『人』對付受造而墮落的『撒但』；為此，人的意志必須與神的意志站在一起，爭戰以征服撒但的意志—創一 26，太二六 39，十二 30，七 21，啟十二 11。

創 1:26 神說，我們要按著我們的形像，照著我們的樣式造人，使他們管理海裏的魚、空中的鳥、地上的牲畜、和全地、並地上所爬的一切爬物。

太 26:39 祂就稍往前走，面伏於地，禱告說，我父阿，若是可能，就叫這杯離開我；然而不要照我的意思，只要照你的意思。

太 12:30 不與我相合的，就是敵我的；不同我收聚的，就是分散的。

太 7:21 不是每一個對我說，主阿，主阿的人，都能進諸天的國，惟獨實行我諸天之上父旨意的人，纔能進去。

啟 12:11 弟兄們勝過他，是因羔羊的血，並因自己所見證的話，他們雖至於死，也不愛自己的魂生命。

二 屬靈爭戰的目的，就是把神的國帶進來—十一 15：

啟 11:15 第七位天使吹號，天上就有大聲音說，世上的國，成了我主和祂基督的國，祂要作王，直到永永遠遠。

1 屬靈爭戰乃是神的國與撒但的國之間的爭戰—太十二 26, 28。

太 12:26 若撒但趕逐撒但，他就自相分爭，他的國怎能站住？

Matt 6:10 Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth.

Matt 7:21 Not everyone who says to Me, Lord, Lord, will enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but he who does the will of My Father who is in the heavens.

1. Spiritual warfare has its source in the conflict between the divine will and the satanic will.

2. God wants His creature man to deal with His fallen creature Satan; for this, the human will must stand with the divine will and fight to subdue the satanic will—Gen. 1:26; Matt. 26:39; 12:30; 7:21; Rev. 12:11.

Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

Matt 26:39 And going forward a little, He fell on His face and prayed, saying, My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; yet not as I will, but as You will.

Matt 12:30 He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters.

Matt 7:21 Not everyone who says to Me, Lord, Lord, will enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but he who does the will of My Father who is in the heavens.

Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.

B. *The purpose of spiritual warfare is to bring in the kingdom of God—11:15:*

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

1. Spiritual warfare is the warfare between the kingdom of God and the kingdom of Satan—Matt. 12:26, 28.

Matt 12:26 And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?

太 12:28 我若靠著神的靈趕鬼，這就是神的國臨到你們了。

2 神的國就是神聖意志的運行，以神的能力去推翻撒但的能力—六 10，十二 28。

太 6:10 願你的國來臨，願你的旨意行在地上，如同行在天上。

太 12:28 我若靠著神的靈趕鬼，這就是神的國臨到你們了。

3 召會要藉著禱告，把神國的能力釋放在這個地上一六 9～10，13，十八 19，啟八 3～5。

太 6:9 所以你們要這樣禱告：我們在諸天之上的父，願你的名被尊為聖，

太 6:10 願你的國來臨，願你的旨意行在地上，如同行在天上。

太 6:13 不叫我們陷入試誘，救我們脫離那惡者。因為國度、能力、榮耀，都是你的，直到永遠。阿們。

太 18:19 我又實在告訴你們，你們中間若有兩個人在地上，在他們所求的任何事上和諧一致，他們無論求甚麼，都必從我在諸天之上的父，得著成全。

啓 8:3 另一位天使拿著金香爐，來站在祭壇旁邊，有許多香賜給祂，好同眾聖徒的禱告獻在寶座前的金壇上。

啓 8:4 那香的煙同眾聖徒的禱告，從那天使手中上升於神面前。

啓 8:5 那天使拿著香爐，盛滿了壇上的火，丟在地上，於是雷轟、聲音、閃電、地震。

三 召會和撒但之間的爭戰，乃是我們這些愛主並在祂召會中的人，與諸天界裏邪惡勢力之間的爭戰—弗六 12：

Matt 12:28 But if I, by the Spirit of God, cast out the demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.

2. The kingdom of God is the exercise of the divine will and the overthrowing of the power of Satan by the power of God—6:10; 12:28.

Matt 6:10 Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth.

Matt 12:28 But if I, by the Spirit of God, cast out the demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.

3. Through prayer the church must release the power of the kingdom of God on the earth—6:9-10, 13; 18:19; Rev. 8:3-5.

Matt 6:9 You then pray in this way: Our Father who is in the heavens, Your name be sanctified;

Matt 6:10 Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth.

Matt 6:13 And do not bring us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

Matt 18:19 Again, truly I say to you that if two of you are in harmony on earth concerning any matter for which they ask, it will be done for them from My Father who is in the heavens.

Rev 8:3 And another Angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and much incense was given to Him to offer with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

Rev 8:4 And the smoke of the incense went up with the prayers of the saints out of the hand of the Angel before God.

Rev 8:5 And the Angel took the censer and filled it with the fire of the altar and cast it to the earth; and there were thunders and voices and lightnings and an earthquake.

*C. The warfare between the church and Satan is a battle between us who love the Lord and who are in His church and the evil powers in the heavenlies—Eph. 6:12:*

弗 6:12 因我們並不是與血肉之人摔跤，乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這黑暗世界的、以及諸天界裏那邪惡的屬靈勢力摔跤。

1 執政的、掌權的、和管轄這黑暗世界的，乃是背叛的天使；他們跟從撒但一同背叛、抵擋神，現今在諸天界裏管轄世上的列國—西一 13，但十 20。

西 1:13 祂拯救了我們脫離黑暗的權勢，把我們遷入祂愛子的國裏；

但 10:20 他就說，你知道我為何來見你麼？現在我要回去與波斯的魔君爭戰，我出去後雅完的魔君必來。

2 我們需要領悟，我們的爭戰不是抵擋人，乃是抵擋邪靈，就是諸天界裏的邪惡勢力—弗六 12。

弗 6:12 因我們並不是與血肉之人摔跤，乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這黑暗世界的、以及諸天界裏那邪惡的屬靈勢力摔跤。

參 大能者，就是得勝者，認識屬靈爭戰是基於基督的得勝—來二 14，西二 15，約壹三 8：

來 2:14 兒女既同有血肉之體，祂也照樣親自分於血肉之體，為要藉著死，廢除那掌死權的，就是魔鬼，

西 2:15 既將執政的和掌權的脫下，神就把他們公然示眾，仗著十字架在凱旋中向他們誇勝。

約壹 3:8 犯罪的是出於魔鬼，因為魔鬼從起初就犯罪。為此，神的兒子顯現出來，是要消除魔鬼的作為。

一 屬靈爭戰的起點，是要站在基督的得勝上面，就是要看見基督已經得勝了—歌四 8，啟三 21，五 5～6：

歌 4:8 我的新婦，求你與我一同從利巴嫩來，與我一

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

1. The rulers, the authorities, and the world-rulers of darkness are the rebellious angels who followed Satan in his rebellion against God and who now rule in the heavenlies over the nations of the world—Col. 1:13; Dan. 10:20.

Col 1:13 Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness and transferred us into the kingdom of the Son of His love,

Dan 10:20 Then he said, Do you know why I have come to you? And now I will return to fight with the prince of Persia; so I go forth, and the prince of Javan is now about to come.

2. We need to realize that our warfare is not against human beings but against the evil spirits, the evil powers, in the heavenlies—Eph. 6:12.

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

**III. The mighty ones, the overcomers, realize that spiritual warfare is based on the victory of Christ—Heb. 2:14; Col. 2:15; 1 John 3:8:**

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

Col 2:15 Stripping off the rulers and the authorities, He made a display of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

1 John 3:8 He who practices sin is of the devil, because the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

A. *The starting point of spiritual warfare is standing upon the victory of Christ; it is seeing that Christ has already overcome—S. S. 4:8; Rev. 3:21; 5:5-6:*

S.S. 4:8 Come with me from Lebanon, my bride; / With me from Lebanon come. / Look

同從利巴嫩來，從亞瑪拿頂，從示尼珥與黑門頂，  
從有獅子的洞穴，從有豹子的山嶺，來觀看。

啓 3:21 得勝的，我要賜他在我寶座上與我同坐，就如  
我得了勝，在我父的寶座上與祂同坐一樣。

啓 5:5 長老中有一位對我說，不要哭；看哪，猶大支  
派中的獅子，大衛的根，祂已得勝，能以展開那書  
卷，揭開它的七印。

啓 5:6 我又看見寶座與四活物中間，並眾長老中間，  
有羔羊站立，像是剛被殺過的，有七角和七眼，就  
是神的七靈，奉差遣往全地去的。

## 1 神的兒子顯現出來，是要消除魔鬼的作為—約壹三 8。

約壹 3:8 犯罪的是出於魔鬼，因為魔鬼從起初就犯罪。  
為此，神的兒子顯現出來，是要消除魔鬼的作為。

## 2 基督在祂的成肉體和人性生活中，在曠野受試誘時擊敗了撒但—太四 1～11。

太 4:1 隨後，耶穌被那靈引到曠野，受魔鬼的試誘。

太 4:2 祂禁食了四十晝四十夜，後來就餓了。

太 4:3 那試誘者進前來，對祂說，你若是神的兒子，就  
叫這些石頭變成餅罷。

太 4:4 耶穌卻回答說，經上記著，『人活著不是單靠  
食物，乃是靠神口裏所出的一切話。』

太 4:5 而後魔鬼帶祂進了聖城，叫祂站在殿翼上，

太 4:6 對祂說，你若是神的兒子，就跳下去罷；因為  
經上記著，『主要為你吩咐祂的使者，用手托著你，  
免得你的腳碰在石頭上。』

from the top of Amana, / From the top of Senir and Hermon, / From the lions'  
dens, / From the leopards' mountains.

Rev 3:21 He who overcomes, to him I will give to sit with Me on My throne, as I also  
overcame and sat with My Father on His throne.

Rev 5:5 And one of the elders said to me, Do not weep; behold, the Lion of the tribe  
of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome so that He may open the scroll and its  
seven seals.

Rev 5:6 And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures and in the  
midst of the elders a Lamb standing as having just been slain, having seven horns  
and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

## 1. The Son of God was manifested to destroy the works of the devil—1 John 3:8.

1 John 3:8 He who practices sin is of the devil, because the devil has sinned from the  
beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy  
the works of the devil.

## 2. In His incarnation and human living Christ defeated Satan during the temptation in the wilderness—Matt. 4:1-11.

Matt 4:1 Then Jesus was led up into the wilderness by the Spirit to be tempted by the devil.

Matt 4:2 And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He became hungry.

Matt 4:3 And the tempter came and said to Him, If You are the Son of God, speak that  
these stones may become loaves of bread.

Matt 4:4 But He answered and said, It is written, "Man shall not live on bread alone,  
but on every word that proceeds out through the mouth of God."

Matt 4:5 Then the devil took Him into the holy city and set Him on the wing of the temple,

Matt 4:6 And said to Him, If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down; for it is  
written, "To His angels He shall give charge concerning You, and on their hands  
they shall bear You up, lest You strike Your foot against a stone."

太 4:7 耶穌對他說，經上又記著，『不可試探主你的神。』

太 4:8 魔鬼又帶祂上到一座極高的山，將世上的萬國，和萬國的榮耀，都指給祂看，

太 4:9 對祂說，你若俯伏拜我，我就把這一切都給你。

太 4:10 耶穌說，撒但，退去罷！因為經上記著，『當拜主你的神，單要事奉祂。』

太 4:11 於是魔鬼離開了耶穌，看哪，有天使進前來服事祂。

**3 主耶穌藉著死，廢除那掌死權的魔鬼；祂將撒但廢掉，使他歸於無有一來二 14。**

來 2:14 兒女既同有血肉之體，祂也照樣親自分於血肉之體，為要藉著死，廢除那掌死權的，就是魔鬼，

**4 神公然羞辱邪惡的天使，仗著基督的十字架向他們誇勝—西二 15。**

西 2:15 既將執政的和掌權的脫下，神就把他們公然示眾，仗著十字架在凱旋中向他們誇勝。

**5 基督在那作祂神性的靈裏，向無底坑裏的邪靈，宣揚祂在十字架上勝過了撒但—彼前三 18 ~ 19。**

彼前 3:18 因基督也曾一次為罪受死，就是義的代替不義的，為要引你們到神面前；在肉體裏祂被治死，在靈裏祂卻活著；

彼前 3:19 在這靈裏，祂也曾去向那些在監獄裏的靈，

**6 復活的基督拿著死亡和陰間的鑰匙—啟一 18。**

啟 1:18 又是那活著的；我曾死過，看哪，現在又活了，直活到永永遠遠，並且拿著死亡和陰間的鑰匙。

**7 基督在祂的升天裏，帥領了一列被征服的仇敵；祂把我**

Matt 4:7 Jesus said to him, Again, it is written, "You shall not test the Lord your God."

Matt 4:8 Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.

Matt 4:9 And he said to Him, All these will I give You if You will fall down and worship me.

Matt 4:10 Then Jesus said to him, Go away, Satan! For it is written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve."

Matt 4:11 Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.

3. Through death the Lord Jesus destroyed the devil, who has the might of death; He abolished Satan, brought him to naught—Heb. 2:14.

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

4. God openly shamed the evil angels, triumphing over them in the cross of Christ—Col. 2:15.

Col 2:15 Stripping off the rulers and the authorities, He made a display of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

5. In the Spirit as His divinity, Christ proclaimed, to the evil spirits in the abyss, His victory over Satan on the cross—1 Pet. 3:18-19.

1 Pet 3:18 For Christ also has suffered once for sins, the Righteous on behalf of the unrighteous, that He might bring you to God, on the one hand being put to death in the flesh, but on the other, made alive in the spirit;

1 Pet 3:19 In which also He went and proclaimed to the spirits in prison,

6. The resurrected Christ has the keys of death and of Hades—Rev. 1:18.

Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.

7. In His ascension Christ led a train of vanquished foes; He rescued us from Satan's captivity

們從撒但的擄掠中拯救出來，歸給祂自己—弗四 8。

弗 4:8 所以經上說，『祂既升上高處，就擄掠了那些被擄的，將恩賜賜給人。』

8 在神宇宙的行政裏，基督這猶大支派中的獅子，乃是得勝者和地上君王的元首—啟五 5～6，—5。

啟 5:5 長老中有一位對我說，不要哭；看哪，猶大支派中的獅子，大衛的根，祂已得勝，能以展開那書卷，揭開它的七印。

啟 5:6 我又看見寶座與四活物中間，並眾長老中間，有羔羊站立，像是剛被殺過的，有七角和七眼，就是神的七靈，奉差遣往全地去的。

啟 1:5 並從那忠信的見證人、死人中的首生者、為地上君王元首的耶穌基督，歸與你們。祂愛我們，用自己的血，把我們從我們的罪中釋放了；

二 召會在地上的工作，是要保守基督的得勝；主已經打了勝仗，召會在這裏是來守住祂的勝利—弗六 11，13。

弗 6:11 要穿戴神全副的軍裝，使你們能以站住，抵擋魔鬼的詭計，

弗 6:13 所以要拿起神全副的軍裝，使你們在邪惡的日子能以抵擋，並且作成了一切，還能站立得住。

肆 大能者，就是得勝者，『在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力』—10 節：

弗 6:10 末了的話，你們要在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力。

一 要抵擋神的仇敵，我們需要那叫基督從死人中復活，並叫祂坐在諸天界裏，遠超空中邪靈之超越浩大的能力，使我們得著加力—19～21，三 16。

弗 1:19 以及祂的能力向著我們這信的人，照祂力量之

and took us to Himself—Eph. 4:8.

Eph 4:8 Therefore the Scripture says, "Having ascended to the height, He led captive those taken captive and gave gifts to men."

8. In God's universal administration Christ, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, is the Victor and the Ruler of the kings of the earth—Rev. 5:5-6; 1:5.

Rev 5:5 And one of the elders said to me, Do not weep; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome so that He may open the scroll and its seven seals.

Rev 5:6 And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures and in the midst of the elders a Lamb standing as having just been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Rev 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the Firstborn of the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and has released us from our sins by His blood

*B. The work of the church on earth is to maintain Christ's victory; the Lord has already won the battle, and the church is here to maintain His victory—Eph. 6:11, 13.*

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

**IV. The mighty ones, the overcomers, are “empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength”—v. 10:**

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

*A. To fight against God's enemy, we need to be empowered with the surpassing greatness of the power that raised Christ from the dead and seated Him in the heavenlies, far above the spirits in the air—1:19-21; 3:16.*

Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe,

權能的運行，是何等超越的浩大，

弗 1:20 就是祂在基督身上所運行的，使祂從死人中復活，叫祂在諸天界裏，坐在自己的右邊，

弗 1:21 遠超過一切執政的、掌權的、有能的、主治的、以及一切受稱之名，不但是今世的，連來世的也都在內，

弗 3:16 願祂照著祂榮耀的豐富，藉著祂的靈，用大能使你們得以加強到裏面的人裏，

二 我們需要這樣在主裏得著加力，這指明我們不能在自己裏面並憑自己的力量打屬靈的仗，只能在主裏並在祂力量的權能裏爭戰—六 10。

弗 6:10 末了的話，你們要在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力。

**伍 大能者，就是得勝者，征服在舊造裏撒但的混亂，並完成為著新造的神聖經綸—提前 1:4，弗 1:10，三 10，林後 5:17，加 6:15：**

提前 1:4 也不可注意虛構無稽之事，和無窮的家譜；這等事只引起辯論，對於神在信仰裏的經綸並無助益。

弗 1:10 為著時期滿足時的經綸，要將萬有，無論是在諸天之上的，或是在地上的，都在基督裏歸一於一個元首之下；

弗 3:10 為要藉著召會，使諸天界裏執政的、掌權的，現今得知神萬般的智慧，

林後 5:17 因此，若有人在基督裏，他就是新造；舊事已過，看哪，都變成新的了。

加 6:15 受割禮不受割禮，都無關緊要，要緊的乃是作新造。

一 得勝者征服撒但毀壞的混亂，而在神聖建造的經綸裏得勝—提前 1:4。

according to the operation of the might of His strength,

Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,

Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;

Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,

*B. Our need to be thus empowered indicates that we cannot fight the spiritual warfare in ourselves or by our own strength but only in the Lord and in the might of His strength—6:10.*

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

**V. The mighty ones, the overcomers, conquer the satanic chaos in the old creation and carry out the divine economy for the new creation—1 Tim. 1:4; Eph. 1:10; 3:10; 2 Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15:**

1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.

Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;

Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,

2 Cor 5:17 So then if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away; behold, they have become new.

Gal 6:15 For neither is circumcision anything nor uncircumcision, but a new creation is what matters.

*A. The overcomers conquer the destructive satanic chaos and triumph in the constructive divine economy—1 Tim. 1:4.*

提前 1:4 也不可注意虛構無稽之事，和無窮的家譜；這等事只引起辯論，對於神在信仰裏的經綸並無助益。

二 大能者不是從當前的混亂裏被拯救出來，乃是藉著經過過程並終極完成的三一神作全足的恩典，得以征服混亂—提後 1:9, 15, 二 1, 17~18, 四 22。

提後 1:9 神救了我們，以聖召召了我們，不是按我們的行為，乃是按祂自己的定旨和恩典；這恩典是歷世之前，在基督耶穌裏賜給我們的，

提後 1:15 你知道所有在亞西亞的人都離棄了我，其中有腓吉路和黑摩其尼。

提後 2:1 所以，我的孩子，你要在基督耶穌裏的恩典上得著加力，

提後 2:17 他們的話必像毒瘡蔓延；其中有許米乃和腓理徒，

提後 2:18 他們在真理上偏離了目標，說復活的事已過，就傾覆一些人的信心。

提後 4:22 願主與你的靈同在。願恩典與你同在。

陸 大能者，就是得勝者，勝過死亡的攻擊—啟 二 8~11，太十六 18，來二 14~15，林後一 9，腓三 10~11：

啟 2:8 你要寫信給在士每拿的召會的使者，說，那首先的、末後的、死過又活的，這樣說，

啟 2:9 我知道你的患難和貧窮，其實你是富足的，也知道那自稱是猶太人，卻不是猶太人，乃是撒但會堂的人，所說毀謗的話。

啟 2:10 你將要受的苦你不用怕。看哪，魔鬼將要把你們中間幾個人下在監裏，叫你們受試煉；你們必受患難十日。你務要至死忠信，我就賜給你那生命的冠冕。

1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.

*B. Instead of being delivered out of the present chaos, the mighty ones conquer the chaos by the processed and consummated Triune God as the all-sufficient grace—2 Tim. 1:9, 15; 2:1, 17-18; 4:22.*

2 Tim 1:9 Who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus before the times of the ages

2 Tim 1:15 This you know, that all who are in Asia turned away from me, of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes.

2 Tim 2:1 You therefore, my child, be empowered in the grace which is in Christ Jesus;

2 Tim 2:17 And their word will spread like gangrene, of whom are Hymenaeus and Philetus,

2 Tim 2:18 Who concerning the truth have misaimed, saying that the resurrection has already taken place, and overthrow the faith of some.

2 Tim 4:22 The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.

**VI. The mighty ones, the overcomers, are victorious over the attack of death—Rev. 2:8-11; Matt. 16:18; Heb. 2:14-15; 2 Cor. 1:9; Phil. 3:10-11:**

Rev 2:8 And to the messenger of the church in Smyrna write: These things says the First and the Last, who became dead and lived again:

Rev 2:9 I know your tribulation and poverty (but you are rich) and the slander from those who call themselves Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.

Rev 2:10 Do not fear the things that you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison that you may be tried, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life.

啓 2:11 那靈向眾召會所說的話，凡有耳的，就應當聽。得勝的，絕不會受第二次死的害。

太 16:18 我還告訴你，你是彼得，我要把我的召會建造在這磐石上，陰間的門不能勝過她。

來 2:14 兒女既同有血肉之體，祂也照樣親自分於血肉之體，為要藉著死，廢除那掌死權的，就是魔鬼，

來 2:15 並要釋放那些一生因怕死而受挾於奴役的人。

林後 1:9 自己裏面也斷定是必死的，叫我們不信靠自己，只信靠那叫死人復活的神；

腓 3:10 使我認識基督、並祂復活的大能、以及同祂受苦的交關，模成祂的死，

腓 3:11 或者我可以達到那從死人中傑出的復活。

一 馬太十六章十八節給我們看見，對召會的攻擊將從何源頭而來—『陰間的門』，也就是死亡：

太 16:18 我還告訴你，你是彼得，我要把我的召會建造在這磐石上，陰間的門不能勝過她。

1 今天撒但特別的目標，是在召會中散佈死亡。

2 撒但最恐懼召會的，乃是召會抵擋他的死權，以及召會在復活裏—彼前 3，弗 2:6。

彼前 1:3 我們主耶穌基督的神與父是當受頌讚的，祂曾照自己的大憐憫，藉耶穌基督從死人中復活，重生了我們，使我們有活的盼望，

弗 2:6 祂又叫我們在基督耶穌裏一同復活，一同坐在諸天界裏，

Rev 2:11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall by no means be hurt of the second death.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

Heb 2:15 And might release those who because of the fear of death through all their life were held in slavery.

2 Cor 1:9 Indeed we ourselves had the response of death in ourselves, that we should not base our confidence on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead;

Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

Phil 3:11 If perhaps I may attain to the out-resurrection from the dead.

A. *Matthew 16:18 shows us from what source the attack upon the church will come—"the gates of Hades," that is, death:*

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

1. Satan's special object today is to spread death within the church.

2. Satan's greatest fear with regard to the church is her resistance to his power of death and her being in resurrection—1 Pet. 1:3; Eph. 2:6.

1 Pet 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has regenerated us unto a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,

二 對那些勝過死亡攻擊的人，基督要賜給他們生命的冠冕，就是得勝的力量，也就是復活生命的大能—啟二 10 下，腓三 10。

啟 2:10 下 …看哪，魔鬼將要把你們中間幾個人下在監裏，叫你們受試煉；你們必受患難十日。你務要至死忠信，我就賜給你那生命的冠冕。

腓 3:10 使我認識基督、並祂復活的大能、以及同祂受苦的交通，模成祂的死，

柒 大能者，就是得勝者，乃是得勝之基督的勝利—歌三 7～8：

歌 3:7 看哪，是所羅門的臥榻；四圍有六十個勇士，都是以色列中的勇士。

歌 3:8 個個都拿著刀，善於爭戰；人人腰間佩刀，防備夜間有驚慌。

一 七節的臥榻是為著夜間（表徵召會時代），在屬靈爭戰時（由臥榻四圍的六十個勇士所表徵）的安息和得勝。

歌 3:7 看哪，是所羅門的臥榻；四圍有六十個勇士，都是以色列中的勇士。

二 基督的佳偶在六十個勇士中間，指明她是領頭的得勝者，為著基督爭戰，好在爭戰的時候，使基督得著安息。

三 基督的佳偶就是得勝之基督的勝利，滿了神選民中得勝者的能力，甚至在艱難的時候載負著基督—7 節。

歌 3:7 看哪，是所羅門的臥榻；四圍有六十個勇士，都是以色列中的勇士。

四 得勝者都善於爭戰，在有驚慌的時候，用兵器打仗—8 節，林後十 3～5，弗六 10～12，提前一 18，提後四 7。

歌 3:8 個個都拿著刀，善於爭戰；人人腰間佩刀，防備夜間有驚慌。

*B. To those who overcome the attack of death, Christ will give the crown of life—the overcoming strength that is the power of the resurrection life—Rev. 2:10b; Phil. 3:10.*

*Rev 2:10b … Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison that you may be tried, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life.*

*Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,*

**VII. The mighty ones, the overcomers, are the victory of the overcoming Christ—S. S. 3:7-8:**

*S.S. 3:7 There is Solomon's bed; / Sixty mighty men surround it, / Of the mighty men of Israel.*

*S.S. 3:8 All of them wield the sword and are expert in war; / Each man has his sword at his thigh / Because of the night alarms.*

*A. The bed in verse 7 is for rest and victory in the night, signifying the church age, during the time of spiritual warfare, signified by the sixty mighty men who surround the bed.*

*S.S. 3:7 There is Solomon's bed; / Sixty mighty men surround it, / Of the mighty men of Israel.*

*B. Christ's lover is among the sixty mighty men, indicating that she is a leading overcomer, fighting for Christ in order to keep Him at rest during the fighting.*

*C. The lover of Christ is the victory of the overcoming Christ, full of the power of the overcomers among God's elect that carries Christ even in times of difficulties—v. 7.*

*S.S. 3:7 There is Solomon's bed; / Sixty mighty men surround it, / Of the mighty men of Israel.*

*D. The overcomers are experts in war, fighting with their weapons at the time of alarms—v. 8; 2 Cor. 10:3-5; Eph. 6:10-12; 1 Tim. 1:18; 2 Tim. 4:7.*

*S.S. 3:8 All of them wield the sword and are expert in war; / Each man has his sword at his thigh / Because of the night alarms.*

林後 10:3 因為我們雖然在肉體中行事，卻不照著肉體爭戰。

林後 10:4 我們爭戰的兵器，本不是屬肉體的，乃是在神面前有能力，可以攻倒堅固的營壘，

林後 10:5 將理論和各樣阻擋人認識神而立起的高寨，都攻倒了，又將各樣的思想擄來，使它順從基督，

弗 6:10 末了的話，你們要在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力。

弗 6:11 要穿戴神全副的軍裝，使你們能以站住，抵擋魔鬼的詭計，

弗 6:12 因我們並不是與血肉之人摔跤，乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這黑暗世界的、以及諸天界裏那邪惡的屬靈勢力摔跤。

提前 1:18 孩子提摩太，我照從前指著你所說的豫言，將這囑咐交託你，叫你憑這些豫言，可以打那美好的仗，

提後 4:7 那美好的仗我已經打過了，當跑的賽程我已經跑盡了，當守的信仰我已經守住了；

五『你的頸項好像大衛建造收藏軍器的高樓，其上懸掛一千盾牌，都是勇士的擋牌』—歌四 4：

1 頸項表徵人服在神之下的意志；基督佳偶的美麗，乃在於她對基督的服從意志（頸項好像大衛的高樓），這意志富有防衛的能力（盾牌和勇士的擋牌）。

2 我們的意志降服後，纔會在復活裏剛強，好像大衛的高樓，成為屬靈爭戰用的軍器庫；一切屬靈爭戰用的武器，都保存在我們降服且復活的意志裏—弗六 10，林後十 3～5。

弗 6:10 末了的話，你們要在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力。

林後 10:3 因為我們雖然在肉體中行事，卻不照著肉體爭戰。

林後 10:4 我們爭戰的兵器，本不是屬肉體的，乃是在

2 Cor 10:3 For though we walk in flesh, we do not war according to flesh;

2 Cor 10:4 For the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly but powerful before God for the overthrowing of strongholds,

2 Cor 10:5 As we overthrow reasonings and every high thing rising up against the knowledge of God, and take captive every thought unto the obedience of Christ.

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

1 Tim 1:18 This charge I commit to you, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you might war the good warfare,

2 Tim 4:7 I have fought the good fight; I have finished the course; I have kept the faith.

E. “Your neck is like the tower of David, / Built for an armory: / A thousand bucklers hang on it, / All the shields of the mighty men”—S. S. 4:4:

1. The neck signifies the human will under God; the lover of Christ is beautiful in her having a will that is submissive to Christ (neck like the tower of David) and that is rich in the defending power (bucklers and shields of the mighty men).

2. After our will has been subdued, it will be strong in resurrection and like the tower of David, the armory for the spiritual warfare; the weapons for spiritual warfare are kept in our subdued and resurrected will—Eph. 6:10; 2 Cor. 10:3-5.

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

2 Cor 10:3 For though we walk in flesh, we do not war according to flesh;

2 Cor 10:4 For the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly but powerful before God for

神面前有能力，可以攻倒堅固的營壘，

林後 10:5 將理論和各樣阻擋人認識神而立起的高寨，都攻倒了，又將各樣的思想擄來，使它順從基督，

捌 大能者，就是得勝者，『美麗如得撒，秀美如耶路撒冷，威武如展開旌旗的軍隊』—歌六 4，10：

歌 6:4 我的佳偶阿，你美麗如得撒，秀美如耶路撒冷，威武如展開旌旗的軍隊。

歌 6:10 那向前觀望如晨光，美麗如月亮，皎潔如日頭，威武如展開旌旗軍隊的是誰呢？

一 當基督得勝的佳偶與神成為一，作神的居所時，她在神眼中就美麗如得撒，秀美如耶路撒冷；然而對仇敵而言，她卻威武如展開旌旗的軍隊—4，10 節。

歌 6:4，10（見前）

二 神的建造總是一支軍隊；當我們向著主成為一座城時，我們對仇敵而言就是軍隊—4，10 節：

歌 6:4，10（見前）

1 建造絕不能和屬靈的爭戰分開；那裏有建造，那裏就有爭戰—尼四。

尼 4:1 參巴拉聽見我們建造城牆就發怒，大大惱恨，嗤笑猶大人，

尼 4:2 對他弟兄和撒瑪利亞的軍兵說，這些軟弱的猶大人作甚麼呢？他們要為自己修築城牆麼？要獻祭麼？要一日完成麼？要從土堆裏拿出火燒的石頭再立牆麼？

尼 4:3 亞捫人多比雅站在旁邊，說，他們所建造的石牆，就是狐狸上去也必踩出洞來。

the overthrowing of strongholds,

2 Cor 10:5 As we overthrow reasonings and every high thing rising up against the knowledge of God, and take captive every thought unto the obedience of Christ.

**VIII. The mighty ones, the overcomers, are “as beautiful...as Tirzah, / As lovely as Jerusalem, / As terrible as an army with banners”—S. S. 6:4, 10:**

S.S. 6:4 You are as beautiful, my love, as Tirzah, / As lovely as Jerusalem, / As terrible as an army with banners.

S.S. 6:10 Who is this woman who looks forth like the dawn, / As beautiful as the moon, / As clear as the sun, / As terrible as an army with banners?

*A. When the overcoming lover of Christ becomes one with God to be God's dwelling place, in the eyes of God she is as beautiful as Tirzah and as lovely as Jerusalem; however, to the enemy she is as terrible as an army with banners—vv. 4, 10.*

S.S. 6:4, 10 (see previous)

*B. The building of God is always an army; when we become a city to the Lord, we are an army to the enemy—vv. 4, 10:*

S.S. 6:4, 10 (see previous)

1. Building cannot be separated from spiritual warfare; wherever the building is, there is the battle—Neh. 4.

Neh 4:1 And when Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, he became angry and was greatly enraged; and he mocked the Jews.

Neh 4:2 And he spoke to his brothers and the army of Samaria and said, What are these feeble Jews doing? Will they restore it for themselves? Will they sacrifice? Will they finish in a day? Will they revive the stones out of the dust heaps, though they are burned?

Neh 4:3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beside him, and he said, Even their stone wall that they are building, if a fox were to go up on it, he would breach it.

尼 4:4 我們的神阿，求你垂聽，因為我們被藐視；求你使他們的凌辱歸在他們頭上，使他們在被擄到之地成為掠物。

尼 4:5 不要遮掩他們的罪孽，不要使他們的罪從你面前塗抹，因為他們在建造的人面前惹動你的怒氣。

尼 4:6 這樣，我們建造城牆，城牆就都連接起來，高至一半，因為百姓用心作工。

尼 4:7 參巴拉、多比雅、亞拉伯人、亞捫人、亞實突人，聽見耶路撒冷城牆修復的工作有進展，破裂的地方開始堵住，就甚發怒。

尼 4:8 他們同謀要來攻擊耶路撒冷，使城內擾亂。

尼 4:9 然而，我們禱告我們的神，又因他們的緣故，設立看守的人，晝夜防備。

尼 4:10 猶大人說，灰土尚多，扛抬的人力氣已經衰敗，所以我們不能建造城牆。

尼 4:11 我們的敵人且說，趁他們還不知道，還看不見，我們進入他們中間殺他們，使工作止住。

尼 4:12 那靠近敵人居住的猶大人，十次來對我們說，他們必從你們所到的各處上來攻擊我們。

尼 4:13 所以我使百姓各按家族，拿刀、拿槍、拿弓，站在城牆後邊低窪的空曠處。

尼 4:14 我察看了，就起來對貴胄、官長、和其餘的百姓說，不要怕他們；當記念那大而可畏的主，要為你們的弟兄、兒女、妻子、家產爭戰。

尼 4:15 仇敵聽見我們知道他們的計謀，又見神破壞他們的計畫，就不來了；我們都回到城牆那裏，各作各的工。

Neh 4:4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised; and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them as spoil in the land of captivity;

Neh 4:5 And do not cover their iniquity and do not let their sin be blotted out before You, for they made provocations before the builders.

Neh 4:6 So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together to half its height, for the people had a heart to work.

Neh 4:7 And when Sanballat and Tobiah and the Arabians and the Ammonites and the Ashdodites heard that the restoration of the walls of Jerusalem was advancing, that the breaches were beginning to be closed up, they became very angry;

Neh 4:8 And all of them conspired together to come and fight against Jerusalem and cause confusion in it.

Neh 4:9 But we prayed to our God, and because of them we set a watch against them day and night.

Neh 4:10 And Judah said, / The strength of the burden bearers fails, / And the debris is great; / And we are not able / To build the wall.

Neh 4:11 And our adversaries said, They will not know, nor even see, until we come into their midst and slay them and cause the work to stop.

Neh 4:12 And when the Jews who dwelt near them came, they said to us ten times, They will come up against us from all the places that you turn to.

Neh 4:13 So I set men in the lowest places behind the wall, on the exposed areas, and I set the people by families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

Neh 4:14 And when I saw the situation, I rose up and said to the nobles and the rulers and the rest of the people, Do not be afraid of them; remember the great and awesome Lord, and fight for your brothers, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

Neh 4:15 And when our enemies heard that their counsel was known to us and that God frustrated it, we all returned to the wall, each man to his work.

尼 4:16 從那日起，我的僕人一半作工，一半拿槍、拿盾牌、拿弓、穿鎧甲；官長都站在猶大家眾人的後邊。

尼 4:17 建造城牆的、扛抬重物的，都佩帶兵器，一手作工，一手拿兵器。

尼 4:18 建造的人都腰間佩刀建造，吹角的人在我旁邊。

尼 4:19 我對貴胄、官長、和其餘的百姓說，這工程浩大，我們在城牆上彼此相離甚遠；

尼 4:20 你們聽見角聲在那裏，就要聚集到我們那裏去。我們的神必為我們爭戰。

尼 4:21 於是，我們作工，其中一半拿槍，從天亮直到星宿出現的時候。

尼 4:22 那時，我又對百姓說，各人和他的僕人當在耶路撒冷城中住宿，好在夜間護衛我們，白晝作工。

尼 4:23 這樣，我和我的弟兄、僕人、並跟從我的護衛兵，都不脫衣服，各人右手拿著兵器。

2 爭戰總是伴隨著建造，而建造總是帶進爭戰的得勝—太十六 18～19。

太 16:18 我還告訴你，你是彼得，我要把我的召會建造在這磐石上，陰間的門不能勝過她。

太 16:19 我要把諸天之國的鑰匙給你，凡你在地上捆綁的，必是在諸天之上已經捆綁的；凡你在地上釋放的，必是在諸天之上已經釋放的。

三 威武的軍隊表徵大能者，就是主的得勝者，使神的仇敵撒但懼怕—歌六 4，10：

歌 6:4 我的佳偶阿，你美麗如得撒，秀美如耶路撒冷，

Neh 4:16 And from that day half of my servants labored in the work, and half of them held the spears and the shields and the bows and the armor; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

Neh 4:17 Those who built the wall and those who carried burdens took the loads with one hand doing the work and with the other holding a weapon.

Neh 4:18 And as for the builders, each had his sword strapped to his side, and so they built; and he who sounded the trumpet was beside me.

Neh 4:19 And I said to the nobles, the rulers, and the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated on the wall, each far from the other.

Neh 4:20 In whatever place you hear the sound of the trumpet, gather yourselves to us there. Our God will fight for us.

Neh 4:21 So we labored in the work; and half of them held spears from the start of dawn until the stars came out.

Neh 4:22 I also said to the people at that time, Let every man and his servant spend the nights inside Jerusalem so that they may be a guard for us by night and work by day.

Neh 4:23 So neither I nor my brothers nor my servants nor the men of the guard who followed me, none of us took off our clothes; each had his weapon at his right hand.

2. Fighting always accompanies the building, and the building always brings in victory in battle—Matt. 16:18-19.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Matt 16:19 I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth shall have been bound in the heavens, and whatever you loose on the earth shall have been loosed in the heavens.

C. A terrible army signifies that the mighty ones, the Lord's overcomers, terrify God's enemy, Satan—S. S. 6:4, 10:

S.S. 6:4 You are as beautiful, my love, as Tirzah, / As lovely as Jerusalem, / As terrible as

威武如展開旌旗的軍隊。

歌 6:10 那向前觀望如晨光，美麗如月亮，皎潔如日頭，威武如展開旌旗軍隊的是誰呢？

1 撒但只怕一種人，就是那些不愛惜自己魂生命的人—啟十二 11，太十六 25 ~ 26。

啓 12:11 弟兄們勝過他，是因羔羊的血，並因自己所見證的話，他們雖至於死，也不愛自己的魂生命。

太 16:25 因為凡要救自己魂生命的，必喪失魂生命；凡為我喪失自己魂生命的，必得著魂生命。

太 16:26 人若賺得全世界，卻賠上自己的魂生命，有甚麼益處？人還能拿甚麼換自己的魂生命？

2 仇敵懼怕建造成為神城的召會—尼六 15 ~ 16，詩一〇二 12 ~ 16。

尼 6:15 以祿月二十五日，城牆修完了，共修了五十二天。

尼 6:16 我們一切的仇敵聽見了，四圍的外邦人都懼怕，愁眉不展；因為知道這工作完成是出於我們的神。

詩 102:12 耶和華阿，你卻永遠長存；你可記念的名，也存到萬代。

詩 102:13 你必起來憐恤錫安，因現在是恩待她的時候；所定的日期已經到了。

詩 102:14 你的僕人原來喜悅她的石頭，恩待她的塵土。

詩 102:15 列國要敬畏耶和華的名，地上諸王都要敬畏你的榮耀；

詩 102:16 因為耶和華建造了錫安，在祂榮耀裏顯現了。

an army with banners.

S.S. 6:10 Who is this woman who looks forth like the dawn, / As beautiful as the moon, / As clear as the sun, / As terrible as an army with banners?

1. Satan is afraid of only one kind of people—those who do not love their soul-life—Rev. 12:11; Matt. 16:25-26.

Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.

Matt 16:25 For whoever wants to save his soul-life shall lose it; but whoever loses his soul-life for My sake shall find it.

Matt 16:26 For what shall a man be profited if he gains the whole world, but forfeits his soul-life? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul-life?

2. The enemy is frightened by the church that is built up as the city of God—Neh. 6:15-16; Psa. 102:12-16.

Neh 6:15 So the wall was completed on the twenty-fifth day of the month of Elul, in fifty-two days.

Neh 6:16 And when all our enemies heard of it, all the nations that surrounded us were afraid and fell very low in their own eyes, for they knew that this work was done with the help of our God.

Psa 102:12 But You, O Jehovah, abide forever; / And Your memorial is from generation to generation.

Psa 102:13 You will arise and have compassion on Zion, / For it is time to be gracious to her; the appointed time has come.

Psa 102:14 For Your servants take pleasure in her stones, / And show favor to her soil.

Psa 102:15 And the nations will fear the name of Jehovah, / And all the kings of the earth, Your glory;

Psa 102:16 For Jehovah has built up Zion; / He has appeared in His glory.

### 3 鬼魔和邪惡的天使懼怕基督在十字架上所創造的一個新人—弗二 15 ~ 16, 西二 14 ~ 15。

弗 2:15 在祂的肉體裏，廢掉了那規條中誠命的律法，好把兩下在祂自己裏面，創造成一個新人，成就了和平；

弗 2:16 既用十字架除滅了仇恨，便藉這十字架，使兩下在一個身體裏與神和好了；

西 2:14 塗抹了規條上所寫，攻擊我們，反對我們的字據，並且把它撤去，釘在十字架上。

西 2:15 既將執政的和掌權的脫下，神就把他們公然示眾，仗著十字架在凱旋中向他們誇勝。

### 4 撒但不怕個人的基督徒，即使他們為數成千上萬，但他懼怕作為基督身體的召會，就是與他和他的國爭戰的團體戰士—弗六 10 ~ 20。

弗 6:10 末了的話，你們要在主裏，靠著祂力量的權能，得著加力。

弗 6:11 要穿戴神全副的軍裝，使你們能以站住，抵擋魔鬼的詭計，

弗 6:12 因我們並不是與血肉之人摔跤，乃是與那些執政的、掌權的、管轄這黑暗世界的、以及諸天界裏那邪惡的屬靈勢力摔跤。

弗 6:13 所以要拿起神全副的軍裝，使你們在邪惡的日子能以抵擋，並且作成了一切，還能站立得住。

弗 6:14 所以要站住，用真理束你們的腰，穿上義的胸甲，

弗 6:15 且以和平福音的穩固根基，當作鞋穿在腳上；

弗 6:16 此外，拿起信的盾牌，藉此就能銷滅那惡者一切火燒的箭。

3. The demons and the evil angels are terrified of the one new man created by Christ on the cross—Eph. 2:15-16; Col. 2:14-15.

Eph 2:15 Abolishing in His flesh the law of the commandments in ordinances, that He might create the two in Himself into one new man, so making peace,

Eph 2:16 And might reconcile both in one Body to God through the cross, having slain the enmity by it.

Col 2:14 Wiping out the handwriting in ordinances, which was against us, which was contrary to us; and He has taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross.

Col 2:15 Stripping off the rulers and the authorities, He made a display of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

4. Satan is not afraid of individualistic Christians, even if they number in the thousands, but is terrified of the church as the Body of Christ, the corporate warrior fighting against him and his kingdom—Eph. 6:10-20.

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness

Eph 6:15 And having shod your feet with the firm foundation of the gospel of peace;

Eph 6:16 Besides all these, having taken up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.

弗 6:17 還要藉著各樣的禱告和祈求，接受救恩的頭盔，並那靈的劍，那靈就是神的話；

弗 6:18 時時在靈裏禱告，並盡力堅持，在這事上儆醒，且為眾聖徒祈求，

弗 6:19 也替我祈求，使我在開口的時候，有發表賜給我，好放膽講明福音的奧祕，

弗 6:20 (我為這奧祕作了帶鎖鍊的大使，) 使我在這奧祕上，照我所當講的，放膽講說。

## 玖 大能者，就是得勝者，在身體裏爭戰— 10～20 節：

弗 6:10～20 (見前)

一 屬靈的爭戰不是個人的事，乃是身體—新人—的事—  
22～23，四 24，六 13。

弗 1:22 將萬有服在祂的腳下，並使祂向著召會作萬有的頭；

弗 1:23 召會是祂的身體，是那在萬有中充滿萬有者的豐滿。

弗 4:24 並且穿上了新人，這新人是照著神，在那實際的義和聖中所創造的。

弗 6:13 所以要拿起神全副的軍裝，使你們在邪惡的日子能以抵擋，並且作成了一切，還能站立得住。

二 神全副的軍裝是為著身體，不是為著個人；只有團體的戰士纔能穿上神全副的軍裝—13～17 節。

弗 6:13 所以要拿起神全副的軍裝，使你們在邪惡的日子能以抵擋，並且作成了一切，還能站立得住。

弗 6:14 所以要站住，用真理束你們的腰，穿上義的胸甲，

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

Eph 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known in boldness the mystery of the gospel,

Eph 6:20 For which I am an ambassador in a chain, that in it I would speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

## IX. The mighty ones, the overcomers, fight the battle in the Body—vv. 10-20:

Eph 6:10-20 ( see previous )

A. *Spiritual warfare is not an individual matter; it is a matter of the Body, the new man—1:22-23; 4:24; 6:13.*

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

Eph 4:24 And put on the new man, which was created according to God in righteousness and holiness of the reality.

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

B. *The whole armor of God is for the Body, not for individuals; only the corporate warrior can wear the whole armor of God—vv. 13-17.*

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness

弗 6:15 且以和平福音的穩固根基，當作鞋穿在腳上；

弗 6:16 此外，拿起信的盾牌，藉此就能銷滅那惡者一切火燒的箭。

弗 6:17 還要藉著各樣的禱告和祈求，接受救恩的頭盔，並那靈的劍，那靈就是神的話；

三 召會是團體的戰士，信徒一起構成這團體的戰士；我們團體的形成軍隊之後，就能與神的仇敵爭戰—民三六 13，申一 21，書一 2～3。

民 36:13 這是耶和華在摩押平原與耶利哥相對的約但河邊，藉著摩西所吩咐以色列人的命令和典章。

申 1:21 看哪，耶和華你的神已將那地擺在你面前，你要照

Eph 6:15 And having shod your feet with the firm foundation of the gospel of peace;

Eph 6:16 Besides all these, having taken up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

*C. The church is a corporate warrior, and the believers together make up this corporate warrior; after we have been formed corporately into an army, we will be able to fight against God's enemy—Num. 36:13; Deut. 1:21; Josh. 1:2-3.*

Num 36:13 These are the commandments and the ordinances which Jehovah commanded through Moses to the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

Deut 1:21 See, Jehovah your God has set the land before you; go up, possess it, as

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

## 小申言者書結晶讀經 第七篇

### 基督作為真大衛，回來復興祂的國

讀經：摩九 11～12，何三 5，彌四 1～5，啟三 7

#### 綱 目

- 摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；
- 摩 9:12 使以色列人得以東所餘剩的，和所有稱為我名下的國；這是行這事的耶和華說的。
- 何 3:5 後來以色列人必歸回，尋求他們的神耶和華，和他們的王大衛；在末後的日子，必心存敬畏歸向耶和華，領受祂的美善。
- 彌 4:1 末後的日子，耶和華殿的山必堅立於諸山之頂，高舉過於眾岡陵；萬民都要湧向這山。
- 彌 4:2 必有許多國的民前來，說，來罷，我們登耶和華的山，上雅各神的殿；祂必將祂的道路教導我們，使我們行祂的路徑；因為訓誨必出於錫安，耶和華的言語必出於耶路撒冷。
- 彌 4:3 祂必在多族的民中施行審判，為遠方許多的國斷定是非。他們要將刀打成犁頭，把槍打成鐮刀；這國不舉刀攻擊那國，他們也不再學習戰事。
- 彌 4:4 人人都要坐在自己葡萄樹下和無花果樹下，無人驚擾；因為萬軍之耶和華已經親口說了。

# 2012 Summer Training

## Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets

### Message Seven

### Christ Coming Back as the Real David to Restore His Kingdom

Scripture Reading: Amos 9:11-12; Hosea 3:5; Micah 4:1-5; Rev. 3:7

#### Outline

- Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;
- Amos 9:12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations which are called by My name, declares Jehovah who does this.
- Hosea 3:5 Afterward the children of Israel will return and seek Jehovah their God and David their King, and they will come with fear to Jehovah and to His goodness in the last days.
- Micah 4:1 But in the last days / The mountain of the house of Jehovah / Will be established on the top of the mountains; / And it will be lifted up above the hills; / And the peoples will stream to it.
- Micah 4:2 And many nations will come and say, / Come and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah / And to the house of the God of Jacob; / That He may instruct us in His ways, / And that we may walk in His paths; / For from Zion will go forth instruction, / And the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.
- Micah 4:3 And He will judge between many peoples / And will decide matters for numerous nations from afar. / And they will beat their swords into plowshares / And their spears into pruning knives; / Nation will not lift up sword against nation, / Nor will they learn war anymore.
- Micah 4:4 And they will each sit underneath his vine / And underneath his fig tree, / And no one will disturb them; / For the mouth of Jehovah of hosts has spoken.

彌 4:5 萬民各奉自己神的名而行；我們卻奉耶和華我們神的名而行，直到永永遠遠。

啓 3:7 你要寫信給在非拉鐵非的召會的使者，說，那聖別的、真實的，拿著大衛的鑰匙，開了就沒有人能關，關了就沒有人能開的，這樣說，

壹 眾申言者說到大衛與基督時，將他們當作一個—耶三十九，結三四 23～24，三七 24～25，何三 5，摩九 11：

耶 30:9 他們卻要服事耶和華他們的神，和我為他們所要興起的王大衛。

結 34:23 我必立一牧人照管他們，牧養他們，就是我的僕人大衛；他必牧養他們，作他們的牧人。

結 34:24 我耶和華必作他們的神，我的僕人大衛必在他們中間作首領。我耶和華已經說了。

結 37:24 我的僕人大衛必作他們的王，他們眾人必歸一個牧人。他們必遵行我的典章，謹守遵行我的律例。

結 37:25 他們必住在我賜給我僕人雅各的地上，就是你們列祖所住之地；他們和他們的子孫，並子孫的子孫，都必住在那裏，直到永遠。我的僕人大衛必作他們的首領，直到永遠。

何 3:5 後來以色列人必歸回，尋求他們的神耶和華，和他們的王大衛；在末後的日子，必心存敬畏歸向耶和華，領受祂的美善。

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

一 在撒下七章十二節神對大衛的回應，使基督與大衛並大衛的後裔成為一。

撒下 7:12 你在世的日子滿足，與你列祖同睡的時候，

Micah 4:5 For all the peoples will walk, / Each in the name of his god; / But we will walk / In the name of Jehovah our God / Forever and ever.

Rev 3:7 And to the messenger of the church in Philadelphia write: These things says the Holy One, the true One, the One who has the key of David, the One who opens and no one will shut, and shuts and no one opens:

## I. The prophets spoke of David and Christ as one—Jer. 30:9; Ezek. 34:23-24; 37:24-25; Hosea 3:5; Amos 9:11:

Jer 30:9 But they will serve Jehovah their God and David their King, whom I will raise up for them.

Ezek 34:23 And I will set up over them one Shepherd, My Servant David, and He will feed them; He will feed them, and He will be their Shepherd.

Ezek 34:24 And I, Jehovah, will be their God, and My Servant David will be a Prince among them. I, Jehovah, have spoken.

Ezek 37:24 And My Servant David will be King over them, and they all will have one Shepherd. They will also walk in My ordinances and observe My statutes and do them.

Ezek 37:25 And they will dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, in which your fathers dwelt; and they will dwell in it, they, their children, and their children's children, forever. And David My Servant will be their Prince forever.

Hosea 3:5 Afterward the children of Israel will return and seek Jehovah their God and David their King, and they will come with fear to Jehovah and to His goodness in the last days.

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

A. *God's response to David in 2 Samuel 7:12 made Christ one with David and with David's seed.*

2 Sam 7:12 When your days are fulfilled and you sleep with your fathers, I will raise up

我必興起你腹中所出的後裔接續你，我也必堅定他的國。

二 大衛的家指基督，大衛的國指基督的國，大衛的國位指基督的寶座；大衛的國就是基督的國，大衛和基督同有一個國位（寶座）—賽九7，十六5，路一32，徒二29～31。

賽 9:7 祂的政權與平安必加增無窮，祂必在大衛的寶座上，治理祂的國，以公平公義使國堅定穩固，從今時直到永遠。萬軍之耶和華的熱心，必成就這事。

賽 16:5 那時必有寶座因慈愛堅立，必有一位憑真實坐在其上，在大衛的帳幕中施行審判，尋求公平，速行公義。

路 1:32 祂要為大，稱為至高者的兒子，主神要把祂祖大衛的寶座給祂，

徒 2:29 諸位，弟兄們，先祖大衛的事，我可以明明的對你們說，他死了，也葬了，並且他的墳墓直到今日還在我們這裏。

徒 2:30 大衛既是申言者，又曉得神曾用誓言向他起誓，要從他的後裔中，立一位坐在他的寶座上，

徒 2:31 就豫先看明這事，講論基督的復活說，祂不被撇在陰間，祂的肉身也不見朽壞。

三 『他們…要服事耶和華他們的神，和我為他們所要興起的王大衛；』（耶三十9；）這是指基督，祂是真大衛；祂也是復興時，即千年國時的王—賽三二1，啟二十4，6。

賽 32:1 看哪，必有一王憑公義作王，必有首領按公平掌權。

啓 20:4 我又看見幾個寶座和坐在上面的，有審判的權柄賜給他們。我又看見那些為耶穌的見證、並為神

your after you, which will come forth from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

*B. David's house refers to Christ, David's kingdom refers to Christ's kingdom, and David's throne refers to Christ's throne; the kingdom of David is Christ's kingdom, and David and Christ have one throne—Isa. 9:7; 16:5; Luke 1:32; Acts 2:29-31.*

Isa 9:7 To the increase of His government / And to His peace there is no end, / Upon the throne of David / And over His kingdom, / To establish it / And to uphold it / In justice and righteousness / From now to eternity. / The zeal of Jehovah of hosts / Will accomplish this.

Isa 16:5 Then will a throne be established in lovingkindness, / And upon it One will sit in truth / In the tent of David, / Judging and pursuing justice / And hastening righteousness.

Luke 1:32 He will be great and will be called Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give to Him the throne of David His father,

Acts 2:29 Men, brothers, I can say to you plainly concerning the patriarch David that he both deceased and was buried, and his tomb is among us until this day.

Acts 2:30 Therefore, being a prophet and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him to seat One from the fruit of his loins upon his throne,

Acts 2:31 He, seeing this beforehand, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was He abandoned to Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption.

*C. “They will serve Jehovah their God and David their King, whom I will raise up for them” (Jer. 30:9); this refers to Christ, who is the real David and who will be the King in the restoration, that is, the millennium—Isa. 32:1; Rev. 20:4, 6.*

Isa 32:1 Indeed a King will reign according to righteousness, / And the rulers will rule according to justice.

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of

的話被斬者，以及那些沒有拜過獸與獸像，額上和手也也沒有受過牠印記之人的魂，他們都活了，與基督一同作王一千年。

啓 20:6 在頭一次復活有分的有福了，聖別了，第二次的死在他們身上沒有權柄；他們還要作神和基督的祭司，並要與基督一同作王一千年。

四 『我必立一牧人照管他們，牧養他們，就是我的僕人大衛；祂必牧養他們，作他們的牧人…我的僕人大衛必在他們中間作首領』—結三四 23 ~ 24：

結 34:23 我必立一牧人照管他們，牧養他們，就是我的僕人大衛；祂必牧養他們，作他們的牧人。

結 34:24 我耶和華必作他們的神，我的僕人大衛必在他們中間作首領。我耶和華已經說了。

1 這一牧人是基督，祂是真大衛，神羣羊的真牧人，也是神子民的王—約十 11，來十三 20，賽九 7，何三 5，彌五 2，路一 32 ~ 33。

約 10:11 我是好牧人，好牧人為羊捨命。

來 13:20 但願平安的神，就是那憑永約之血，領群羊的大牧人我們的主耶穌，從死人中上來的，

賽 9:7 祂的政權與平安必加增無窮，祂必在大衛的寶座上，治理祂的國，以公平公義使國堅定穩固，從今時直到永遠。萬軍之耶和華的熱心，必成就這事。

何 3:5 後來以色列人必歸回，尋求他們的神耶和華，和他們的王大衛；在末後的日子，必心存敬畏歸向耶和華，領受祂的美善。

彌 5:2 (伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權

Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

*D. "I will set up over them one Shepherd, My Servant David, and He will feed them; He will feed them, and He will be their Shepherd...And My Servant David will be a Prince among them"—Ezek. 34:23-24:*

Ezek 34:23 And I will set up over them one Shepherd, My Servant David, and He will feed them; He will feed them, and He will be their Shepherd.

Ezek 34:24 And I, Jehovah, will be their God, and My Servant David will be a Prince among them. I, Jehovah, have spoken.

1. The one Shepherd is Christ, who, as the real David, is the real Shepherd of God's flock and the King of God's people—John 10:11; Heb. 13:20; Isa. 9:7; Hosea 3:5; Micah 5:2; Luke 1:32-33.

John 10:11 I am the good Shepherd; the good Shepherd lays down His life for the sheep.

Heb 13:20 Now the God of peace, He who brought up from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep, in the blood of an eternal covenant,

Isa 9:7 To the increase of His government / And to His peace there is no end, / Upon the throne of David / And over His kingdom, / To establish it / And to uphold it / In justice and righteousness / From now to eternity. / The zeal of Jehovah of hosts / Will accomplish this.

Hosea 3:5 Afterward the children of Israel will return and seek Jehovah their God and David their King, and they will come with fear to Jehovah and to His goodness in the last days.

Micah 5:2 (But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; /

者；祂是從亙古，從太初而出。)

路 1:32 祂要為大，稱為至高者的兒子，主神要把祂祖大衛的寶座給祂，

路 1:33 祂要作雅各家的王，直到永遠，祂的國也沒有窮盡。

2 當主耶穌來作牧人照料我們時，祂也來作王管理我們；主作牧人照料我們，結果使我們順從祂為我們的王，服在祂的君王職分之下，順從祂在我們裏面的寶座—結三四 23 ~ 24，三七 24。

結 34:23 我必立一牧人照管他們，牧養他們，就是我的僕人大衛；他必牧養他們，作他們的牧人。

結 34:24 我耶和華必作他們的神，我的僕人大衛必在他們中間作首領。我耶和華已經說了。

結 37:24 我的僕人大衛必作他們的王，他們眾人必歸一個牧人。他們必遵行我的典章，謹守遵行我的律例。

3 對以色列而言，以西結三十四章二十三至二十四節的豫言要在復興的時代應驗—彌四 1-5。

結 34:23 我必立一牧人照管他們，牧養他們，就是我的僕人大衛；他必牧養他們，作他們的牧人。

結 34:24 我耶和華必作他們的神，我的僕人大衛必在他們中間作首領。我耶和華已經說了。

彌 4:1 末後的日子，耶和華殿的山必堅立於諸山之頂，高舉過於眾岡陵；萬民都要湧向這山。

彌 4:2 必有許多國的民前來，說，來罷，我們登耶和華的山，上雅各神的殿；祂必將祂的道路教導我們，使我們行祂的路徑；因為訓誨必出於錫安，耶和華的言語必出於耶路撒冷。

And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity.)

Luke 1:32 He will be great and will be called Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give to Him the throne of David His father,

Luke 1:33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.

2. When the Lord Jesus comes as the Shepherd to care for us, He comes also as the King to govern us; the issue of the Lord's caring for us as our Shepherd is that we obey Him as our King and come under His kingship and throne within us—Ezek. 34:23-24; 37:24.

Ezek 34:23 And I will set up over them one Shepherd, My Servant David, and He will feed them; He will feed them, and He will be their Shepherd.

Ezek 34:24 And I, Jehovah, will be their God, and My Servant David will be a Prince among them. I, Jehovah, have spoken.

Ezek 37:24 And My Servant David will be King over them, and they all will have one Shepherd. They will also walk in My ordinances and observe My statutes and do them.

3. In relation to Israel, the prophecy given in Ezekiel 34:23-24 will be fulfilled in the age of restoration—Micah 4:1-5.

Ezek 34:23 And I will set up over them one Shepherd, My Servant David, and He will feed them; He will feed them, and He will be their Shepherd.

Ezek 34:24 And I, Jehovah, will be their God, and My Servant David will be a Prince among them. I, Jehovah, have spoken.

Micah 4:1 But in the last days / The mountain of the house of Jehovah / Will be established on the top of the mountains; / And it will be lifted up above the hills; / And the peoples will stream to it.

Micah 4:2 And many nations will come and say, / Come and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah / And to the house of the God of Jacob; / That He may instruct us in His ways, / And that we may walk in His paths; / For from Zion will go forth instruction, / And the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.

彌 4:3 祂必在多族的民中施行審判，為遠方許多的國斷定是非。他們要將刀打成犁頭，把槍打成鐮刀；這國不舉刀攻擊那國，他們也不再學習戰事。

彌 4:4 人人都要坐在自己葡萄樹下和無花果樹下，無人驚擾；因為萬軍之耶和華已經親口說了。

彌 4:5 萬民各奉自己神的名而行；我們卻奉耶和華我們神的名而行，直到永永遠遠。

五 『後來以色列人必歸回，尋求他們的神耶和華，和他們的王大衛；在末後的日子，必心存敬畏歸向耶和華，領受祂的美善』—何三 5：

1 『他們的王大衛』，是千年國裏的基督。

2 『末後的日子』，是指復興的時代—太十九 28。

太 19:28 耶穌就對他們說，我實在告訴你們，你們這些跟從過我的人，在復興的時候，當人子坐在祂榮耀的寶座上，你們也要坐在十二個寶座上，審判以色列十二個支派。

貳 基督不僅是大衛的根、（啟五 5、）大衛的後裔、（羅一 3、）和大衛的子孫，（太一 1、）祂也是真大衛（十二 3—4）：

啟 5:5 長老中有一位對我說，不要哭；看哪，猶大支派中的獅子，大衛的根，祂已得勝，能以展開那書卷，揭開它的七印。

羅 1:3 論到祂的兒子，我們的主耶穌基督：按肉體說，是從大衛後裔生的，

太 1:1 耶穌基督，大衛的子孫，亞伯拉罕子孫的家譜：

太 12:3 耶穌卻對他們說，大衛和跟從他的人飢餓之時

Micah 4:3 And He will judge between many peoples / And will decide matters for numerous nations from afar. / And they will beat their swords into plowshares / And their spears into pruning knives; / Nation will not lift up sword against nation, / Nor will they learn war anymore.

Micah 4:4 And they will each sit underneath his vine / And underneath his fig tree, / And no one will disturb them; / For the mouth of Jehovah of hosts has spoken.

Micah 4:5 For all the peoples will walk, / Each in the name of his god; / But we will walk / In the name of Jehovah our God / Forever and ever.

E. “Afterward the children of Israel will return and seek Jehovah their God and David their King, and they will come with fear to Jehovah and to His goodness in the last days”—Hosea 3:5:

1. “David their King” is Christ in the millennium.

2. The last days refers to the age of restoration—Matt. 19:28.

Matt 19:28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that you who have followed Me, in the restoration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

**II. Christ is not only the Root of David (Rev. 5:5), the seed of David (Rom. 1:3), and the son of David (Matt. 1:1)—Christ is also the real David (12:3-4):**

Rev 5:5 And one of the elders said to me, Do not weep; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome so that He may open the scroll and its seven seals.

Rom 1:3 Concerning His Son, who came out of the seed of David according to the flesh,

Matt 1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham:

Matt 12:3 But He said to them, Have you not read what David did when he became

所作的，你們沒有念過麼？

太 12:4 他怎樣進了神的殿，他們且喫了陳設餅，就是他不可喫，跟從他的人也不可喫，惟獨祭司纔可喫的。

一 照著見於馬太十二章的原則—基督比一切豫表更大，比舊約中一切豫表祂的人事物更大—基督乃是更大的大衛—6，38～42節。

太 12:6 但我告訴你們，在這裏有比殿更大的。

太 12:38 當時有幾個經學家和法利賽人應聲對耶穌說，夫子，我們願意你顯個神蹟給我們看。

太 12:39 耶穌回答他們說，邪惡淫亂的世代尋求神蹟，除了申言者約拿的神蹟以外，再沒有神蹟給它。

太 12:40 因為約拿怎樣三日三夜在大魚腹中，人子也必照樣三日三夜在地心裏。

太 12:41 在審判的時候，尼尼微人要同這世代站起來，並要定這世代的罪，因為他們聽了約拿所傳揚的，就悔改了。看哪，在這裏有比約拿更大的。

太 12:42 在審判的時候，南方的女王要同這世代起來，並要定這世代的罪，因為她從地極來，要聽所羅門的智慧話。看哪，在這裏有比所羅門更大的。

二 主在馬太十二章三至四節的話，含示祂是真大衛；大衛和跟從他的人是基督和祂門徒的豫表。

太 12:3 耶穌卻對他們說，大衛和跟從他的人飢餓之時所作的，你們沒有念過麼？

太 12:4 他怎樣進了神的殿，他們且喫了陳設餅，就是他不可喫，跟從他的人也不可喫，惟獨祭司纔可喫的。

hungry, and those who were with him;

Matt 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and they ate the bread of the Presence, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, except for the priests only?

*A. In keeping with the principle seen in Matthew 12, that Christ is greater than all the types, greater than all things and persons in the Old Testament that typify Him, Christ is the greater David—vv. 6, 38-42.*

Matt 12:6 But I say to you that something greater than the temple is here.

Matt 12:38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered Him, saying, Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.

Matt 12:39 But He answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.

Matt 12:40 For just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

Matt 12:41 Ninevite men will stand up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something more than Jonah is here.

Matt 12:42 The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something more than Solomon is here.

*B. The Lord's word in Matthew 12:3-4 implies that He is the real David; David and his followers are a type of Christ and His disciples.*

Matt 12:3 But He said to them, Have you not read what David did when he became hungry, and those who were with him;

Matt 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and they ate the bread of the Presence, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, except for the priests only?

三 馬太一章六節稱大衛為王，因為君王的職分是藉著他帶進的；他結束了一個時代，開創了另一個時代；基督這位真大衛，更大的大衛，就是這樣的界碑。

太 1:6 耶西生大衛王。大衛從作過烏利亞妻子的生所羅門，

叁『到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣』—摩九 11：

一 大衛的帳幕就是大衛的國和大衛的王室—11 節，徒十五 16～18：

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

徒 15:16 正如經上所寫的，『此後我要回來，重新建造大衛倒塌的帳幕，我要重建它的頹墟，把它再立起來，

徒 15:17 叫餘剩的人，就是一切稱為我名下的外邦人，都尋求主，

徒 15:18 這話是從時間起首顯明這事的主說的。』

1 古時王室與國乃是一；大衛的國就是大衛的王室。

2 當尼布甲尼撒焚燒耶路撒冷、毀壞聖殿的時候，大衛的國和大衛的王室就倒塌了一王下二五 1～21。

王下 25:1 西底家作王第九年十月初十日，巴比倫王尼布甲尼撒率領全軍來攻擊耶路撒冷，對城安營，四圍築壘攻城。

王下 25:2 於是城被圍困，直到西底家王十一年。

王下 25:3 四月初九日，城裏饑荒嚴重，甚至那地的百姓都沒有糧食。

C. In Matthew 1:6 David is called “the king” because through him, as the conclusion of one age and the beginning of another age, the kingship was brought in; as the real David, the greater David, Christ is such a landmark.

Matt 1:6 And Jesse begot David the king. And David begot Solomon of her who had been the wife of Uriah,

III. “In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old”—Amos 9:11:

A. The tabernacle of David is the kingdom and the royal family of David—v. 11; Acts 15:16-18:

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

Acts 15:16 "After these things I will return, and I will rebuild the tabernacle of David which has fallen; and I will rebuild its ruins and erect it again,

Acts 15:17 So that the remainder of men may seek out the Lord, even all the Gentiles upon whom My name has been called,

Acts 15:18 Says the Lord, who is making these things known from of old."

1. In ancient times the royal family and the kingdom were one; David's kingdom was David's royal family.

2. When Nebuchadnezzar burned Jerusalem and destroyed the temple, that was the fall of the kingdom of David and the royal family of David—2 Kings 25:1-21.

2 Kings 25:1 In the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, on the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon came, he and his whole army, against Jerusalem and encamped against it; and they built a siege wall against it all around.

2 Kings 25:2 So the city came under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

2 Kings 25:3 On the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine was so severe within the city that there was no food for the people of the land.

王下 25:4 城被攻破，一切兵丁就在夜間從靠近王園兩城牆之間的門，出城逃跑；迦勒底人正在四圍攻城，王沿著通往亞拉巴的路逃去。

王下 25:5 迦勒底人的軍隊追趕王，在耶利哥的平原追上他；他的全軍都離開他四散了。

王下 25:6 迦勒底人拿住王，帶他到在利比拉的巴比倫王那裏審判他。

王下 25:7 他們在西底家眼前殺了他的眾子，並且剜了西底家的眼睛，用銅鍊鎖著他，帶到巴比倫去。

王下 25:8 巴比倫王尼布甲尼撒十九年五月初七日，巴比倫王的臣僕，護衛長尼布撒拉旦來到耶路撒冷，

王下 25:9 焚燒耶和華的殿和王宮，並耶路撒冷的一切房屋；每一大幢的房屋，他都用火焚燒了。

王下 25:10 跟從護衛長的迦勒底人全軍，就拆毀耶路撒冷四圍的城牆。

王下 25:11 那時護衛長尼布撒拉旦將城裏所剩下的百姓，並已經投降巴比倫王的人，以及所剩下的群眾，都遷徙去了。

王下 25:12 但護衛長留下那地一些最窮的人，使他們修理葡萄園，耕種田地。

王下 25:13 耶和華殿的銅柱，並耶和華殿的盆座和銅海，迦勒底人都打碎了，將那些銅運到巴比倫去了。

王下 25:14 他們又把鍋、鏟、燈剪、調羹、並供職用的一切銅器，都帶去了。

2 Kings 25:4 Then the city was breached, and all the men of war fled by night by way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden, while the Chaldeans were all around the city; and the king went on the way toward the Arabah.

2 Kings 25:5 And the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and they overtook him in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

2 Kings 25:6 And they seized the king and brought him up to the king of Babylon at Riblah, and they pronounced judgment upon him.

2 Kings 25:7 And they slaughtered Zedekiah's sons before his eyes then put out Zedekiah's eyes and bound him with bronze fetters and brought him to Babylon.

2 Kings 25:8 In the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month (this was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon), Nebuzaradan, the captain of the bodyguard, the servant of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem.

2 Kings 25:9 And he burned the house of Jehovah and the king's house and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every large house he burned with fire.

2 Kings 25:10 And all the army of the Chaldeans who were with the captain of the bodyguard broke down the walls around Jerusalem.

2 Kings 25:11 And the rest of the people who were left in the city and the deserters who deserted to the king of Babylon and the rest of the multitude, Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard carried away into exile.

2 Kings 25:12 But the captain of the bodyguard left some of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and field workers.

2 Kings 25:13 And the Chaldeans broke in pieces the bronze pillars, which were in the house of Jehovah, and the bases and the bronze sea, which were in the house of Jehovah. And they carried their bronze to Babylon.

2 Kings 25:14 And they took away the pots and the shovels and the snuffers and the cups and all the bronze vessels with which they ministered.

王下 25:15 火盆和碗，無論金的銀的，護衛長也都帶去了。

王下 25:16 所羅門為耶和華殿所造的兩根銅柱、一個銅海、和幾個盆座，這一切器物的銅，多得無法可稱。

王下 25:17 這一根柱子高十八肘，柱上有銅的柱頂，高三肘；柱頂的周圍有網子和石榴，都是銅的；那一根柱子，照此一樣，也有網子。

王下 25:18 護衛長拿住祭司長西萊雅、副祭司西番亞、和三個守門的；

王下 25:19 又從城中拿住一個管理兵丁的大監，並在城裏所遇常見王面的五個人，和檢點那地人民之軍長的書記，以及城裏所遇見那地的民六十個人。

王下 25:20 護衛長尼布撒拉旦將這些人帶到在利比拉的巴比倫王那裏。

王下 25:21 巴比倫王就擊殺他們，在哈馬地的利比拉把他們處死。這樣，猶大人被遷徙離開了本地。

3 在阿摩司九章十一節，神進來應許，有一日祂必建立『大衛倒塌的帳幕』，也就是恢復倒塌的大衛之國；在那日，大衛的國和大衛的王室要得著復興，萬國必稱為耶和華名下的國—12 節。

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

摩 9:12 使以色列人得以東所餘剩的，和所有稱為我名下的國；這是行這事的耶和華說的。

二 阿摩司九章十一至十二節指明，基督要回來作真大衛，並要重建（即恢復）祂先祖大衛的國，好復興整個宇宙；那

2 Kings 25:15 And the captain of the bodyguard took away the firepans and the bowls: that which was of gold, for its gold, and that which was of silver, for its silver.

2 Kings 25:16 As for the two pillars, the one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of Jehovah, the bronze of all these vessels was beyond weight.

2 Kings 25:17 The height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a bronze capital was upon it; and the height of the capital was three cubits; and a network and pomegranates were upon the capital all around, all of bronze; and the second pillar was like these with a network.

2 Kings 25:18 And the captain of the bodyguard took Seraiah the chief priest and Zephaniah the second priest and the three doorkeepers.

2 Kings 25:19 And from the city he took one eunuch, who was overseer of the men of war, and five men from the king's inner circle who were found in the city, and the scribe of the captain of the army, who mustered the people of the land, and sixty men of the people of the land who were found in the city.

2 Kings 25:20 And Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon in Riblah.

2 Kings 25:21 And the king of Babylon struck them down and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath; so Judah was carried away into exile out of its land.

3. In Amos 9:11 God came in to promise that one day He would raise up “the fallen tabernacle of David,” that is, restore the fallen kingdom of David; in that day the kingdom of David and the family of David will be restored, and all the nations will be called by the name of Jehovah—v. 12.

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

Amos 9:12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations which are called by My name, declares Jehovah who does this.

*B. Amos 9:11-12 indicates that Christ will come back to be the real David and will rebuild, restore, the kingdom of His forefather David for the restoration of the entire*

時大衛的國要成為基督和神的國，直到永遠—賽九7，十六5，耶三十9，可十一10，啟十一15：

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

摩 9:12 使以色列人得以東所餘剩的，和所有稱為我名下的國；這是行這事的耶和華說的。

賽 9:7 祂的政權與平安必加增無窮，祂必在大衛的寶座上，治理祂的國，以公平公義使國堅定穩固，從今時直到永遠。萬軍之耶和華的熱心，必成就這事。

賽 16:5 那時必有寶座因慈愛堅立，必有一位憑真實坐在其上，在大衛的帳幕中施行審判，尋求公平，速行公義。

耶 30:9 他們卻要服事耶和華他們的神，和我為他們所要興起的王大衛。

可 11:10 那將要來的我們祖宗大衛的國，是當受頌讚的！至高之處的和散那！

啟 11:15 第七位天使吹號，天上就有大聲音說，世上的國，成了我主和祂基督的國，祂要作王，直到永永遠遠。

1 這豫言要在千年國應驗；那時萬國必稱為耶和華名下的國，必屬於神，成為神的子民—摩九11～12，太十三41，可十一10。

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

摩 9:12 使以色列人得以東所餘剩的，和所有稱為我名下的國；這是行這事的耶和華說的。

太 13:41 人子要差遣祂的使者，從祂的國裏薅集一切絆

*universe; at that time the kingdom of David will become the kingdom of Christ and of God for eternity—Isa. 9:7; 16:5; Jer. 30:9; Mark 11:10; Rev. 11:15:*

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

Amos 9:12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations which are called by My name, declares Jehovah who does this.

Isa 9:7 To the increase of His government / And to His peace there is no end, / Upon the throne of David / And over His kingdom, / To establish it / And to uphold it / In justice and righteousness / From now to eternity. / The zeal of Jehovah of hosts / Will accomplish this.

Isa 16:5 Then will a throne be established in lovingkindness, / And upon it One will sit in truth / In the tent of David, / Judging and pursuing justice / And hastening righteousness.

Jer 30:9 But they will serve Jehovah their God and David their King, whom I will raise up for them.

Mark 11:10 Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna in the highest!

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

1. This prophecy will be fulfilled in the millennial kingdom, in which all the nations will be called by the name of Jehovah and will belong to God and be God's people—Amos 9:11-12; Matt. 13:41; Mark 11:10.

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

Amos 9:12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations which are called by My name, declares Jehovah who does this.

Matt 13:41 The Son of Man will send His angels, and they will collect out of His

跌人的事，和行不法的人，

可 11:10 那將要來的我們祖宗大衛的國，是當受頌讚的！至高之處的和散那！

2 千年國有屬天部分和屬地部分—太十三 41, 43, 可十一 10, 路一 32 ~ 33, 徒一 6, 撒下七 12 ~ 13 :

太 13:41 人子要差遣祂的使者，從祂的國裏薙集一切絆跌人的事，和行不法的人，

太 13:43 那時，義人在他們父的國裏，要發光如同太陽。有耳可聽的，就應當聽。

可 11:10 那將要來的我們祖宗大衛的國，是當受頌讚的！至高之處的和散那！

路 1:32 祂要為大，稱為至高者的兒子，主神要把祂祖大衛的寶座給祂，

路 1:33 祂要作雅各家的王，直到永遠，祂的國也沒有窮盡。

徒 1:6 那些聚在一起的人問耶穌說，主阿，你復興以色列國，就在這時候麼？

撒下 7:12 你在世的日子滿足，與你列祖同睡的時候，我必興起你腹中所出的後裔接續你，我也必堅定他的國。

撒下 7:13 他必為我的名建造殿宇；我必堅定他的國位，直到永遠。

a 千年國的屬天部分，乃是父的國，得勝者要在那裏與基督一同作王掌權—太十三 43, 啟二 26 ~ 27, 三 21 ~ 22, 二十四 4, 6。

太 13:43 那時，義人在他們父的國裏，要發光如同太陽。有耳可聽的，就應當聽。

啟 2:26 得勝的，又守住我的工作到底的，我要賜給他

kingdom all the stumbling blocks and those who practice lawlessness,

Mark 11:10 Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna in the highest!

2. The millennial kingdom will have a heavenly part and an earthly part—Matt. 13:41, 43; Mark 11:10; Luke 1:32-33; Acts 1:6; 2 Sam. 7:12-13:

Matt 13:41 The Son of Man will send His angels, and they will collect out of His kingdom all the stumbling blocks and those who practice lawlessness,

Matt 13:43 Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 11:10 Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna in the highest!

Luke 1:32 He will be great and will be called Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give to Him the throne of David His father,

Luke 1:33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.

Acts 1:6 So the ones who came together asked Him, saying, Lord, are You at this time restoring the kingdom to Israel?

2 Sam 7:12 When your days are fulfilled and you sleep with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you, which will come forth from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

2 Sam 7:13 It is he who will build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

a. The heavenly part of the millennial kingdom will be the kingdom of the Father, where the overcomers will reign with Christ as co-kings—Matt. 13:43; Rev. 2:26-27; 3:21-22; 20:4, 6.

Matt 13:43 Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

Rev 2:26 And he who overcomes and he who keeps My works until the end, to him I

權柄制伏列國；

啓 2:27 他必用鐵杖轄管他們，將他們如同窯戶的瓦器打得粉碎，像我從我父領受的權柄一樣；

啓 3:21 得勝的，我要賜他在我寶座上與我同坐，就如我得了勝，在我父的寶座上與祂同坐一樣。

啓 3:22 那靈向眾召會所說的話，凡有耳的，就應當聽。

啓 20:4 我又看見幾個寶座和坐在上面的，有審判的權柄賜給他們。我又看見那些為耶穌的見證、並為神的話被斬者，以及那些沒有拜過獸與獸像，額上和手上也沒有受過牠印記之人的魂，他們都活了，與基督一同作王一千年。

啓 20:6 在頭一次復活有分的有福了，聖別了，第二次的死在他們身上沒有權柄；他們還要作神和基督的祭司，並要與基督一同作王一千年。

**b 千年國的屬地部分，乃是人子的國，彌賽亞國，就是大衛的帳幕—太十三 41，啟十一 15，撒下七 13，摩九 11：**

太 13:41 人子要差遣祂的使者，從祂的國裏薅集一切絆跌人的事，和行不法的人，

啓 11:15 第七位天使吹號，天上就有大聲音說，世上的國，成了我主和祂基督的國，祂要作王，直到永永遠遠。

撒下 7:13 他必為我的名建造殿宇；我必堅定他的國位，直到永遠。

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

**(→) 這是復興的以色列國，大衛的國，為著得救的猶太人—徒一 6，可十一 10，路一 32 ~ 33，撒下七 12 ~ 13。**

will give authority over the nations;

Rev 2:27 And he will shepherd them with an iron rod, as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces, as I also have received from My Father;

Rev 3:21 He who overcomes, to him I will give to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne.

Rev 3:22 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

b. The earthly part of the millennial kingdom will be the kingdom of the Son of Man, the kingdom of the Messiah, the tabernacle of David—Matt. 13:41; Rev. 11:15; 2 Sam. 7:13; Amos 9:11:

Matt 13:41 The Son of Man will send His angels, and they will collect out of His kingdom all the stumbling blocks and those who practice lawlessness,

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

2 Sam 7:13 It is he who will build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

1) This will be the restored nation of Israel, the kingdom of David, for the saved Jews—Acts 1:6; Mark 11:10; Luke 1:32-33; 2 Sam. 7:12-13.

徒 1:6 那些聚在一起的人問耶穌說，主阿，你復興以色列國，就在這時候麼？

可 11:10 那將要來的我們祖宗大衛的國，是當受頌讚的！至高之處的和散那！

路 1:32 祂要為大，稱為至高者的兒子，主神要把祂祖大衛的寶座給祂，

路 1:33 祂要作雅各家的王，直到永遠，祂的國也沒有窮盡。

撒下 7:12 你在世的日子滿足，與你列祖同睡的時候，我必興起你腹中所出的後裔接續你，我也必堅定他的國。

撒下 7:13 他必為我的名建造殿宇；我必堅定他的國位，直到永遠。

(二) 在大衛復興的國裏，基督作為人子，大衛王室的後裔，要作以色列人的王—摩九 11，太一 1，十九 28，二五 31。

摩 9:11 到那日，我必建立大衛倒塌的帳幕，堵住其中的破口，把那毀壞的建立起來，重新修造，像古時一樣；

太 1:1 耶穌基督，大衛的子孫，亞伯拉罕子孫的家譜：

太 19:28 耶穌就對他們說，我實在告訴你們，你們這些跟從過我的人，在復興的時候，當人子坐在祂榮耀的寶座上，你們也要坐在十二個寶座上，審判以色列十二個支派。

太 25:31 但是，當人子在祂的榮耀裏，所有的天使同著祂來的時候，祂要坐在祂榮耀的寶座上；

肆 我們今天在召會這神的國中生活的人，必須認識並經歷基督這真大衛是那拿著大衛鑰匙的一啟一 4 ~ 6，三 7，賽二二 22：

Acts 1:6 So the ones who came together asked Him, saying, Lord, are You at this time restoring the kingdom to Israel?

Mark 11:10 Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna in the highest!

Luke 1:32 He will be great and will be called Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give to Him the throne of David His father,

Luke 1:33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.

2 Sam 7:12 When your days are fulfilled and you sleep with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you, which will come forth from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

2 Sam 7:13 It is he who will build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

2) In the restored kingdom of David, Christ as the Son of Man, David's royal descendant, will be the King over the children of Israel—Amos 9:11; Matt. 1:1; 19:28; 25:31.

Amos 9:11 In that day I will raise up / The fallen tabernacle of David, / And I will wall up its breaches / And raise up its ruins / And build it up as it was in the days of old;

Matt 1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham:

Matt 19:28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that you who have followed Me, in the restoration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Matt 25:31 But when the Son of Man comes in His glory and all the angels with Him, at that time He will sit on the throne of His glory.

**IV. As those who are living in the church as the kingdom of God today, we need to know and experience Christ, the real David, as the One who has the key of David—Rev. 1:4-6; 3:7; Isa. 22:22:**

啓 1:4 約翰寫信給在亞西亞的七個召會：願恩典與平安，從那今是昔是以後永是的，從祂寶座前的七靈，

啓 1:5 並從那忠信的見證人、死人中的首生者、為地上君王元首的耶穌基督，歸與你們。祂愛我們，用自己的血，把我們從我們的罪中釋放了；

啓 1:6 又使我們成為國度，作祂神與父的祭司；願榮耀權能歸與祂，直到永永遠遠。阿們。

啓 3:7 你要寫信給在非拉鐵非的召會的使者，說，那聖別的、真實的，拿著大衛的鑰匙，開了就沒有人能關，關了就沒有人能開的，這樣說，

賽 22:22 我必將大衛家的鑰匙放在他肩頭上；他開了就沒有人能關，關了就沒有人能開。

一 大衛為神爭戰，建立國度，並為建造聖殿豫備一切；大衛代表神在地上建立神的國，他拿著鑰匙，就是神管治的鑰匙—代上二八 1～8，二九 1～9。

代上 28:1 大衛招聚以色列的眾首領，就是各支派的首領、輪班服事王之人的首領、千夫長、百夫長、掌管王和王子產業牲畜的官員、連同太監、和有能的人，就是一切大能的勇士，都到耶路撒冷來。

代上 28:2 大衛王站起來，說，我的弟兄，我的百姓阿，你們當聽我言，我心裏本想為耶和華的約櫃建造安居的殿宇，作為我神的腳凳；我已經豫備建造的材料。

代上 28:3 只是神對我說，你不可為我的名建造殿宇，因你是戰士，流了人的血。

代上 28:4 然而，耶和華以色列的神從我父的全家揀選我作以色列的王，直到永遠；因祂揀選猶大為首領，在猶大家中揀選我父家，在我父的眾子裏喜悅我，

Rev 1:4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is coming, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,

Rev 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the Firstborn of the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and has released us from our sins by His blood

Rev 1:6 And made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father, to Him be the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.

Rev 3:7 And to the messenger of the church in Philadelphia write: These things says the Holy One, the true One, the One who has the key of David, the One who opens and no one will shut, and shuts and no one opens:

Isa 22:22 And I will set the key of the house of David upon his shoulder - / When he opens, no one will shut; / When he shuts, no one will open.

*A. David fought for God, established the kingdom, and prepared everything for the building of the holy temple; as the one who represented God in establishing His kingdom on earth, David had a key—the key of God's dominion—1 Chron. 28:1-8; 29:1-9.*

1 Chron 28:1 And David assembled at Jerusalem all the leaders of Israel: the leaders of the tribes, and the leaders of the divisions who served the king, and the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, and the overseers of all the property and cattle of the king and of his sons, with the eunuchs and the mighty men, indeed all the mighty men of valor.

1 Chron 28:2 And David the king rose to his feet and said, Hear me, my brothers and my people: I had it in my heart to build a house of rest for the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah and for the footstool of our God, and I prepared materials for building it.

1 Chron 28:3 But God said to me, You shall not build a house for My name, for you are a man of war and have shed blood.

1 Chron 28:4 But Jehovah the God of Israel chose me out of all my father's house to be king over Israel forever; for He chose Judah as leader, and in the house of Judah the house of my father, and among the sons of my father He took pleasure in me,

立我作全以色列的王。

代上 28:5 耶和華賜我許多兒子，在我的眾子中揀選我兒子所羅門坐耶和華國的位，治理以色列。

代上 28:6 耶和華對我說，你兒子所羅門必建造我的殿和院宇；因為我揀選他作我的子，我也必作他的父。

代上 28:7 他若堅決遵行我的誠命和典章，如今日一樣，我就必堅定他的國，直到永遠。

代上 28:8 現今在耶和華的會眾，以色列眾人眼前，並在我們的神耳中，我囑咐你們應當謹守並尋求耶和華你們神的一切誠命，如此你們就可以承受這美地，並遺留給你們以後的子孫，永遠為業。

代上 29:1 大衛王對全會眾說，我兒子所羅門是神特選的，還年幼嬌嫩；這工程甚大，因這宮殿不是為人，乃是為耶和華神建造的。

代上 29:2 我為我神的殿已經盡力，豫備金子作金器，銀子作銀器，銅作銅器，鐵作鐵器，木作木器，紅瑪瑙和可鑲嵌的寶石，黑石和彩石，以及各樣的寶石，還有許多大理石。

代上 29:3 且因我愛慕我神的殿，就在我已豫備建造聖殿的材料之外，又將我自己積蓄的金銀獻上，建造我神的殿，

代上 29:4 就是俄斐金三千他連得，以及精煉的銀子七千他連得，以貼殿牆。

代上 29:5 金子作金器，銀子作銀器，並藉匠人的手製造一切。今日有誰樂意獻上，將自己獻給耶和華呢？

代上 29:6 於是，各宗族的首領、以色列各支派的

making me king over all Israel.

1 Chron 28:5 And out of all my sons-for Jehovah has given me many sons-He has chosen Solomon my son to sit on the throne of the kingdom of Jehovah over Israel.

1 Chron 28:6 And He said to me, Solomon your son, he shall build My house and My courts; for I have chosen him to be My son, and I will be his Father.

1 Chron 28:7 And I will establish his kingdom forever, if he is resolute in doing My commandments and My ordinances, as on this day.

1 Chron 28:8 And now in the sight of all Israel, the assembly of Jehovah, and in the hearing of our God, observe and seek after all the commandments of Jehovah your God in order that you may possess the good land and leave it as an inheritance forever to your children after you.

1 Chron 29:1 And David the king said to all the assembly, Solomon my son, he alone whom God has chosen, is young and tender, and the work is great because the palace is not for man but for Jehovah God.

1 Chron 29:2 And as much as was in my power I have prepared for the house of my God the gold for the things of gold and the silver for the things of silver and the bronze for the things of bronze and the iron for the things of iron and the wood for the things of wood, onyx stones and inlaid stones, stones of antimony and variegated stones, and every kind of precious stone and marble stones in abundance.

1 Chron 29:3 Furthermore, because I set my affection on the house of my God, and since I have a private treasure of gold and silver, I give it for the house of my God over and above all that I have prepared for this holy house:

1 Chron 29:4 Three thousand talents of gold, from the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver for overlaying the walls of the houses,

1 Chron 29:5 Gold for the things of gold and the silver for the things of silver and for all the work by the hands of the craftsmen. And who will offer willingly, consecrating himself today to Jehovah?

1 Chron 29:6 And the leaders of the fathers' houses and the leaders of the tribes of

首領、千夫長、百夫長、並監管王工的官長，都樂意獻上；

代上 29:7 他們為神殿的使用，獻上金子五千他連得零一萬達利克，銀子一萬他連得，銅一萬八千他連得，鐵十萬他連得。

代上 29:8 凡有寶石的都交到耶和華殿的府庫，由革順人耶歇經手。

代上 29:9 因這些人全心樂意獻給耶和華，百姓就因他們樂意奉獻而歡喜；大衛王也大大歡喜。

二 大衛的鑰匙就是國度的鑰匙，神管治宇宙的鑰匙—賽二二 22，啟三 7。

賽 22:22 我必將大衛家的鑰匙放在他肩頭上；他開了就沒有人能關，關了就沒有人能開。

啟 3:7 你要寫信給在非拉鐵非的召會的使者，說，那聖別的、真實的，拿著大衛的鑰匙，開了就沒有人能關，關了就沒有人能開的，這樣說，

三 基督乃是真大衛，祂是建造召會並建立神國的那一位，在神國中施行完全的權柄以代表神—太十六 18～19，二八 18，創一 26：

太 16:18 我還告訴你，你是彼得，我要把我的召會建造在這磐石上，陰間的門不能勝過她。

太 16:19 我要把諸天之國的鑰匙給你，凡你在地上捆綁的，必是在諸天之上已經捆綁的；凡你在地上釋放的，必是在諸天之上已經釋放的。

太 28:18 耶穌進前來，對他們說，天上地上所有的權柄，都賜給我了。

創 1:26 神說，我們要按著我們的形像，照著我們的樣

Israel and the captains of thousands and of hundreds with the overseers of the king's work offered willingly;

1 Chron 29:7 And they gave for the service of the house of God five thousand talents and ten thousand darics of gold, and ten thousand talents of silver, and eighteen thousand talents of bronze, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

1 Chron 29:8 And those with whom gems were found gave them to the treasure of the house of Jehovah through Jehiel the Gershonite.

1 Chron 29:9 Then the people rejoiced because they offered willingly; for with their whole heart they offered willingly to Jehovah. And David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

*B. The key of David is the key of the kingdom, God's key for ruling the universe—Isa. 22:22; Rev. 3:7.*

Isa 22:22 And I will set the key of the house of David upon his shoulder - / When he opens, no one will shut; / When he shuts, no one will open.

Rev 3:7 And to the messenger of the church in Philadelphia write: These things says the Holy One, the true One, the One who has the key of David, the One who opens and no one will shut, and shuts and no one opens:

*C. The real David is Christ, the One who built the church and established God's kingdom, in which He exercises full authority to represent God—Matt. 16:18-19; 28:18; Gen. 1:26:*

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Matt 16:19 I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth shall have been bound in the heavens, and whatever you loose on the earth shall have been loosed in the heavens.

Matt 28:18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.

Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let

式造人，使他們管理海裏的魚、空中的鳥、地上的牲畜、和全地、並地上所爬的一切爬物。

**1 在升天裏復活的基督，坐在高處至尊至大者的右邊，為全宇宙的元首，有權柄得以主宰並管治一切—徒二 34 ~ 36，五 31，十 36，來一 3，13。**

徒 2:34 大衛並沒有升到諸天之上，但他自己說，『主對我主說，你坐在我的右邊，

徒 2:35 等我使你的仇敵作你的腳凳。』

徒 2:36 所以，以色列全家當確實的知道，你們釘在十字架上的這位耶穌，神已經立祂為主為基督了。

徒 5:31 這一位，神已將祂高舉在自己的右邊，作元首，作救主，將悔改和赦罪賜給以色列人。

徒 10:36 祂藉著耶穌基督（祂是萬人的主）傳和平為福音，將這道傳給以色列子孫。

來 1:3 祂是神榮耀的光輝，是神本質的印像，用祂大能的話維持、載著並推動萬有；祂成就了洗罪的事，就坐在高處至尊至大者的右邊；

來 1:13 神曾對那一個天使說過，『你坐在我的右邊，等我使你的仇敵作你的腳凳？』

**2 基督拿著大衛的鑰匙，這鑰匙乃是代表神，為神打開全宇宙—啟三 7。**

啟 3:7 你要寫信給在非拉鐵非的召會的使者，說，那聖別的、真實的，拿著大衛的鑰匙，開了就沒有人能關，關了就沒有人能開的，這樣說，

**3 基督是那拿著大衛鑰匙的，有權柄開和關，為著建立神的國，就是神的管治，並建造神的居所，就是神的殿—太十六 18 ~ 19。**

them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

1. In His ascension the resurrected Christ is seated at the right hand of the Majesty on high as the Leader of the universe, having the authority to rule sovereignly over all things—Acts 2:34-36; 5:31; 10:36; Heb. 1:3, 13.

Acts 2:34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand

Acts 2:35 Until I set Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you have crucified.

Acts 5:31 This One God has exalted to His right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

Acts 10:36 The word which He sent to the sons of Israel in announcing the gospel of peace through Jesus Christ (this One is Lord of all)

Heb 1:3 Who, being the effulgence of His glory and the impress of His substance and upholding and bearing all things by the word of His power, having made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Heb 1:13 But to which of the angels has He ever said, "Sit at My right hand until I set Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet"?

2. Christ holds the key of David, that which represents God and opens the whole universe for God—Rev. 3:7.

Rev 3:7 And to the messenger of the church in Philadelphia write: These things says the Holy One, the true One, the One who has the key of David, the One who opens and no one will shut, and shuts and no one opens:

3. As the One who has the key of David, Christ has the authority to open and shut so that He may establish God's kingdom, God's dominion, and build up God's dwelling place, God's temple—Matt. 16:18-19.

太 16:18 我還告訴你，你是彼得，我要把我的召會建造在這磐石上，陰間的門不能勝過她。

太 16:19 我要把諸天之國的鑰匙給你，凡你在地上捆綁的，必是在諸天之上已經捆綁的；凡你在地上釋放的，必是在諸天之上已經釋放的。

4 升天的基督拿著大衛的鑰匙，為要給那豫表恢復之召會的非拉鐵非召會一個敞開的門，使人能進入恢復的召會，被變化成為神殿中的柱子，並被建造成為神的城新耶路撒冷—啟三 7～8, 12。

啟 3:7 你要寫信給在非拉鐵非的召會的使者，說，那聖別的、真實的，拿著大衛的鑰匙，開了就沒有人能關，關了就沒有人能開的，這樣說，

啟 3:8 我知道你的行為；看哪，我在你面前給你一個敞開的門，是無人能關的；因為你稍微有一點能力，也曾遵守我的話，沒有否認我的名。

啟 3:12 得勝的，我要叫他在我神殿中作柱子，他也絕不再從那裏出去；我又要將我神的名，和我神城的名，（這城就是由天上從我神那裏降下來的新耶路撒冷，）並我的新名，都寫在他上面。

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Matt 16:19 I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth shall have been bound in the heavens, and whatever you loose on the earth shall have been loosed in the heavens.

4. The ascended Christ has the key of David in order to give the church in Philadelphia, a type of the recovered church, an opened door so that people can enter the recovered church to be transformed into pillars in the temple of God and to be built up as God's city, the New Jerusalem—Rev. 3:7-8, 12.

Rev 3:7 And to the messenger of the church in Philadelphia write: These things says the Holy One, the true One, the One who has the key of David, the One who opens and no one will shut, and shuts and no one opens:

Rev 3:8 I know your works; behold, I have put before you an opened door which no one can shut, because you have a little power and have kept My word and have not denied My name.

Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

小申言者書結晶讀經

第八篇

更大的約拿

讀經：拿一 1~2, 17, 二 10, 三 2, 四 11, 太十二 38~41

## 綱 目

- 拿 1:1 耶和華的話臨到亞米太的兒子約拿，說，
- 拿 1:2 你起來往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民呼喊，因為他們的惡已經達到我面前。
- 拿 1:17 耶和華安排一條大魚吞了約拿，約拿在魚腹中三日三夜。
- 拿 2:10 耶和華吩咐魚，魚就把約拿吐在旱地上。
- 拿 3:2 起來，往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民宣告我所要吩咐你宣告的話。
- 拿 4:11 何況這尼尼微大城，其中不能分辨右手和左手的有十二萬多人，並有許多牲畜，我豈能不憐惜呢？
- 太 12:38 當時有幾個經學家和法利賽人應聲對耶穌說，夫子，我們願意你顯個神蹟給我們看。
- 太 12:39 耶穌回答他們說，邪惡淫亂的世代尋求神蹟，除了申言者約拿的神蹟以外，再沒有神蹟給它。
- 太 12:40 因為約拿怎樣三日三夜在大魚腹中，人子也必照樣三日三夜在地心裏。
- 太 12:41 在審判的時候，尼尼微人要同這世代站起來，

# 2012 Summer Training

**Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets**

**Message Eight**

**The Greater Jonah**

Scripture Reading: Jonah 1:1-2, 17; 2:10; 3:2; 4:11; Matt. 12:38-41

## Outline

Jonah 1:1 Now the word of Jehovah came to Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

Jonah 1:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city, and cry out against it, for their evil has come up before Me.

Jonah 1:17 And Jehovah prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah up, and Jonah was in the stomach of the fish for three days and three nights.

Jonah 2:10 And Jehovah spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah out onto the dry land.

Jonah 3:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city; and proclaim to it the proclamation that I will speak to you.

Jonah 4:11 And I, should I not have pity on Nineveh, the great city, in which are more than a hundred and twenty thousand people who cannot discern between their right hand and their left, and many cattle?

Matt 12:38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered Him, saying, Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.

Matt 12:39 But He answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.

Matt 12:40 For just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

Matt 12:41 Ninevite men will stand up in the judgment with this generation and

並要定這世代的罪，因為他們聽了約拿所傳揚的，就悔改了。看哪，在這裏有比約拿更大的。

壹 約拿是申言者，豫表在死、埋葬和復活裏的基督，就是更大的約拿—拿一 17，二 10，太十二 38～41：

拿 1:17 耶和華安排一條大魚吞了約拿，約拿在魚腹中三日三夜。

拿 2:10 耶和華吩咐魚，魚就把約拿吐在旱地上。

太 12:38 當時有幾個經學家和法利賽人應聲對耶穌說，夫子，我們願意你顯個神蹟給我們看。

太 12:39 耶穌回答他們說，邪惡淫亂的世代尋求神蹟，除了申言者約拿的神蹟以外，再沒有神蹟給它。

太 12:40 因為約拿怎樣三日三夜在大魚腹中，人子也必照樣三日三夜在地心裏。

太 12:41 在審判的時候，尼尼微人要同這世代站起來，並要定這世代的罪，因為他們聽了約拿所傳揚的，就悔改了。看哪，在這裏有比約拿更大的。

一 基督藉着祂在十字架上的死，把死廢掉，並廢除那掌死權的魔鬼—提後一 10，來二 14：

提後 1:10 但如今藉著我們救主基督耶穌的顯現，纔顯明出來。祂已經把死廢掉，藉著福音將生命和不朽壞照耀出來；

來 2:14 兒女既同有血肉之體，祂也照樣親自分於血肉之體，為要藉著死，廢除那掌死權的，就是魔鬼，

1 基督把死廢掉，使之歸於無有，廢掉、消除並取消它—提後一 10。

提後 1:10 但如今藉著我們救主基督耶穌的顯現，纔顯

will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something more than Jonah is here.

**I. As a prophet, Jonah is a type of Christ, the greater Jonah, in His death, burial, and resurrection—Jonah 1:17; 2:10; Matt. 12:38-41:**

Jonah 1:17 And Jehovah prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah up, and Jonah was in the stomach of the fish for three days and three nights.

Jonah 2:10 And Jehovah spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah out onto the dry land.

Matt 12:38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered Him, saying, Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.

Matt 12:39 But He answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.

Matt 12:40 For just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

Matt 12:41 Ninevite men will stand up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something more than Jonah is here.

*A. Through His death on the cross Christ nullified death and destroyed the devil, who has the might of death—2 Tim. 1:10; Heb. 2:14:*

2 Tim 1:10 But now has been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who nullified death and brought life and incorruption to light through the gospel,

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

1. Christ nullified death, bringing it to naught, doing away with it, abolishing it, annulling it—2 Tim. 1:10.

2 Tim 1:10 But now has been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ

明出來。祂已經把死廢掉，藉著福音將生命和朽壞照耀出來；

2 在創世記三章十五節，神應許女人的後裔要傷蛇的頭；及至時候滿足，神的兒子就為童女所生，來成為肉體，好在十字架上廢除魔鬼，使他歸於無有一羅八 3，加四 4，約三 14，十二 31。

創 3:15 我又要叫你和女人彼此為仇，你的後裔和女人的後裔也彼此為仇；女人的後裔要傷你的頭，你要傷他的腳跟。

羅 8:3 律法因肉體而軟弱，有所不能的，神，既在罪之肉體的樣式裏，並為著罪，差來了自己的兒子，就在肉體中定罪了罪，

加 4:4 及至時候滿足，神就差出祂的兒子，由女子所生，且生在律法以下，

約 3:14 摩西在曠野怎樣舉蛇，人子也必照樣被舉起來，

約 12:31 現在這世界受審判，這世界的王要被趕出去。

3 在基督十字架的工作裏，神得以將執政的和掌權的脫下，把他們公然示眾，並仗着十字架在凱旋中向他們誇勝—西二 15。

西 2:15 既將執政的和掌權的脫下，神就把他們公然示眾，仗著十字架在凱旋中向他們誇勝。

4 馬太二十七章五十一至五十三節描述主那廢除魔鬼之釘死的功效：

太 27:51 看哪，殿裏的幔子從上到下裂為兩半；地就震動，磐石也崩裂；

太 27:52 墳墓也開了，已睡聖徒的身體，多有起來的。

Jesus, who nullified death and brought life and incorruption to light through the gospel,

2. In Genesis 3:15 God promised that the seed of the woman would bruise the head of the serpent; in the fullness of the time the Son of God came to become flesh by being born of a virgin so that on the cross He might destroy the devil, bringing him to naught—Rom. 8:3; Gal. 4:4; John 3:14; 12:31.

Gen 3:15 And I will put enmity / Between you and the woman / And between your seed and her seed; / He will bruise you on the head, / But you will bruise him on the heel.

Rom 8:3 For that which the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

Gal 4:4 But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under law,

John 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up,

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the ruler of this world be cast out.

3. In His work on the cross Christ caused the rulers and the authorities to be stripped off, to be made a display of openly, and to be triumphed over in the cross by God—Col. 2:15.

Col 2:15 Stripping off the rulers and the authorities, He made a display of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

4. Matthew 27:51-53 describes the effectiveness of the Lord's devil-destroying crucifixion:

Matt 27:51 And behold, the veil of the temple was split in two from top to bottom, and the earth was shaken and the rocks were split,

Matt 27:52 And the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised.

太 27:53 到耶穌復活以後，他們從墳墓裏出來，進了聖城，向許多人顯現。

a 『殿裏的幔子從上到下裂為兩半；』（51 上；）這表徵神與人之間的間隔除去了，因為基督所取罪之肉體（由幔子所象徵）的樣式，（羅八 3，）已經釘在十字架上。（來十 20。）

羅 8:3 律法因肉體而軟弱，有所不能的，神，既在罪之肉體的樣式裏，並為著罪，差來了自己的兒子，就在肉體中定罪了罪，

來 10:20 是藉著祂給我們開創了一條又新又活的路，從幔子經過，這幔子就是祂的肉體，

b 『地就震動；』（太二七 51 中；）這表徵撒但背叛的根基動搖了。

c 『磐石也崩裂；』（51 下；）這表徵撒但屬地之國的營壘崩潰了。

d 『墳墓也開了；』（52 上；）這表徵死亡和陰間的能力已被勝過並征服了。

e 『已睡聖徒的身體，多有起來的；』（52 下；）這表徵基督之死釋放人的能力。

二 基督埋葬後，在那作祂神性的靈裏，到那些監獄裏的靈（背叛的天使）那裏去宣揚神的得勝，就是神藉着祂在基督裏的成為肉體，以及基督在肉體裏的死，勝過了撒但阻撓神聖計畫的詭計—彼前三 18～19，太十二 40，弗四 9：

彼前 3:18 因基督也曾一次為罪受死，就是義的代替不義的，為要引你們到神面前；在肉體裏祂被治死，在靈裏祂卻活著；

彼前 3:19 在這靈裏，祂也曾去向那些在監獄裏的靈，

太 12:40 因為約拿怎樣三日三夜在大魚腹中，人子也必照樣三日三夜在地心裏。

Matt 27:53 And they came out of the tombs after His resurrection and entered into the holy city and appeared to many.

a. “The veil of the temple was split in two from top to bottom” (v. 51a); this signifies that the separation between God and man has been abolished because the flesh of sin (the flesh being signified by the veil) taken by Christ in its likeness (Rom. 8:3) has been crucified (Heb. 10:20).

Rom 8:3 For that which the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

Heb 10:20 Which entrance He initiated for us as a new and living way through the veil, that is, His flesh,

b. “The earth was shaken” (Matt. 27:51b); this signifies that the base of Satan's rebellion was shaken.

c. “The rocks were split” (v. 51c); this signifies that the strongholds of Satan's earthly kingdom were broken.

d. “The tombs were opened” (v. 52a); this signifies that the power of death and Hades was conquered and subdued.

e. “Many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised” (v. 52b); this signifies the releasing power of the death of Christ.

*B. After Christ was buried, He went in the Spirit as His divinity to the spirits in prison (the rebellious angels) to proclaim God's victory, through His incarnation in Christ and Christ's death in the flesh, over Satan's scheme to derange the divine plan—1 Pet. 3:18-19; Matt. 12:40; Eph. 4:9:*

1 Pet 3:18 For Christ also has suffered once for sins, the Righteous on behalf of the unrighteous, that He might bring you to God, on the one hand being put to death in the flesh, but on the other, made alive in the spirit;

1 Pet 3:19 In which also He went and proclaimed to the spirits in prison,

Matt 12:40 For just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

弗 4:9 (若非祂也曾降到地的低下之處，『祂升上』是甚麼意思？

1 當主耶穌在肉體裏被治死，那作祂神性的靈反倒因着生命的新能力得以活潑的活着，以致在祂死後並祂復活以前，祂在這得了加力的靈裏，傳道給墮落的天使聽—彼前三 18 ~ 19。

彼前 3:18 因基督也曾一次為罪受死，就是義的代替不義的，為要引你們到神面前；在肉體裏祂被治死，在靈裏祂卻活著；

彼前 3:19 在這靈裏，祂也曾去向那些在監獄裏的靈，

2 基督宣揚神所成功的得勝，就是神藉着基督十字架的死毀壞了撒但，和他黑暗的權勢—約十二 31，西二 15，來二 14。

約 12:31 現在這世界受審判，這世界的王要被趕出去。

西 2:15 既將執政的和掌權的脫下，神就把他們公然示眾，仗著十字架在凱旋中向他們誇勝。

來 2:14 兒女既同有血肉之體，祂也照樣親自分於血肉之體，為要藉著死，廢除那掌死權的，就是魔鬼，

三復活的基督是那活着的；祂『直活到永永遠遠』，並且拿着『死亡和陰間的鑰匙』—啟一 18：

啟 1:18 又是那活著的；我曾死過，看哪，現在又活了，直活到永永遠遠，並且拿著死亡和陰間的鑰匙。

1 主耶穌進入死裏，但死亡不能拘禁祂，因為祂乃是復活；基督死過，但祂這活着的，在復活裏要存到永永遠遠—徒二 24，約十一 25。

徒 2:24 神卻將死的痛苦解除，叫祂復活了，因為祂不能被死拘禁。

約 11:25 耶穌對她說，我是復活，我是生命；信入我的人，雖然死了，也必復活；

Eph 4:9 (Now this, "He ascended," what is it except that He also descended into the lower parts of the earth?)

1. While the Lord Jesus was being put to death in the flesh, His Spirit as His divinity was made alive, enlivened, with new power of life, so that in this empowered Spirit He made proclamation to the fallen angels after His death and before His resurrection—1 Pet. 3:18-19.

1 Pet 3:18 For Christ also has suffered once for sins, the Righteous on behalf of the unrighteous, that He might bring you to God, on the one hand being put to death in the flesh, but on the other, made alive in the spirit;

1 Pet 3:19 In which also He went and proclaimed to the spirits in prison,

2. Christ proclaimed the victory achieved by God, that is, that through Christ's death on the cross God destroyed Satan and his power of darkness—John 12:31; Col. 2:15; Heb. 2:14.

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the ruler of this world be cast out.

Col 2:15 Stripping off the rulers and the authorities, He made a display of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

C. *The resurrected Christ is the living One; He is "living forever and ever" and has "the keys of death and of Hades"—Rev. 1:18:*

Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.

1. The Lord Jesus entered into death, but death could not hold Him, because He is the resurrection; Christ died, but in resurrection He, the living One, will exist forever and ever—Acts 2:24; John 11:25.

Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;

2 基督的復活是祂勝過了死、撒但、陰間和墳墓，如今死亡和陰間的鑰匙在祂手中；死亡受祂的支配，陰間也在祂的控制之下—啟 18。

啟 1:18 又是那活著的；我曾死過，看哪，現在又活了，直活到永永遠遠，並且拿著死亡和陰間的鑰匙。

3 今天在召會生活裏，我們不再受死亡和陰間的支配，因為基督在十字架上廢掉了死，並在祂的復活裏勝過了陰間—提後 10，徒 24。

提後 1:10 但如今藉著我們救主基督耶穌的顯現，纔顯明出來。祂已經把死廢掉，藉著福音將生命和不朽壞照耀出來；

徒 2:24 神卻將死的痛苦解除，叫祂復活了，因為祂不能被死拘禁。

四 神所賜的獨一神蹟乃是『申言者約拿的神蹟』—釘死並復活之基督的神蹟—太十二 38 ~ 41：

太 12:38 當時有幾個經學家和法利賽人應聲對耶穌說，夫子，我們願意你顯個神蹟給我們看。

太 12:39 耶穌回答他們說，邪惡淫亂的世代尋求神蹟，除了申言者約拿的神蹟以外，再沒有神蹟給它。

太 12:40 因為約拿怎樣三日三夜在大魚腹中，人子也必照樣三日三夜在地心裏。

太 12:41 在審判的時候，尼尼微人要同這世代站起來，並要定這世代的罪，因為他們聽了約拿所傳揚的，就悔改了。看哪，在這裏有比約拿更大的。

1 申言者約拿在大魚腹中三日，出來後成了那世代叫人悔改的神蹟—拿一 2，17，三 2 ~ 10。

拿 1:2 你起來往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民呼喊，因為他們的惡已經達到我面前。

2. Christ's resurrection was His victory over death, Satan, Hades, and the grave, and the keys of death and of Hades are now in His hand; death is subject to Him, and Hades is under His control—Rev. 1:18.

Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.

3. In the church life today we are no longer subject to death and Hades, for Christ nullified death on the cross and overcame Hades in His resurrection—2 Tim. 1:10; Acts 2:24.

2 Tim 1:10 But now has been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who nullified death and brought life and incorruption to light through the gospel,

Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

D. The unique sign given by God is “the sign of Jonah the prophet”—the sign of the crucified and resurrected Christ—Matt. 12:38-41:

Matt 12:38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered Him, saying, Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.

Matt 12:39 But He answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.

Matt 12:40 For just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

Matt 12:41 Ninevite men will stand up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something more than Jonah is here.

1. After the prophet Jonah was in the belly of the great fish for three days, he came out to become a sign to that generation for repentance—Jonah 1:2, 17; 3:2-10.

Jonah 1:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city, and cry out against it, for their evil has come up before Me.

拿 1:17 耶和華安排一條大魚吞了約拿，約拿在魚腹中三日三夜。

拿 3:2 起來，往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民宣告我所要吩咐你宣告的話。

拿 3:3 約拿便照耶和華的話起來，往尼尼微去。這尼尼微是極大的城，要三日纔能走完。

拿 3:4 約拿進城走了一日，宣告說，再等四十日，尼尼微必傾覆了！

拿 3:5 尼尼微人信服神，便宣告禁食，從最大的到至小的都穿上麻衣。

拿 3:6 這話傳到尼尼微王那裏，他就從寶座上起來，脫下朝服，披上麻布，坐在爐灰中。

拿 3:7 他又發出通告，使人在尼尼微城，憑王和大臣之令宣告說，人和牲畜、牛羊，都不可嘗甚麼；不可喫甚麼，也不可喝水。

拿 3:8 人與牲畜都當披上麻布，人要切切呼求神。各人要回轉，離開惡的行徑，丟棄手中的強暴。

拿 3:9 或者神轉意後悔，不發烈怒，使我們不至滅亡，也未可知。

拿 3:10 於是神察看他們所作的，見他們回轉，離開惡的行徑，他就後悔，不把所說的災禍降與他們了。

2 約拿豫表基督要從以色列人轉向外邦人，並要埋在地心裏三日三夜，然後復活，成了這世代叫人得救的神蹟—太十二 40～41。

太 12:40 因為約拿怎樣三日三夜在大魚腹中，人子也必照樣三日三夜在地心裏。

Jonah 1:17 And Jehovah prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah up, and Jonah was in the stomach of the fish for three days and three nights.

Jonah 3:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city; and proclaim to it the proclamation that I will speak to you.

Jonah 3:3 So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh according to the word of Jehovah. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great city, a three days' journey in size.

Jonah 3:4 And Jonah began to go through the city a day's journey and cried out and said, Yet forty days and Nineveh will be overturned!

Jonah 3:5 And the men of Nineveh believed God, and they proclaimed a fast and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

Jonah 3:6 And the word reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne and put away his majestic clothes from him and covered himself with sackcloth and sat in ashes.

Jonah 3:7 And he issued a proclamation and declared in Nineveh by the decree of the king and his great men, saying, Let neither man nor beast nor herd nor flock taste anything; let them not feed, nor let them drink water.

Jonah 3:8 And let man and beast be covered in sackcloth, and let them call to God strongly. And let each turn from his evil way and from the violence that is in his hands.

Jonah 3:9 Who knows whether God will turn and repent, and will turn from His burning anger so that we do not perish?

Jonah 3:10 And God saw their deeds, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented for the evil that He said He would do to them; and He did not do it.

2. Jonah is a type of Christ, who would turn from Israel to the Gentiles and who would be buried in the heart of the earth for three days and three nights and then be resurrected, becoming a sign to this generation for salvation—Matt. 12:40-41.

Matt 12:40 For just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

太 12:41 在審判的時候，尼尼微人要同這世代站起來，並要定這世代的罪，因為他們聽了約拿所傳揚的，就悔改了。看哪，在這裏有比約拿更大的。

### 3 基督這位比約拿更大的，在復活裏乃是今天獨一的神蹟—38 ~ 41 節。

太 12:38 當時有幾個經學家和法利賽人應聲對耶穌說，夫子，我們願意你顯個神蹟給我們看。

太 12:39 耶穌回答他們說，邪惡淫亂的世代尋求神蹟，除了申言者約拿的神蹟以外，再沒有神蹟給它。

太 12:40 因為約拿怎樣三日三夜在大魚腹中，人子也必照樣三日三夜在地心裏。

太 12:41 在審判的時候，尼尼微人要同這世代站起來，並要定這世代的罪，因為他們聽了約拿所傳揚的，就悔改了。看哪，在這裏有比約拿更大的。

### 貳 約拿豫表傳和平福音的基督—拿一 1 ~ 2，三 2：

拿 1:1 耶和華的話臨到亞米太的兒子約拿，說，

拿 1:2 你起來往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民呼喊，因為他們的惡已經達到我面前。

拿 3:2 起來，往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民宣告我所要吩咐你宣告的話。

一 『約拿』這名字，希伯來原文意『鴿子』，指明神要約拿像鴿子出去，傳和平為福音；因此，約拿豫表向外邦人傳和平福音的基督—太十二 41。

太 12:41 在審判的時候，尼尼微人要同這世代站起來，並要定這世代的罪，因為他們聽了約拿所傳揚的，就悔改了。看哪，在這裏有比約拿更大的。

Matt 12:41 Ninevite men will stand up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something more than Jonah is here.

3. As the One greater than Jonah, Christ in resurrection is the unique sign for today—vv. 38-41.

Matt 12:38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered Him, saying, Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.

Matt 12:39 But He answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.

Matt 12:40 For just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish three days and three nights, so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

Matt 12:41 Ninevite men will stand up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something more than Jonah is here.

### II. Jonah is a type of Christ announcing the gospel of peace—Jonah 1:1-2; 3:2:

Jonah 1:1 Now the word of Jehovah came to Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

Jonah 1:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city, and cry out against it, for their evil has come up before Me.

Jonah 3:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city; and proclaim to it the proclamation that I will speak to you.

A. *In Hebrew the name Jonah means “dove,” indicating that God wanted Jonah to go out like a dove to preach the gospel of peace; thus, Jonah typifies Christ preaching the gospel of peace to the Gentiles—Matt. 12:41.*

Matt 12:41 Ninevite men will stand up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something more than Jonah is here.

二 基督自己就是和平，祂在十字架上成就了和平，又在復活裏來傳和平為福音—弗二 13 ~ 17。

弗 2:13 但如今在基督耶穌裏，你們這從前遠離的人，靠著基督的血，已經得親近了。

弗 2:14 因祂自己是我們的和平，將兩下作成一個，拆毀了中間隔斷的牆，就是仇恨，

弗 2:15 在祂的肉體裏，廢掉了那規條中誠命的律法，好把兩下在祂自己裏面，創造成一個新人，成就了和平；

弗 2:16 既用十字架除滅了仇恨，便藉這十字架，使兩下在一個身體裏與神和好了；

弗 2:17 又來傳和平為福音，給你們這遠離的人，也傳和平為福音，給那相近的人，

三 基督在復活裏從陰間出來；並且在復活裏，祂成了賜生命的靈，為着使福音能傳揚、開展到外邦列國，如在使徒行傳所看到的一二 27 上，弗四 9，林前十五 45 下。

徒 2:27 上因你必不將我的魂撇在陰間，…

弗 4:9 (若非祂也曾降到地的低下之處，『祂升上』是甚麼意思？

林前 15:45 下 …末後的亞當成了賜生命的靈。

四 基督這更大的約拿在祂的復活裏，為着祂的繁殖，豫備並囑咐門徒傳揚福音，使萬民作主的門徒，使召會得以產生—太二八 18 ~ 19，可十六 15，路二四 46 ~ 48。

太 28:18 耶穌進前來，對他們說，天上地上所有的權柄，都賜給我了。

太 28:19 所以你們要去，使萬民作我的門徒，將他們浸入父、子、聖靈的名裏，

*B. Christ Himself is peace, on the cross Christ made peace, and in resurrection Christ came to announce peace as the gospel—Eph. 2:13-17.*

Eph 2:13 But now in Christ Jesus you who were once far off have become near in the blood of Christ.

Eph 2:14 For He Himself is our peace, He who has made both one and has broken down the middle wall of partition, the enmity,

Eph 2:15 Abolishing in His flesh the law of the commandments in ordinances, that He might create the two in Himself into one new man, so making peace,

Eph 2:16 And might reconcile both in one Body to God through the cross, having slain the enmity by it.

Eph 2:17 And coming, He announced peace as the gospel to you who were far off, and peace to those who were near,

*C. Christ came forth from Hades in resurrection, and in resurrection He became the life-giving Spirit for the preaching, the spreading, of the gospel to all the Gentile nations, as seen in the book of Acts—2:27a; Eph. 4:9; 1 Cor. 15:45b.*

Acts 2:27a Because You will not abandon my soul to Hades, …

Eph 4:9 (Now this, "He ascended," what is it except that He also descended into the lower parts of the earth?

1 Cor 15:45b … the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

*D. In His resurrection Christ, as the greater Jonah, prepared and charged His disciples to preach the gospel and disciple the nations for His propagation so that the church may be produced—Matt. 28:18-19; Mark 16:15; Luke 24:46-48.*

Matt 28:18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.

Matt 28:19 Go therefore and disciple all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

可 16:15 祂又對他們說，你們往普天下去，向一切受造之物傳揚福音。

路 24:46 又對他們說，經上這樣記著：基督要受害，第三日從死人中復活；

路 24:47 並且人靠著祂的名，傳悔改以得赦罪之道，從耶路撒冷起，直到萬邦。

路 24:48 你們就是這些事的見證人。

**叁 約拿書特別指明，神不是僅屬某一班人的神；祂乃是所有人的神——2，四 11，羅三 29：**

拿 1:2 你起來往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民呼喊，因為他們的惡已經達到我面前。

拿 4:11 何況這尼尼微大城，其中不能分辨右手和左手的有十二萬多人，並有許多牲畜，我豈能不憐惜呢？

羅 3:29 難道神只是猶太人的神麼？不也是外邦人的麼？是的，也是外邦人的；

一 猶太人認為自己是神惟一的子民；他們認為自己是長子，有權利先享受神所有的一切——出 22，路十五 11～32。

出 4:22 你要對法老說，耶和華這樣說，以色列是我的兒子，我的長子。

路 15:11 耶穌又說，一個人有兩個兒子。

路 15:12 小的對父親說，父親，請把歸我的那一分家產給我。他父親就把產業分給他們。

路 15:13 過了不多幾日，小兒子就收拾一切，起身往遠方去了，在那裏生活放蕩，揮霍家產。

Mark 16:15 And He said to them, Go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to all the creation.

Luke 24:46 And He said to them, Thus it is written, that the Christ would suffer and rise up from the dead on the third day,

Luke 24:47 And that repentance for forgiveness of sins would be proclaimed in His name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.

Luke 24:48 You are witnesses of these things.

**III. The book of Jonah indicates particularly that God is not the God only of a certain people; He is the God of all peoples—1:2; 4:11; Rom. 3:29:**

Jonah 1:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city, and cry out against it, for their evil has come up before Me.

Jonah 4:11 And I, should I not have pity on Nineveh, the great city, in which are more than a hundred and twenty thousand people who cannot discern between their right hand and their left, and many cattle?

Rom 3:29 Or is He the God of the Jews only? Is He not of the Gentiles also? Yes, of the Gentiles also,

*A. The Jews thought that they were the unique people of God; they considered themselves the firstborn son with the right to be the first to enjoy all that is of God—Exo. 4:22; Luke 15:11-32.*

Exo 4:22 Then you shall say to Pharaoh, Thus says Jehovah, Israel is My son, My firstborn.

Luke 15:11 And He said, A certain man had two sons.

Luke 15:12 And the younger of them said to the father, Father, give me the share of the estate that falls to me. And he distributed to them his living.

Luke 15:13 And not many days after, the younger son, having gathered everything together, went abroad to a distant country and there squandered his estate by living dissolutely.

路 15:14 既耗盡了一切，又遇著那地方大遭饑荒，就窮乏起來。

路 15:15 於是去投靠那地方的一個居民，那人打發他到自己的田裏去放豬。

路 15:16 他恨不得拿豬所喫的豆莢充飢，也沒有人給他。

路 15:17 他醒悟過來，就說，我父親有多少的雇工，口糧有餘，我倒在這裏餓死麼？

路 15:18 我要起來，到我父親那裏去，向他說，父親，我犯罪得罪了天，並得罪了你。

路 15:19 我不配再稱為你的兒子，把我當作一個雇工罷。

路 15:20 於是起來往他父親那裏去。相離還遠，他父親看見，就動了慈心，跑去抱著他的頸項，熱切的與他親嘴。

路 15:21 兒子說，父親，我犯罪得罪了天，並得罪了你。我不配再稱為你的兒子。

路 15:22 父親卻吩咐奴僕說，快把那上好的袍子拿出來給他穿，把戒指戴在他手上，把鞋穿在他腳上，

路 15:23 把那肥牛犢牽來宰了，讓我們喫喝快樂。

路 15:24 因為我這個兒子是死而復活，失而又得的。他們就快樂起來。

路 15:25 那時，大兒子正在田裏。他回來，離家不遠，聽見作樂跳舞的聲音，

路 15:26 便叫過一個僕人來，查問是甚麼事。

路 15:27 僕人說，你兄弟來了，你父親因為得他無災無

Luke 15:14 And when he had spent all, a severe famine occurred throughout that country, and he began to be in want.

Luke 15:15 And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed hogs.

Luke 15:16 And he longed to be satisfied with the carob pods which the hogs were eating, and no one gave him anything.

Luke 15:17 But when he came to himself, he said, How many of my father's hired servants abound in bread, but I am perishing here in famine!

Luke 15:18 I will rise up and go to my father, and I will say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you.

Luke 15:19 I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me like one of your hired servants.

Luke 15:20 And he rose up and came to his own father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and was moved with compassion, and he ran and fell on his neck and kissed him affectionately.

Luke 15:21 And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you; I am no longer worthy to be called your son.

Luke 15:22 But the father said to his slaves, Bring out quickly the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet.

Luke 15:23 And bring the fattened calf; slaughter it, and let us eat and be merry,

Luke 15:24 Because this son of mine was dead and lives again; he was lost and has been found. And they began to be merry.

Luke 15:25 Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing,

Luke 15:26 And calling to him one of the servants, he inquired what these things might be.

Luke 15:27 And he said to him, Your brother has come, and your father has

病的回來，把肥牛犢宰了。

路 15:28 大兒子就生氣，不肯進去，他父親就出來勸他。

路 15:29 他對父親說，看哪，我像奴僕服事你這麼多年，從來沒有違背過你的命令，你並沒有給我一隻山羊羔，叫我和朋友一同快樂。

路 15:30 但你這個兒子，和娼妓吞盡了你的產業，他一來了，你倒為他宰了肥牛犢。

路 15:31 父親對他說，孩子，你始終和我同在，我一切所有的都是你的。

路 15:32 只是你這個兄弟是死而復活，失而又得的，所以我們理當歡喜快樂。

二 因着猶太人對神錯誤的反應，反而是外邦人，而不是猶太人，成了首先在神救恩中享受神的人—太二一 28 ~ 32，徒十三 45 ~ 48，羅十一 11，17，25。

太 21:28 你們怎麼看？一個人有兩個孩子，他來對大的說，孩子，你今天到葡萄園裏去作工。

太 21:29 他回答說，我不去；後來懊悔，就去了。

太 21:30 又來對另一個也這樣說，他回答說，主阿，我去；卻沒有去。

太 21:31 兩個當中，那一個完成了父親的心意？他們說，大的。耶穌對他們說，我實在告訴你們，稅吏和娼妓要在你們以前進神的國。

太 21:32 因為約翰在義路中來到你們這裏，你們不信他，稅吏和娼妓倒信他。你們看見了，後來還是不悔改去信他。

徒 13:45 但猶太人看見群眾，就充滿嫉妒，硬駁保羅所

slaughtered the fattened calf because he has received him back healthy.

Luke 15:28 But he became angry and was not willing to enter. And his father came out and entreated him.

Luke 15:29 But he answered and said to his father, Behold, so many years I have been slaving for you and have never neglected a command of yours, and you have never given me a goat that I might be merry with my friends;

Luke 15:30 But when this son of yours came, who devoured your living with harlots, you slaughtered for him the fattened calf.

Luke 15:31 And he said to him, Child, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours.

Luke 15:32 But we had to be merry and rejoice, because this brother of yours was dead and has come to life, and he was lost and has been found.

*B. Because the Jews responded to God wrongly, the Gentiles, not the Jews, became the first to enjoy God in His salvation—Matt. 21:18-32; Acts 13:45-48; Rom. 11:11, 17, 25.*

Matt 21:28 But what do you think? A man had two children. And he came to his first son and said, Child, go today and work in the vineyard.

Matt 21:29 And he answered and said, I do not want to; yet later he regretted and went.

Matt 21:30 And he came to the other and said likewise. And he answered and said, I will, sir; yet he did not go.

Matt 21:31 Which of the two did the will of the father? They said, The first. Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that the tax collectors and the harlots are going into the kingdom of God before you.

Matt 21:32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the harlots believed him. And you, when you saw it, did not later regret it to believe him.

Acts 13:45 But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy and

說的話，並且毀謗。

徒 13:46 保羅和巴拿巴放膽說，神的話先講給你們聽，原是應當的；只因你們棄絕這話，斷定自己不配得永遠的生命，看哪，我們就轉向外邦人去。

徒 13:47 因為主曾這樣吩咐我們說，『我已經立你作外邦人的光，叫你施行救恩直到地極。』

徒 13:48 外邦人聽見了，就歡樂，並且榮耀主的話，凡指定得永遠生命的人都信了。

羅 11:11 這樣，我說，他們失腳是要他們跌倒麼？絕對不是！反倒因他們的過失，救恩便臨到外邦人，好惹動他們妒忌。

羅 11:17 若有幾根枝子被折下來，你這野橄欖得在其中接上去，一同有分於橄欖根的肥汁，

羅 11:25 弟兄們，我不願意你們不知道這奧秘，（恐怕你們自以為精明，）就是以色列人有幾分硬心，直到外邦人的數目添滿了，

三 約拿書指明，當神向亞述發怒時，祂向尼尼微這樣一座邪惡的大城，仍然有恩典，有憐恤——1~2，四 11。

拿 1:1 耶和華的話臨到亞米太的兒子約拿，說，

拿 1:2 你起來往尼尼微大城去，向那城的居民呼喊，因為他們的惡已經達到我面前。

拿 4:11 何況這尼尼微大城，其中不能分辨右手和左手的有十二萬多人，並有許多牲畜，我豈能不憐惜呢？

四 神的經綸就是要藉着以色列（祂受苦的子民）和列國（銷毀的蝗蟲—珥一 4）來作事，好將祂的救恩延伸到地上所有

contradicted the things being spoken by Paul and blasphemed.

Acts 13:46 And Paul and Barnabas spoke boldly and said, It was necessary for the word of God to be spoken to you first. Since you thrust it away and do not judge yourselves worthy of eternal life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles.

Acts 13:47 For so the Lord has commanded us, "I have set you as a light of the Gentiles, that you would be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth."

Acts 13:48 And the Gentiles, hearing this, rejoiced and glorified the word of the Lord; and as many as were appointed to eternal life believed.

Rom 11:11 I say then, Have they stumbled so as to fall? Absolutely not! But by their misstep salvation has come to the Gentiles, to provoke them to jealousy.

Rom 11:17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them and became a fellow partaker of the root of fatness of the olive tree,

Rom 11:25 For I do not want you, brothers, to be ignorant of this mystery (lest you be wise in yourselves), that hardness has come upon Israel in part, until the fullness of the Gentiles comes in;

*C. The book of Jonah indicates that while God was angry with Assyria, He would still be gracious and compassionate toward a great and sinful city such as Nineveh—1:1-2; 4:11.*

Jonah 1:1 Now the word of Jehovah came to Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

Jonah 1:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city, and cry out against it, for their evil has come up before Me.

Jonah 4:11 And I, should I not have pity on Nineveh, the great city, in which are more than a hundred and twenty thousand people who cannot discern between their right hand and their left, and many cattle?

*D. God's economy is to do things through Israel, His suffering people, and the nations, the consuming "locusts" (Joel 1:4), to extend His salvation to all the peoples on earth—*

的人—太二八19，徒一8，約三16，啟二二17。

珥 1:4 剪蝗剩下的，群蝗來喫；群蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；  
舔蝗剩下的，毀蝗來喫。

太 28:19 所以你們要去，使萬民作我的門徒，將他們  
浸入父、子、聖靈的名裏，

徒 1:8 但聖靈降臨在你們身上，你們就必得著能力，  
並要在耶路撒冷、猶太全地、撒瑪利亞，直到地極，  
作我的見證人。

約 3:16 神愛世人，甚至將祂的獨生子賜給他們，叫一  
切信入祂的，不至滅亡，反得永遠的生命。

啟 22:17 那靈和新婦說，來！聽見的人也該說，來！口  
渴的人也當來；願意的都可以白白取生命的水喝。

*Matt. 28:19; Acts 1:8; John 3:16; Rev. 22:17.*

Joel 1:4 What the cutting locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what the swarming locust has left, the licking locust has eaten; / And what the licking locust has left, the consuming locust has eaten.

Matt 28:19 Go therefore and disciple all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

Acts 1:8 But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone who believes into Him would not perish, but would have eternal life.

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who hears say, Come! And let him who is thirsty come; let him who wills take the water of life freely.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

小申言者書結晶讀經

## 第九篇

基督從太初而出

讀經：彌五 2～5 上，約一 1, 3, 14, 29, 32～42, 51

### 綱 目

彌 5:2 (伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權者；祂是從亙古，從太初而出。)

彌 5:3 因此，耶和華必將以色列人交付敵人，直等那臨產的婦人生下孩子來；那時掌權者其餘的弟兄必歸到以色列人那裏。

彌 5:4 祂必站起來，靠耶和華的力量，並耶和華祂神之名的威嚴，牧養祂的羊群；他們要安然居住，因為如今祂必尊大，直到地極。

彌 5:5 上這位必作我們的平安。...

約 1:1 太初有話，話與神同在，話就是神。

約 1:3 萬物是藉著祂成的；凡已成的，沒有一樣不是藉著祂成的。

約 1:14 話成了肉體，支搭帳幕在我們中間，豐豐滿滿的有恩典，有實際。我們也見過祂的榮耀，正是從父而來獨生子的榮耀。

約 1:29 次日，約翰看見耶穌向他走來，就說，看哪，神的羔羊，除去世人之罪的！

約 1:32 約翰又作見證說，我曾看見那靈，彷彿鴿子從

# 2012 Summer Training

**Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets**

## Message Nine

**Christ's "Goings Forth" from the Days of Eternity**

Scripture Reading: Micah 5:2-5a; John 1:1, 3, 14, 29, 32-42, 51

### Outline

Micah 5:2 (But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; / And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity.)

Micah 5:3 Therefore He will give them up until the time / When she who is in labor delivers the child; / Then the remainder of His brothers will return, / Along with the children of Israel.

Micah 5:4 And He will stand and feed His flock in the strength of Jehovah, / In the majesty of the name of Jehovah His God; / And they will abide, for now He will be great / Unto the ends of the earth.

Micah 5:5a And this One will be the peace...

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

John 1:3 All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him not one thing came into being which has come into being.

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.

John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!

John 1:32 And John testified saying, I beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of

天降下，停留在祂身上。

約 1:33 我先前不認識祂，只是那差我來在水裏施浸的，對我說，你看見那靈降下來，停留在誰身上，誰就是在聖靈裏施浸的。

約 1:34 我看見了，就見證這是神的兒子。

約 1:35 再次日，約翰同他兩個門徒又站在那裏。

約 1:36 他見耶穌行走，就說，看哪，神的羔羊！

約 1:37 那兩個門徒聽見他所說的，就跟從了耶穌。

約 1:38 耶穌轉過身來，看見他們跟著，就問他們說，你們尋求甚麼？他們說，拉比，你住在那裏？（拉比繙出來，就是夫子。）

約 1:39 耶穌說，你們來看。他們就去看祂住在那裏，那一天便與祂同住，那時約是上午十時。

約 1:40 聽見約翰的話，跟從耶穌的那兩個人中，一個是西門彼得的兄弟安得烈。

約 1:41 他先找著自己的哥哥西門，對他說，我們遇見彌賽亞了。（彌賽亞繙出來，就是基督。）

約 1:42 於是領他到耶穌那裏。耶穌看著他說，你是約翰的兒子西門，你要稱為磯法。（磯法繙出來，就是彼得。）

約 1:51 又對他說，我實實在在的告訴你們，你們將要看見天開了，神的使者上去下來在人子身上。

壹 『伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權者；祂是從亙古，從太初而出』——彌五 2：

heaven, and He abode upon Him.

John 1:33 And I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize in water, He said to me, He upon whom you see the Spirit descending and abiding upon Him, this is He who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.

John 1:34 And I have seen and have testified that this is the Son of God.

John 1:35 Again the next day John was standing with two of his disciples,

John 1:36 And looking at Jesus walking, he said, Behold, the Lamb of God!

John 1:37 And the two disciples heard him speak this, and they followed Jesus.

John 1:38 And Jesus, turning and beholding them following, said to them, What are you seeking? And they said to Him, Rabbi (which translated means Teacher), where are You staying?

John 1:39 He said to them, Come, and you will see. They went therefore and saw where He was staying, and they stayed with Him that day; it was about the tenth hour.

John 1:40 One of the two who heard this from John and followed Him was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

John 1:41 He first found his own brother Simon and said to him, We have found the Messiah (which translated means Christ).

John 1:42 He led him to Jesus. Looking at him, Jesus said, You are Simon, the son of John; you shall be called Cephas (which is interpreted, Peter).

John 1:51 And He said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, You shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.

**I. “You, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; / And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity”—Micah 5:2:**

一 這節經文豫言基督成肉體於伯利恆—太二 4 ~ 6，路二 4 ~ 7。

太 2:4 他就召集了所有的祭司長和民間的經學家，向他們查問，基督當生在何處。

太 2:5 他們對他說，在猶太的伯利恆，因為藉著申言者所記的是這樣：

太 2:6 『猶大地的伯利恆阿！你在猶大的首領中，絕不是最小的，因為有一位掌權者要從你出來，牧養我民以色列。』

路 2:4 約瑟也從加利利的拿撒勒城上猶太去，到了大衛的城，名叫伯利恆，因他本是大衛一家一族的人，

路 2:5 要和許配給他，已有身孕的馬利亞，一同申報戶口。

路 2:6 他們在那裏的時候，馬利亞的產期到了，

路 2:7 就生了頭胎的兒子，用布包起來，放在馬槽裏，因為客房裏沒有為著他們的地方。

二 基督雖是出於伯利恆，卻是從亙古，從太初而出；這是指基督永遠的根源，也指明在永遠裏，在創造地以前，基督就豫備要出來。

三 基督的出現，祂的顯現，開始於永遠裏；從亙古，從太初，三一神就豫備要從永遠裏出來，進到時間裏，要藉着生於伯利恆，成為一個人，帶着祂的神性而來，進到人性裏。

四 祂創造萬有乃是豫備讓祂從永遠裏出來，進到時間裏；這是創造的目的。

五 然後當『蝗蟲』在活動要銷毀以色列人時，（珥一 4，二 25，）基督就出來了。

A. *This verse prophesies concerning the incarnation of Christ in Bethlehem—Matt. 2:4-6; Luke 2:4-7.*

Matt 2:4 And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born.

Matt 2:5 And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judea, for so it is written through the prophet:

Matt 2:6 "And you, Bethlehem, land of Judah, by no means are you the least among the princes of Judah; for out of you shall come forth a Ruler, One who will shepherd My people Israel."

Luke 2:4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, to David's city, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David,

Luke 2:5 To be registered with Mary, who was engaged to him and was pregnant.

Luke 2:6 And while they were there, the days were fulfilled for her to bear,

Luke 2:7 And she bore her firstborn son; and she wrapped Him in swaddling clothes and laid Him in a manger because there was no place for them in the inn.

B. *Although Christ came forth from Bethlehem, His goings forth were from ancient times, from the days of eternity; this refers to Christ's eternal origin and indicates that in eternity, before the creation of the earth, Christ was preparing to come forth.*

C. *Christ's appearing, His manifestation, began in eternity; from ancient times, from the days of eternity, the Triune God was preparing to come forth out of eternity into time, to come with His divinity into humanity by being born in Bethlehem as a man.*

D. *His creating of all things was His preparation for Him to come out of eternity into time; this was the purpose of creation.*

E. *Then, while the "locusts" were operating to consume Israel (Joel 1:4; 2:25), Christ came forth.*

珥 1:4 剪蝗剩下的，群蝗來喫；群蝗剩下的，舔蝗來喫；  
舔蝗剩下的，毀蝗來喫。

珥 2:25 我打發到你們中間的大軍隊，就是群蝗、舔蝗、  
毀蝗、剪蝗，那些年所喫的，我要補還你們。

六 基督的出來，基督的顯現，乃是一件繼續不斷的事：

1 在成為肉體時，祂開始出來。

2 祂繼續出來，經過人性生活、受死、復活、升天、終極  
完成之靈（就是基督自己的實際）的澆灌、以及藉着福音  
的傳揚將祂擴展至整個居人之地；這些都是基督出來的重  
大步驟。

3 基督的出來、顯現，要終極完成於祂回來擊敗敵基督，並將  
敵基督扔在火湖裏（啟十九 19 ~ 20）的時候，就是撒但被扔  
在無底坑裏，（二十 2 ~ 3，）以及基督設立祂的寶座作王掌  
權（太二五 31， 34， 40）的時候；那時，祂的顯現就完全了。

啓 19:19 我看見那獸和地上的君王、並他們的眾軍都聚  
攏，要與騎白馬的並祂的軍兵爭戰。

啓 19:20 那獸被擒拿，那在獸面前曾行奇事，藉此迷  
惑受獸印記，並拜獸像之人的假申言者，也與獸  
同被擒拿。他們兩個就活活的被扔在燒著硫磺的  
火湖裏。

啓 20:2 他捉住那龍，就是古蛇，也就是魔鬼，撒但，  
把他捆綁一千年，

啓 20:3 扔在無底坑裏，關起來，封上印，使他不得再  
迷惑列國，等那一千年完了；以後必須暫時釋放他。

太 25:31 但是，當人子在祂的榮耀裏，所有的天使同著  
祂來的時候，祂要坐在祂榮耀的寶座上；

Joel 1:4 What the cutting locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; / And what  
the swarming locust has left, the licking locust has eaten; / And what the licking  
locust has left, the consuming locust has eaten.

Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years / That the swarming locust has eaten, / The  
licking locust and the consuming locust and the cutting locust, / My great army /  
That I sent among you.

*F. Christ's going forth, His appearing, is a continuous matter:*

1. At the time of His incarnation He began to come forth.

2. He continued to go forth through His human living, His death, His resurrection, His  
ascension, His outpouring of the consummated Spirit (who is the reality of Christ Himself),  
and His spreading through the preaching of the gospel to the whole inhabited earth; all  
these are great steps in Christ's going forth.

3. Christ's going forth, His manifestation, will consummate when He comes back to defeat  
Antichrist and cast him into the lake of fire (Rev. 19:19-20), when Satan is cast into the  
abyss (20:2-3), and when Christ sets up His throne to reign as King (Matt. 25:31, 34, 40); at  
that time His appearing will be complete.

Rev 19:19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered  
together to make war with Him who sits on the horse and with His army.

Rev 19:20 And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet, who in his  
presence had done the signs by which he deceived those who received the mark  
of the beast and those who worshipped his image. These two were cast alive into  
the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone.

Rev 20:2 And he laid hold of the dragon, the ancient serpent, who is the Devil and  
Satan, and bound him for a thousand years

Rev 20:3 And cast him into the abyss and shut it and sealed it over him, that he might  
not deceive the nations any longer until the thousand years were completed;  
after these things he must be loosed for a little while.

Matt 25:31 But when the Son of Man comes in His glory and all the angels with Him,  
at that time He will sit on the throne of His glory.

太 25:34 於是王要對那在祂右邊的說，你們這蒙我父賜福的，來承受那創世以來為你們所豫備的國。

太 25:40 王要回答他們說，我實在告訴你們，這些事你們既作在我這些弟兄中最小的一個身上，就是作在我身上。

七 基督在出來的途中，一直顧到分散的猶太人；一面，以色列在神的懲治下；另一面，以色列也在神牧養的照顧下；這牧養乃是神對以色列的保守。

八 在復興的時候，基督要作祂選民以色列的掌權者、牧者和平安；（彌五2～5上；）今天，作為我們的掌權者，基督保守我們；作為我們的牧者，祂保養顧惜我們；作為我們的平安，祂管治我們的環境，使我們可以享受祂。

彌 5:2 （伯利恆以法他阿，你在猶大諸城中為小，將來必有一位從你那裏為我而出，在以色列中作掌權者；祂是從亙古，從太初而出。）

彌 5:3 因此，耶和華必將以色列人交付敵人，直等那臨產的婦人生下孩子來；那時掌權者其餘的弟兄必歸到以色列人那裏。

彌 5:4 祂必站起來，靠耶和華的力量，並耶和華祂神之名的威嚴，牧養祂的羊群；他們要安然居住，因為如今祂必尊大，直到地極。

彌 5:5 上這位必作我們的平安。...

貳 基督從太初而出，也可見於約翰一章，那裏揭示，在永遠的兩段與時間的橋梁裏，基督乃是神的話—參詩九十1：

詩 90:1 （神人摩西的禱告。）主阿，你世世代代作我們的居所。

Matt 25:34 Then the King will say to those on His right hand, Come, you who are blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Matt 25:40 And the King will answer and say to them, Truly I say to you, Inasmuch as you have done it to one of these, the least of My brothers, you have done it to Me.

*G. While Christ is on the way, He is taking care of the scattered Jews; on the one hand, Israel is under God's chastisement; on the other hand, Israel is also under God's shepherding care; this shepherding is God's preservation of Israel.*

*H. In the restoration Christ will be the Ruler, the Shepherd, and the peace to His elect, Israel (Micah 5:2-5a); today, as our Ruler, Christ keeps us; as our Shepherd, He nourishes and cherishes us; and as our peace, He controls our environment so that we may enjoy Him.*

Micah 5:2 (But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, / So little to be among the thousands of Judah, / From you there will come forth to Me / He who is to be Ruler in Israel; / And His goings forth are from ancient times, / From the days of eternity.)

Micah 5:3 Therefore He will give them up until the time / When she who is in labor delivers the child; / Then the remainder of His brothers will return, / Along with the children of Israel.

Micah 5:4 And He will stand and feed His flock in the strength of Jehovah, / In the majesty of the name of Jehovah His God; / And they will abide, for now He will be great / Unto the ends of the earth.

Micah 5:5a And this One will be the peace...

**II. Christ's goings forth from the days of eternity are also seen in the first chapter of the Gospel of John, which unveils Christ as the Word of God in the two sections of eternity with the bridge of time—cf. Psalms 90:1:**

Psa 90:1 O Lord, You have been our dwelling place / In all generations.

一 在約翰一章一節裏，神的話是指神的獨生子基督，(18,) 在已過的永遠裏作神的解釋、說明和彰顯：

約 1:1 太初有話，話與神同在，話就是神。

約 1:18 從來沒有人看見神，只有在父懷裏的獨生子，將祂表明出來。

1 祂是偉大的『我是』，自有永有的一出三 14 ~ 15，約八 24, 28, 58。

出 3:14 神對摩西說，我是那我是；又說，你要對以色列人這樣說，那我是差我到你們這裏來。

出 3:15 神又對摩西說，你要對以色列人這樣說，耶和華你們祖宗的神，就是亞伯拉罕的神，以撒的神，雅各的神，差我到你們這裏來。這是我的名，直到永遠；這也是我的記念，直到萬代。

約 8:24 所以我對你們說，你們要死在你們的罪中；你們若不信我是，必要死在你們的罪中。

約 8:28 所以耶穌對他們說，你們舉起人子以後，必知道我是，並且知道我不從自己作甚麼；我說這些話，乃是照著父所教訓我的。

約 8:58 耶穌對他們說，我實實在在的告訴你們，還沒有亞伯拉罕，我就是。

2 祂是永遠的，無始無終的一來七 3。

來 7:3 他無父，無母，無族譜，既無時日之始，也無生命之終，乃與神的兒子相似，是永久為祭司的。

二 約翰一章是整卷約翰福音的引言，主要強調的乃是基督是神的話—那奧秘且看不見之神的解釋、說明和彰顯；其中說到基督以及祂從太初而出，包含宇宙歷史中五件最大的事：

A. *The Word of God in John 1:1 refers to Christ, the only begotten Son of God (v. 18), in eternity past as the definition, explanation, and expression of God:*

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.

1. He is the great “I Am,” self-existing and ever-existing—Exo. 3:14-15; John 8:24, 28, 58.

Exo 3:14 And God said to Moses, I AM WHO I AM. And He said, Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, I AM has sent me to you

Exo 3:15 And God also said to Moses, Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, Jehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is My name forever, and this is My memorial from generation to generation.

John 8:24 Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am, you will die in your sins.

John 8:28 Jesus therefore said to them, When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am, and that I do nothing from Myself, but as My Father has taught Me, I speak these things.

John 8:58 Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Before Abraham came into being, I am.

2. He is eternal, without beginning or ending—Heb. 7:3.

Heb 7:3 Being without father, without mother, without genealogy; having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but likened to the Son of God, abides a priest perpetually.

B. *John 1 is the introduction to the whole Gospel of John, and the main stress of this introduction is that Christ is the Word of God—the definition, explanation, and expression of the mysterious and invisible God; it refers to Christ and His goings forth from the days of eternity in the five greatest events in the history of the universe:*

## 約 1 (從略)

### 1 約翰一章啟示基督在時間起首時創造萬物—3 節。

約 1:3 萬物是藉著祂成的；凡已成的，沒有一樣不是藉著祂成的。

### 2 基督也可見於那看不見之神成為肉體，成為看得見的人，(14,) 有分於人的血肉之體，(來二 14,) 為着救贖失落的宇宙，以帶進新約的時代。

約 1:14 話成了肉體，支搭帳幕在我們中間，豐豐滿滿的有恩典，有實際。我們也見過祂的榮耀，正是從父而來獨生子的榮耀。

來 2:14 兒女既同有血肉之體，祂也照樣親自分於血肉之體，為要藉著死，廢除那掌死權的，就是魔鬼，

### 3 基督也啟示於祂成為羔羊，為着新約在法理上除去世人(人類)的罪—約一 29, 36:

約 1:29 次日，約翰看見耶穌向他走來，就說，看哪，神的羔羊，除去世人之罪的！

約 1:36 他見耶穌行走，就說，看哪，神的羔羊！

#### a 基督『按着神的定議先見被交給人』—徒二 23 上。

#### b 這定議必定是神聖的三一在創世以前舉行的會議中所定的，指明主釘十字架不是人類歷史上偶然的事，乃是特意成就三一神的神聖定議—彼前一 20, 啟十三 8。

彼前 1:20 基督在創世以前，就豫先被神知道，卻在諸時期的末後，纔為你們顯現出來；

啟 13:8 凡住在地上，名字沒有記在從創世以來被殺之羔羊生命冊上的人，都要拜牠。

#### c 救贖的基督『在創世以前，就豫先被神知道』—彼前一 20。

## John 1 (omitted)

### 1. John 1 reveals Christ in the creation of all things in the beginning of time—v. 3.

**John 1:3 All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him not one thing came into being which has come into being.**

### 2. Christ is also seen in the incarnation of the invisible God to be a visible man (v. 14), partaking of man's flesh and blood (Heb. 2:14), for the redemption of the lost universe to bring in the New Testament age.

**John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.**

**Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,**

### 3. Christ is also revealed in His becoming the Lamb to take away the sin of the world (mankind) judicially for the New Testament—John 1:29, 36:

**John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!**

**John 1:36 And looking at Jesus walking, he said, Behold, the Lamb of God!**

#### a. Christ was “delivered up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God”—Acts 2:23a.

#### b. This counsel must have been determined in a council held by the Divine Trinity before the foundation of the world, indicating that the Lord's crucifixion was not an accident in human history but a purposeful fulfillment of the divine counsel determined by the Triune God—1 Pet. 1:20; Rev. 13:8.

**1 Pet 1:20 Who was foreknown before the foundation of the world but has been manifested in the last of times for your sake,**

**Rev 13:8 And all those dwelling on the earth will worship him, everyone whose name is not written in the book of life of the Lamb who was slain from the foundation of the world.**

#### c. The redeeming Christ was “foreknown before the foundation of the world”—1 Pet. 1:20.

彼前 1:20 基督在創世以前，就豫先被神知道，卻在諸時期的末後，纔為你們顯現出來；

d 基督為着我們法理的救贖被釘在十字架上，不是偶然發生的，乃是照着神永遠的定旨和計畫。

e 因此，在神永遠的眼光裏，從創立世界以來，就是從人（世界的一部分）墮落起，基督就被殺了一啟十三 8。

啓 13:8 凡住在地上，名字沒有記在從創世以來被殺之羔羊生命冊上的人，都要拜牠。

4 基督啟示於祂成為那靈，為着新約在生機上使蒙神救贖的人變化成為石頭，（約一 32～42，）以建造神的家（伯特利—51 節）。

約 1:32 約翰又作見證說，我曾看見那靈，彷彿鴿子從天降下，停留在祂身上。

約 1:33 我先前不認識祂，只是那差我來在水裏施浸的，對我說，你看見那靈降下來，停留在誰身上，誰就是在聖靈裏施浸的。

約 1:34 我看見了，就見證這是神的兒子。

約 1:35 再次日，約翰同他兩個門徒又站在那裏。

約 1:36 他見耶穌行走，就說，看哪，神的羔羊！

約 1:37 那兩個門徒聽見他所說的，就跟從了耶穌。

約 1:38 耶穌轉過身來，看見他們跟著，就問他們說，你們尋求甚麼？他們說，拉比，你住在那裏？（拉比繙出來，就是夫子。）

約 1:39 耶穌說，你們來看。他們就去看祂住在那裏，那一天便與祂同住，那時約是上午十時。

約 1:40 聽見約翰的話，跟從耶穌的那兩個人中，一個是西門彼得的兄弟安得烈。

1 Pet 1:20 Who was foreknown before the foundation of the world but has been manifested in the last of times for your sake,

d. Christ was crucified on the cross for our judicial redemption according to God's eternal purpose and plan; it did not happen accidentally.

e. Hence, in the eternal view of God, from the foundation of the world, that is, from the fall of man as part of the world, Christ was slain—Rev. 13:8.

Rev 13:8 And all those dwelling on the earth will worship him, everyone whose name is not written in the book of life of the Lamb who was slain from the foundation of the world.

4. Christ is revealed in His becoming the Spirit for the transformation of God's redeemed people into stones (John 1:32-42) for the building of God's house (Bethel—v. 51) organically for the New Testament.

John 1:32 And John testified saying, I beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven, and He abode upon Him.

John 1:33 And I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize in water, He said to me, He upon whom you see the Spirit descending and abiding upon Him, this is He who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.

John 1:34 And I have seen and have testified that this is the Son of God.

John 1:35 Again the next day John was standing with two of his disciples,

John 1:36 And looking at Jesus walking, he said, Behold, the Lamb of God!

John 1:37 And the two disciples heard him speak this, and they followed Jesus.

John 1:38 And Jesus, turning and beholding them following, said to them, What are you seeking? And they said to Him, Rabbi (which translated means Teacher), where are You staying?

John 1:39 He said to them, Come, and you will see. They went therefore and saw where He was staying, and they stayed with Him that day; it was about the tenth hour.

John 1:40 One of the two who heard this from John and followed Him was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

約 1:41 他先找著自己的哥哥西門，對他說，我們遇見彌賽亞了。（彌賽亞繙出來，就是基督。）

約 1:42 於是領他到耶穌那裏。耶穌看著他說，你是約翰的兒子西門，你要稱為磯法。（磯法繙出來，就是彼得。）

約 1:51 又對他說，我實實在在的告訴你們，你們將要看見天開了，神的使者上去下來在人子身上。

**5 末了題到基督乃是天梯，在伯特利，就是神的家那裏，從祂回來直到將來的永世，把天帶到地，並把地聯於天—51 節，創二八 11 ~ 22。**

約 1:51 又對他說，我實實在在的告訴你們，你們將要看見天開了，神的使者上去下來在人子身上。

創 28:11 到了一個地方，因為太陽落了，就在那裏過夜；他拾起那地方的一塊石頭枕在頭下，在那裏躺臥睡了。

創 28:12 他夢見一個梯子立在地上，梯子的頂通著天，有神的使者在梯子上，上去下來。

創 28:13 耶和華站在梯子以上，說，我是耶和華你祖亞伯拉罕的神，也是以撒的神；我要將你現在所躺臥之地，賜給你和你的後裔。

創 28:14 你的後裔必像地上的塵沙那樣多，必向東西南北開展；地上萬族必因你和你的後裔得福。

創 28:15 看哪，我與你同在；你無論往那裏去，我必保守你，使你歸回這地。我總不離棄你，直到我成就了向你所應許的。

創 28:16 雅各睡醒了，就說，耶和華真在這地方，我竟不知道。

創 28:17 他就懼怕，說，這地方何等可畏！這不是別的，

John 1:41 He first found his own brother Simon and said to him, We have found the Messiah (which translated means Christ).

John 1:42 He led him to Jesus. Looking at him, Jesus said, You are Simon, the son of John; you shall be called Cephas (which is interpreted, Peter).

John 1:51 And He said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, You shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.

5. Finally, Christ is referred to in His being the heavenly ladder to bring heaven to earth and join earth to heaven at Bethel, the house of God, from His coming back to eternity future—v. 51; Gen. 28:11-22.

John 1:51 And He said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, You shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.

Gen 28:11 And he came to a certain place and spent the night there, because the sun had set. And he took one of the stones of the place and put it under his head, and he lay down in that place.

Gen 28:12 And he dreamed that there was a ladder set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.

Gen 28:13 And there was Jehovah, standing above it; and He said, I am Jehovah, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac. The land on which you lie, I will give to you and to your seed.

Gen 28:14 And your seed will be as the dust of the earth, and you will spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south, and in you and in your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed.

Gen 28:15 And, behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go and will cause you to return to this land, for I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you.

Gen 28:16 And Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, Surely Jehovah is in this place, and I did not know it.

Gen 28:17 And he was afraid and said, How awesome is this place! This is none other

乃是神的家，也是天的門。

創 28:18 雅各清早起來，把所枕的石頭立作柱子，澆油在上面。

創 28:19 他就給那地方起名叫伯特利；但那城起先名叫路斯。

創 28:20 雅各許願說，神若與我同在，在我去的路上保守我，又給我食物喫，衣服穿，

創 28:21 使我平平安安的回到我父親的家，我就必以耶和華為我的神。

創 28:22 我所立為柱子的石頭，也必作神的家；凡你所賜給我的，我必將十分之一獻給你。

6 這五件歷史大事（包括基督從太初而出），可以用五個辭來概括：創造、成肉體、羔羊、那靈和梯子。

三 在這五件宇宙的歷史事件上，神的話基督（作為：1·在創造時的創造者；2·在成為肉體時的人；3·在救贖時的羔羊；4·在變化時的那靈；5·在把地聯於天時的梯子），解釋、說明並彰顯那看不見的神：

1 在祂創造的事上，『諸天述說神的榮耀，穹蒼傳揚祂手的作為。這日到那日發出言語；這夜到那夜傳出知識。無言無語，也無聲音可聽，』（詩十九 1～3，）並且『自從創造世界以來，神那看不見永遠的大能，和神性的特徵，是人所洞見的』（羅一 20；）行傳十四章十五至十七節，和十七章二十四至二十九節所說的，都是同樣用以啟示基督的創造。

羅 1:20 自從創造世界以來，神那看不見永遠的大能，和神性的特徵，是人所洞見的，乃是藉著受造之物，給人曉得的，叫人無法推諉；

徒 14:15 諸位，為甚麼作這事？我們也是人，性情和你們一樣，我們傳福音給你們，是叫你們離棄這些虛妄，轉向那創造天、地、海和其中萬物的活神。

than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

Gen 28:18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning and took the stone that he had put under his head, and he set it up as a pillar and poured oil on top of it.

Gen 28:19 And he called the name of that place Bethel, but the name of the city was Luz previously.

Gen 28:20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me and will keep me in this way that I go and will give me bread to eat and garments to put on,

Gen 28:21 So that I return to my father's house in peace, then Jehovah will be my God,

Gen 28:22 And this stone, which I have set up as a pillar, will be God's house; and of all that You give me I will surely give one tenth to You.

6. These five great historical events, which include Christ's goings forth from the days of eternity, can be summed up in five words: creation, incarnation, Lamb, Spirit, and ladder.

*C. In all these five universal, historical events, Christ, the Word of God (as: 1. the Creator in creation; 2. the man in incarnation; 3. the Lamb in redemption; 4. the Spirit in transformation; and 5. the ladder in joining earth to heaven), defines, explains, and expresses the invisible God:*

1. In His creation “the heavens are telling of the glory of God; / And their expanse [firmament] is declaring the work of His hands. / Day to day pours forth speech, / And night to night reveals knowledge. / There is no speech, nor are there words; / Their voice is not heard” (Psa. 19:1-3, NASB), and the invisible things of God, “both His eternal power and divine characteristics, have been clearly seen since the creation of the world” (Rom. 1:20); what is referred to in Acts 14:15-17 and 17:24-29 serves the same purpose of revealing Christ's creation.

Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of Him, both His eternal power and divine characteristics, have been clearly seen since the creation of the world, being perceived by the things made, so that they would be without excuse;

Acts 14:15 And saying, Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men of like feeling as you, and announce the gospel to you that you should turn from these vain things to the living God, who made heaven and earth and the sea and all things in them;

徒 14:16 祂在已過的世代，容讓萬國各行其道，

徒 14:17 然而為自己未嘗不顯出證據來，就如常施恩惠，從天降雨，賞賜豐年，叫你們飲食飽足，滿心快樂。

徒 17:24 創造宇宙和其中萬物的神，既是天地的主，就不住人手所造的殿，

徒 17:25 也不用人手服事，好像缺少甚麼，自己倒將生命、氣息、萬物賜給萬人。

徒 17:26 祂從一本造出萬族的人，住在全地面上，並且豫先定準他們的時期，和居住的疆界，

徒 17:27 要叫他們尋求神，或者可以揣摩而得，其實祂離我們各人不遠；

徒 17:28 因我們生活、行動、存留都在於祂，就如你們中間有些作詩的說，原來我們也是祂的族類。

徒 17:29 我們既是神的族類，就不當以為那神聖的，像人用手藝、心思所雕刻的金、銀、石頭一樣。

2 在祂成為肉體的事上，祂揭示創造者成了一個受造之物，（西一 15，）把神帶到人裏面，使神性與人性調和為一，並且祂在人性生活裏，藉着祂人性的美德，在神聖的屬性裏彰顯神。

西 1:15 愛子是那不能看見之神的像，是一切受造之物的首生者。

3 在祂成為羔羊，以救贖失喪的世人的事上，基督對我們說出，神如何按祂的公義，藉祂的死作為手續，在法理方面完成了祂的救贖。

4 在祂成為那靈，為着賜生命並使人變化的事上，（林前十五 45，）基督對我們進一步說出，神如何照祂的心願，為着祂神聖的定旨，憑祂的神聖生命，在生機方面完成祂的經綸。

Acts 14:16 Who in the generations gone by allowed all the nations to go their ways.

Acts 14:17 And yet He did not leave Himself without witness, in that He did good by giving you rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.

Acts 17:24 The God who made the world and all things in it, this One, being Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands;

Acts 17:25 Neither is He served by human hands as though He needed anything in addition, since He Himself gives to all life and breath and all things.

Acts 17:26 And He made from one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, determining beforehand their appointed seasons and the boundaries of their dwelling,

Acts 17:27 That they might seek God, if perhaps they might grope for Him and find Him, even though He is not far from each one of us;

Acts 17:28 For in Him we live and move and are, as even some poets among you have said, For we are also His race.

Acts 17:29 Being then the race of God, we ought not to suppose that what is divine is like gold or silver or stone, like an engraving of art and thought of man.

2. In His incarnation He unveils that the Creator has become one of His creatures (Col. 1:15), bringing God into man, mingling divinity with humanity as one, and in His human living He expresses God in the divine attributes through His human virtues.

Col 1:15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the Firstborn of all creation,

3. In His becoming the Lamb for the redemption of the lost world, Christ speaks to us how God accomplished His redemption judicially through His death as the procedure according to His righteousness.

4. In His becoming the Spirit for life-giving and transforming (1 Cor. 15:45), Christ speaks to us further how God carries out His economy organically by His divine life for His divine purpose according to His heart's desire.

林前 15:45 經上也是這樣記著：『首先的人亞當成了活的魂；』末後的亞當成了賜生命的靈。

5 在祂作為伯特利的天梯的事上，基督也對我們說出，神如何渴望在地上得着一個由蒙祂救贖並變化的選民所構成的家，使祂可以把天帶到地，並把地聯於天，使二者成為一，直到永遠。

6 除了以上的各項目之外，約翰在他最後的著作啟示錄裏告訴我們，甚至在為神的國爭戰的事上，基督也是神的話，為着神的定旨說話—十九 13。

啓 19:13 祂穿著蘸過血的衣服，祂的名稱為神的話。

四 基督從太初而出，引進神永遠的建造新耶路撒冷，就是神永遠計畫的終極完成，作神與人相互的住處—二一 3，22，參詩九十 1：

啓 21:3 我聽見有大聲音從寶座出來，說，看哪，神的帳幕與人同在，祂要與人同住，他們要作祂的百姓，神要親自與他們同在，作他們的神。

啓 21:22 我未見城內有殿，因主神全能者和羔羊為城的殿。

詩 90:1 (神人摩西的禱告。) 主阿，你世世代代作我們的居所。

1 藉着基督從太初而出，已過永遠裏作為神的話的基督，成了將來永遠裏 (與祂所揀選的人聯結、調和並合併) 的新耶路撒冷。

2 這永遠的建造，新耶路撒冷，將結束時間的橋梁，引進將來有福的永遠—參傳三 11。

傳 3:11 神造萬物，各按其時成為美好，又將永遠安置在世人心裏。雖是這樣，人並不能參透神從始至終的作為。

1 Cor 15:45 So also it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul"; the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

5. Christ, in His being the heavenly ladder at Bethel, also speaks to us how God desires to have a house on the earth constituted with His redeemed and transformed elect, that He may bring heaven to earth and join earth to heaven, to make the two as one for eternity.

6. In addition to all the above items, John, in his last writing, Revelation, tells us that even in the warfare for the kingdom of God, Christ is the Word of God speaking for God's purpose—19:13.

Rev 19:13 And He is clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God.

*D. Christ's goings forth from the days of eternity usher in God's eternal building, the New Jerusalem, which will be the ultimate fulfillment of God's eternal plan as the mutual abode of God and man—21:3, 22; cf. Psa. 90:1:*

Rev 21:3 And I heard a loud voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.

Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

Psa 90:1 O Lord, You have been our dwelling place / In all generations.

1. By Christ's goings forth from the days of eternity, Christ as the Word of God in eternity past becomes (united, mingled, and incorporated with His chosen ones) the New Jerusalem in eternity future.

2. This eternal building, the New Jerusalem, will terminate the bridge of time and usher in the blessed eternity in the future—cf. Eccl. 3:11.

Eccl 3:11 He has made everything beautiful in its own time; also He has put eternity in their heart, yet so that man does not find out what God has done from the beginning to the end.

3 我們必須是為着那建造，並且我們必須就是那建造——約一 51，創二八 11～22，林前三 9，12 上，16～17。

約 1:51 又對他說，我實實在在的告訴你們，你們將要看見天開了，神的使者上去下來在人子身上。

創 28:11 到了一個地方，因為太陽落了，就在那裏過夜；他拾起那地方的一塊石頭枕在頭下，在那裏躺臥睡了。

創 28:12 他夢見一個梯子立在地上，梯子的頂通著天，有神的使者在梯子上，上去下來。

創 28:13 耶和華站在梯子以上，說，我是耶和華你祖亞伯拉罕的神，也是以撒的神；我要將你現在所躺臥之地，賜給你和你的後裔。

創 28:14 你的後裔必像地上的塵沙那樣多，必向東西南北開展；地上萬族必因你和你的後裔得福。

創 28:15 看哪，我與你同在；你無論往那裏去，我必保守你，使你歸回這地。我總不離棄你，直到我成就了向你所應許的。

創 28:16 雅各睡醒了，就說，耶和華真在這地方，我竟不知道。

創 28:17 他就懼怕，說，這地方何等可畏！這不是別的，乃是神的家，也是天的門。

創 28:18 雅各清早起來，把所枕的石頭立作柱子，澆油在上面。

創 28:19 他就給那地方起名叫伯特利；但那城起先名叫路斯。

3. We must be for that building, and we must be that building—John 1:51; Gen. 28:11-22; 1 Cor. 3:9, 12a, 16-17.

John 1:51 And He said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, You shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.

Gen 28:11 And he came to a certain place and spent the night there, because the sun had set. And he took one of the stones of the place and put it under his head, and he lay down in that place.

Gen 28:12 And he dreamed that there was a ladder set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.

Gen 28:13 And there was Jehovah, standing above it; and He said, I am Jehovah, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac. The land on which you lie, I will give to you and to your seed.

Gen 28:14 And your seed will be as the dust of the earth, and you will spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south, and in you and in your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed.

Gen 28:15 And, behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go and will cause you to return to this land, for I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you.

Gen 28:16 And Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, Surely Jehovah is in this place, and I did not know it.

Gen 28:17 And he was afraid and said, How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

Gen 28:18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning and took the stone that he had put under his head, and he set it up as a pillar and poured oil on top of it.

Gen 28:19 And he called the name of that place Bethel, but the name of the city was Luz previously.

創 28:20 雅各許願說，神若與我同在，在我去的路上保守我，又給我食物喫，衣服穿，

創 28:21 使我平平安安的回到我父親的家，我就必以耶和華為我的神。

創 28:22 我所立為柱子的石頭，也必作神的家；凡你所賜給我的，我必將十分之一獻給你。

林前 3:9 因為我們是神的同工，你們是神的耕地，神的建築。

林前 3:12 上然而，若有人用金、銀、寶石，…，在這根基上建造，

林前 3:16 豈不知你們是神的殿，神的靈住在你們裏面麼？

林前 3:17 若有人毀壞神的那殿，神必要毀壞這人，因為神的那殿是聖的，你們就是這殿。

Gen 28:20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me and will keep me in this way that I go and will give me bread to eat and garments to put on,

Gen 28:21 So that I return to my father's house in peace, then Jehovah will be my God,

Gen 28:22 And this stone, which I have set up as a pillar, will be God's house; and of all that You give me I will surely give one tenth to You.

1 Cor 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's cultivated land, God's building.

1 Cor 3:12a But if anyone builds upon the foundation gold, silver, precious stones, …

1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

## 小申言者書結晶讀經 第十篇

### 耶和華殿的建造

讀經：該一 2~5, 7~8, 9下, 14, 二 6~7, 9上

#### 綱 目

- 該 1:2 萬軍之耶和華如此說，這百姓說，建造耶和華殿的時候尚未來到。
- 該 1:3 那時耶和華的話藉申言者哈該臨到，說，
- 該 1:4 這殿仍然荒涼，這時候你們自己還住天花板的房屋麼？
- 該 1:5 現在萬軍之耶和華如此說，你們要省察自己的行徑。
- 該 1:7 萬軍之耶和華如此說，你們要省察自己的行徑。
- 該 1:8 你們要上山取木料，建造這殿；我就因此喜樂，且得榮耀；這是耶和華說的。
- 該 1:9 下 …這是為甚麼呢？因為我的殿荒涼，你們各人卻奔向自己的房屋；這是萬軍之耶和華說的。
- 該 1:14 耶和華激動撒拉鐵的兒子猶大省長所羅巴伯的靈，和約撒答的兒子大祭司約書亞的靈，並一切餘剩之百姓的靈；他們就來，在萬軍之耶和華他們神的殿作工。
- 該 2:6 因為萬軍之耶和華如此說，過不多時我必再一次震動天、地、海與旱地；
- 該 2:7 我必震動萬國，萬國所羨慕的必來到；我必使

# 2012 Summer Training

## Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets

### Message Ten

### The Building of the House of Jehovah

Scripture Reading: Hag. 1:2-5, 7-8, 9b, 14; 2:6-7, 9a

#### Outline

- Hag 1:2 Thus says Jehovah of hosts, saying, This people says, The time has not come, the time for the house of Jehovah to be built.
- Hag 1:3 Then the word of Jehovah came through Haggai the prophet, saying,
- Hag 1:4 Is it time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled-up houses, while this house lies waste?
- Hag 1:5 Now therefore thus says Jehovah of hosts, Consider your ways.
- Hag 1:7 Thus says Jehovah of hosts, Consider your ways.
- Hag 1:8 Go up to the mountain and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it and will be glorified, says Jehovah.
- Hag 1:9b …Why? declares Jehovah of hosts. Because of My house that lies waste while you each run to your own house.
- Hag 1:14 And Jehovah stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, the governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of Jehovah of hosts their God,
- Hag 2:6 For thus says Jehovah of hosts, Yet once more-it is but a little while-I will shake the heavens and the earth and the sea and the dry land;
- Hag 2:7 And I will shake all the nations, and the Desire of all the nations will come;

這殿滿了榮耀；這是萬軍之耶和華說的。

該 2:9 上這殿後來的榮耀，必大過先前的榮耀，這是萬軍之耶和華說的；…

**壹 哈該申言的中心思想乃是：耶和華殿的建造，與神子民今日的福樂，並復興時代裏千年國及其彌賽亞的來臨有關—該—2，8，二6～9，20～23，太十九28，徒三20～21：**

該 1:2 萬軍之耶和華如此說，這百姓說，建造耶和華殿的時候尚未來到。

該 1:8 你們要上山取木料，建造這殿；我就因此喜樂，且得榮耀；這是耶和華說的。

該 2:6 因為萬軍之耶和華如此說，過不多時我必再一次震動天、地、海與旱地；

該 2:7 我必震動萬國，萬國所羨慕的必來到；我必使這殿滿了榮耀；這是萬軍之耶和華說的。

該 2:8 萬軍之耶和華說，銀子是我的，金子也是我的。

該 2:9 這殿後來的榮耀，必大過先前的榮耀，這是萬軍之耶和華說的；在這地方我必賜平安，這是萬軍之耶和華說的。

該 2:20 這月二十四日，耶和華的話第二次臨到哈該，說，

該 2:21 你要告訴猶大省長所羅巴伯說，我必震動天地。

該 2:22 我必傾覆列國的寶座，除滅列邦的勢力；我必傾覆戰車和坐在其上的，馬和騎馬的必墜落，各人被弟兄的刀所殺。

and I will fill this house with glory, says Jehovah of hosts.

Hag 2:9a The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former, says Jehovah of hosts; …

**I. The central thought of Haggai's prophecy is that the building of the house of Jehovah is related to the welfare of God's people today and to the coming of the millennial kingdom with its Messiah in the age of restoration—1:2, 8; 2:6-9, 20-23; Matt. 19:28; Acts 3:20-21:**

Hag 1:2 Thus says Jehovah of hosts, saying, This people says, The time has not come, the time for the house of Jehovah to be built.

Hag 1:8 Go up to the mountain and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it and will be glorified, says Jehovah.

Hag 2:6 For thus says Jehovah of hosts, Yet once more-it is but a little while-I will shake the heavens and the earth and the sea and the dry land;

Hag 2:7 And I will shake all the nations, and the Desire of all the nations will come; and I will fill this house with glory, says Jehovah of hosts.

Hag 2:8 The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine, declares Jehovah of hosts.

Hag 2:9 The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former, says Jehovah of hosts; and in this place I will give peace, declares Jehovah of hosts.

Hag 2:20 And the word of Jehovah came a second time to Haggai on the twenty-fourth day of the month, saying,

Hag 2:21 Speak to Zerubbabel the governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

Hag 2:22 And I will overthrow the throne of the kingdoms and will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the chariots and their riders, and the horses and their riders will go down, each by the sword of his brother.

該 2:23 耶和華說，撒拉鐵的兒子，我僕人所羅巴伯阿，到那日，萬軍之耶和華說，我必選取你，使你為印記，因我揀選了你；這是萬軍之耶和華說的。

太 19:28 耶穌就對他們說，我實在告訴你們，你們這些跟從過我的人，在復興的時候，當人子坐在祂榮耀的寶座上，你們也要坐在十二個寶座上，審判以色列十二個支派。

徒 3:20 祂也必差遣所豫先選定給你們的基督，就是耶穌。

徒 3:21 天必留祂，直到萬物復興的時候，就是神自古以來，藉著祂聖申言者的口所說的。

一 舊約裏耶和華的殿，首先豫表基督個別的作神的殿，然後豫表召會，就是基督的身體，也就是擴大的基督，團體的作神的殿—約二 19 ~ 21，提前三 15。

約 2:19 耶穌回答說，你們拆毀這殿，我三日內要將它建立起來。

約 2:20 猶太人便說，這殿是四十六年纔造成的，你三日內就將它建立起來麼？

約 2:21 但耶穌是以祂的身體為殿說的。

提前 3:15 倘若我耽延，你也可以知道在神的家中當怎樣行；這家就是活神的召會，真理的柱石和根基。

二 耶和華的殿豫表召會，所以哈該的申言是指着我們新約信徒說的，因為我們是這豫表的實際。

貳 我們要看見，召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，的意義—該一 2，約十四 2：

該 1:2 萬軍之耶和華如此說，這百姓說，建造耶和華殿的時候尚未來到。

約 14:2 在我父的家裏，有許多住處；若是沒有，我早

Hag 2:23 In that day, declares Jehovah of hosts, I will take you, O Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, My servant, declares Jehovah, and make you as a signet; for I have chosen you, declares Jehovah of hosts.

Matt 19:28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that you who have followed Me, in the restoration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Acts 3:20 So that seasons of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord and that He may send the Christ, who has been previously appointed for you, Jesus,

Acts 3:21 Whom heaven must indeed receive until the times of the restoration of all things, of which God spoke through the mouth of His holy prophets from of old.

A. *In the Old Testament the house of Jehovah, or the temple, was first a type of Christ as the house of God individually and then a type of the church, the Body, the enlarged Christ, as God's house corporately—John 2:19-21; 1 Tim. 3:15.*

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

John 2:20 Then the Jews said, This temple was built in forty-six years, and You will raise it up in three days?

John 2:21 But He spoke of the temple of His body.

1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.

B. *Because the house of Jehovah is a type of the church, Haggai's prophecy refers to us, the New Testament believers, since we are the reality of the type.*

**II. We need to see the significance of the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house—Hag. 1:2; John 14:2:**

Hag 1:2 Thus says Jehovah of hosts, saying, This people says, The time has not come, the time for the house of Jehovah to be built.

John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told

已告訴你們了；我去是為你們豫備地方。

一 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，祂的家庭，能穀讓神的生命得以繁殖；所以神的家乃是傳續、繁殖祂生命的地方—2～3節，一12～13，二十17。

約 14:2 在我父的家裏，有許多住處；若是沒有，我早已告訴你們了；我去是為你們豫備地方。

約 14:3 我若去為你們豫備了地方，就再來接你們到我那裏，我在那裏，叫你們也在那裏。

約 1:12 凡接受祂的，就是信入祂名的人，祂就賜他們權柄，成為神的兒女。

約 1:13 這等人不是從血生的，不是從肉體的意思生的，也不是從人的意思生的，乃是從神生的。

約 20:17 耶穌對她說，不要摸我，因我還沒有升到父那裏；你往我弟兄那裏去，告訴他們說，我要升到我的父，也是你們的父那裏，到我的神，也是你們的神那裏。

二 在召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家裏，那看不見且奧祕的三一神，在地上人間，有一個看得見且具體的顯現—提前3:15～16。

提前 3:15 倘若我耽延，你也可以知道在神的家中當怎樣行；這家就是活神的召會，真理的柱石和根基。

提前 3:16 並且，大哉！敬虔的奧祕！這是眾所公認的，就是：祂顯現於肉體，被稱義於靈裏，被天使看見，被傳於萬邦，被信仰於世人中，被接去於榮耀裏。

三 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，乃是神的居所—神能得着滿足和安息的地方；神在這居所裏生活行動，以成就祂的意願並滿足祂心裏的渴望—弗2:22，一5，9，11，腓2:13。

you; for I go to prepare a place for you.

A. *The church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, His household, enables God's life to be propagated; therefore, God's house is a place for the continuation and multiplication of His life—vv. 2-3; 1:12-13; 20:17.*

John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.

John 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I am coming again and will receive you to Myself, so that where I am you also may be.

John 1:12 But as many as received Him, to them He gave the authority to become children of God, to those who believe into His name,

John 1:13 Who were begotten not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 20:17 Jesus said to her, Do not touch Me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to My brothers and say to them, I ascend to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God.

B. *In the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, the invisible and mysterious Triune God has a visible and solid manifestation among men on earth—1 Tim. 3:15-16.*

1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.

1 Tim 3:16 And confessedly, great is the mystery of godliness: He who was manifested in the flesh, / Justified in the Spirit, / Seen by angels, / Preached among the nations, / Believed on in the world, / Taken up in glory.

C. *The church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is the dwelling place of God—the place where God can have His satisfaction and rest; in this dwelling place God lives and moves to accomplish His will and satisfy the desire of His heart—Eph. 2:22; 1:5, 9, 11; Phil. 2:13.*

弗 2:22 你們也在祂裏面同被建造，成為神在靈裏的居所。

弗 1:5 按著祂意願所喜悅的，豫定了我們，藉著耶穌基督得兒子的名分，歸於祂自己，

弗 1:9 照著祂的喜悅，使我們知道祂意願的奧秘；這喜悅是祂在自己裏面豫先定下的，

弗 1:11 我們既在祂裏面，照著那位按祂意願所決議的，行作萬事者的定旨，蒙了豫定，也就在祂裏面成了所選定的基業，

腓 2:13 因為乃是神為著祂的美意，在你們裏面運行，使你們立志並行事。

四 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，是基督為父用神聖的榮耀所榮耀的結果，乃是經過過程並終極完成的三一神，與蒙祂救贖、重生並變化的選民，所構成的一個神聖且屬人的合併—約十二 23，十三 31 ~ 32，十四 2。

約 12:23 耶穌回答說，人子得榮耀的時候到了。

約 13:31 他既出去，耶穌就說，如今人子得了榮耀，神在人子身上也得了榮耀。

約 13:32 神若在人子身上得了榮耀，祂也要在自己身上榮耀人子，並且要快快的榮耀祂。

約 14:2 在我父的家裏，有許多住處；若是沒有，我早已告訴你們了；我去是為你們豫備地方。

五 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，乃是要使永遠且有目的之三一神，得以完成祂永遠的經綸，終極完成祂永遠的目標新耶路撒冷，使祂得着永遠的彰顯—弗三 9 ~ 11，啟二一 2，10 ~ 11。

弗 3:9 並將那歷世歷代隱藏在創造萬有之神裏的奧秘有何等的經綸，向眾人照明，

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

Eph 1:9 Making known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself,

Eph 1:11 In whom also we were designated as an inheritance, having been predestinated according to the purpose of the One who works all things according to the counsel of His will,

Phil 2:13 For it is God who operates in you both the willing and the working for His good pleasure.

*D. As the issue of Christ's being glorified by the Father with the divine glory, the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is a divine and human incorporation of the processed and consummated Triune God constituted with His redeemed, regenerated, and transformed elect—John 12:23; 13:31-32; 14:2.*

John 12:23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified.

John 13:31 Then when he went out, Jesus said, Now has the Son of Man been glorified, and God has been glorified in Him.

John 13:32 If God has been glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself, and He will glorify Him immediately.

John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.

*E. The church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is for the eternal and purposeful Triune God to carry out His eternal economy to consummate the New Jerusalem as His eternal goal for His eternal expression—Eph. 3:9-11; Rev. 21:2, 10-11.*

Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,

弗 3:10 為要藉著召會，使諸天界裏執政的、掌權的，現今得知神萬般的智慧，

弗 3:11 這是照著祂在我們的主基督耶穌裏，所立的永遠定旨；

啓 21:2 我又看見聖城新耶路撒冷由神那裏從天而降，豫備好了，就如新婦妝飾整齊，等候丈夫。

啓 21:10 我在靈裏，天使帶我到一座高大的山，將那由神那裏從天而降的聖城耶路撒冷指給我看。

啓 21:11 城中有神的光輝；城的光輝如同極貴的寶石，好像碧玉，明如水晶；

六 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，存在於基督復活的生命裏；因此，召會是復活的，也就是說，召會是完全在復活裏生機的實體—約十一 25，二 19，徒二 24。

約 11:25 耶穌對她說，我是復活，我是生命；信入我的人，雖然死了，也必復活；

約 2:19 耶穌回答說，你們拆毀這殿，我三日內要將它建立起來。

徒 2:24 神卻將死的痛苦解除，叫祂復活了，因為祂不能被死拘禁。

七 在召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家裏，我們進入對神團體的經歷，並經歷那啟示於神家中之全足的神—創三五 1，3，7，11。

創 35:1 神對雅各說，起來，上伯特利去，住在那裏；要在那裏築一座壇給神，就是你逃避你哥哥以掃的時候向你顯現的那位。

創 35:3 我們要起來，上伯特利去，在那裏我要築一座壇給神，就是在我遭難的日子應允我的禱告，在我所行的路上與我同在的那位。

Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,

Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which He made in Christ Jesus our Lord,

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

*F. The church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, exists in the resurrection life of Christ; thus, the church is “resurrectiononly”; that is, it is an organic entity absolutely in resurrection—John 11:25; 2:19; Acts 2:24.*

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

*G. In the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, we enter into the corporate experience of God and experience the All-sufficient God, who is revealed in His house—Gen. 35:1, 3, 7, 11.*

Gen 35:1 And God said to Jacob, Rise up, go up to Bethel, and dwell there; and make an altar there to the God who appeared to you when you fled from your brother Esau.

Gen 35:3 And let us rise up and go up to Bethel, that I may make an altar there to the God who answered me in the day of my distress and has been with me wherever I have gone.

創 35:7 他在那裏築了一座壇，並且稱那地方為伊勒伯特利，因為當他逃避他哥哥的時候，神在那裏向他啓示祂自己。

創 35:11 神又對他說，我是全足的神；你要繁衍增多，將來有一國，有多民從你而生，又有君王從你腰中而出。

叁 新約啟示，召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，得以建造的路—該一 8，14：

該 1:8 你們要上山取木料，建造這殿；我就因此喜樂，且得榮耀；這是耶和華說的。

該 1:14 耶和華激動撒拉鐵的兒子猶大省長所羅巴伯的靈，和約撒答的兒子大祭司約書亞的靈，並一切餘剩之百姓的靈；他們就來，在萬軍之耶和華他們神的殿作工。

一 耶和華的殿，父的家，乃是藉着神性與人性的調和而得以建造的一約十四 20，十五 4 上，約壹四 15：

約 14:20 到那日，你們就知道我在我父裏面，你們在我裏面，我也在你們裏面。

約 15:4 上你們要住在我裏面，我也住在你們裏面。…

約壹 4:15 凡承認耶穌是神兒子的，神就住在他裏面，他也住在神裏面。

1 神建造的原則，乃是神在基督裏把祂自己建造到我們裏面，並在基督裏把我們建造到祂自己裏面—弗三 17 上，約十四 20。

弗 3:17 上使基督藉著信，安家在你們心裏，…

約 14:20 到那日，你們就知道我在我父裏面，你們在我裏面，我也在你們裏面。

2 召會乃是神的建造，由神自己作為神聖的材料，與人作為屬人的材料調和所組成—王上六 7，15，20~21，林前三 9，11~12 上：

Gen 35:7 And he built an altar there and called the place El-bethel, because there God had revealed Himself to him when he fled from his brother.

Gen 35:11 And God said to him, I am the All-sufficient God: / Be fruitful and multiply; / A nation and a company of nations shall come from you, / And kings shall come forth from your loins.

**III. The New Testament reveals the way that the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is built up—Hag. 1:8, 14:**

Hag 1:8 Go up to the mountain and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it and will be glorified, says Jehovah.

Hag 1:14 And Jehovah stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, the governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of Jehovah of hosts their God,

*A. The house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is built up by the mingling of divinity with humanity—John 14:20; 15:4a; 1 John 4:15:*

John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.

John 15:4a Abide in Me and I in you. …

1 John 4:15 Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him and he in God.

1. The principle of God's building is that God builds Himself in Christ into us and builds us in Christ into Himself—Eph. 3:17a; John 14:20.

Eph 3:17a That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, …

John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.

2. The church is God's building, composed of God Himself as the divine material mingled with man as the human material—1 Kings 6:7, 15, 20-21; 1 Cor. 3:9, 11-12a:

王上 6:7 建殿是用採石場豫備好的石頭，所以建殿的時候，在殿裏聽不見鎚子、斧子、或任何鐵器的響聲。

王上 6:15 他用香柏木板造殿內的牆，從地到頂都貼上木板，殿的地面都鋪上松木板。

王上 6:20 內殿裏面長二十肘，寬二十肘，高二十肘，都貼上純金；又將香柏木作的壇包上純金。

王上 6:21 所羅門用純金貼了殿裏面；又把金鍊子橫掛在內殿前，內殿都貼上金子。

林前 3:9 因為我們是神的同工，你們是神的耕地，神的建築。

林前 3:11 因為除了那已經立好的根基，就是耶穌基督以外，沒有人能立別的根基。

林前 3:12 上然而，若有人用金、銀、寶石，…在這根基上建造，

**a 基督的兩種性情，神性與人性，聯結並調和成為——路一 35。**

路 1:35 天使回答說，聖靈要臨到你身上，至高者的能力要覆庇你，因此所要生的聖者，必稱為神的兒子。

**b 原則上召會與基督乃是一樣—神聖的性情與屬人的性情調和，成為一個實體—約十四 20。**

約 14:20 到那日，你們就知道我在我父裏面，你們在我裏面，我也在你們裏面。

二 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，得以建造，乃是藉着信徒在生命裏的長大；生命的長大就是建造—林前三 6～9，

1 Kings 6:7 And the house, when it was being built, was built of finished stone, cut at the quarry, so that neither hammer nor ax nor any iron tool was heard in the house when it was being built.

1 Kings 6:15 And he built the walls of the house within with cedar boards; from the floor of the house to the wall of the ceiling he covered them on the inside with wood. And he overlaid the floor of the house with boards of cypress.

1 Kings 6:20 And the interior of the innermost sanctuary was twenty cubits long and twenty cubits wide and twenty cubits high; and he overlaid it with pure gold, and he overlaid the cedar altar.

1 Kings 6:21 And Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold; and he drew gold chains before the innermost sanctuary, and overlaid it with gold.

1 Cor 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's cultivated land, God's building.

1 Cor 3:11 For another foundation no one is able to lay besides that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

1 Cor 3:12a But if anyone builds upon the foundation gold, silver, precious stones, ...

a. The two natures of Christ, divinity and humanity, are joined together and mingled together as one—Luke 1:35.

Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said to her, The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; therefore also the holy thing which is born will be called the Son of God.

b. In principle, the church is the same as Christ—the divine nature mingled with the human nature to become one entity—John 14:20.

John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.

*B. The building up of the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is by the believers' growth in life; the growth in life is the building—1 Cor. 3:6-9, 16-17; Eph. 2:21;*

16 ~ 17, 弗二 21, 四 15 ~ 16 :

林前 3:6 我栽種了，亞波羅澆灌了，惟有神叫他生長。

林前 3:7 可見栽種的算不得甚麼，澆灌的也算不得甚麼，只在那叫他生長的神。

林前 3:8 栽種的和澆灌的都是一樣，但將來各人要照自己的勞苦，得自己的賞賜。

林前 3:9 因為我們是神的同工，你們是神的耕地，神的建築。

林前 3:16 豈不知你們是神的殿，神的靈住在你們裏面麼？

林前 3:17 若有人毀壞神的那殿，神必要毀壞這人，因為神的那殿是聖的，你們就是這殿。

弗 2:21 在祂裏面，全房聯結一起，長成在主裏的聖殿；

弗 4:15 惟在愛裏持守著真實，我們就得以在一切事上長到祂，就是元首基督裏面；

弗 4:16 本於祂，全身藉著每一豐富供應的節，並藉著每一部分依其度量而有的功用，得以聯絡在一起，並結合在一起，便叫身體漸漸長大，以致在愛裏把自己建造起來。

1 神的建造是活的，所以在長大；神的家真實的建造，乃是藉着我們在生命裏長大；我們越在生命裏長大，就越在建造裏——彼前二 5，弗二 21。

彼前 2:5 也就像活石，被建造成為屬靈的殿，成為聖別的祭司體系，藉著耶穌基督獻上神所悅納的屬靈祭物。

弗 2:21 在祂裏面，全房聯結一起，長成在主裏的聖殿；

4:15-16:

1 Cor 3:6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused the growth.

1 Cor 3:7 So then neither is he who plants anything nor he who waters, but God who causes the growth.

1 Cor 3:8 Now he who plants and he who waters are one, but each will receive his own reward according to his own labor.

1 Cor 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's cultivated land, God's building.

1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

1. Since God's building is living, it is growing; the actual building up of the house of God is by our growth in life, and the more we grow in life, the more we are in the building—1 Pet. 2:5; Eph. 2:21.

1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

2 在生命裏長大，就是長到元首基督裏面，並在一切事上得着基督加增到我們裏面，直到我們達到長成的人—四 15, 13。

弗 4:15 惟在愛裏持守著真實，我們就得以在一切事上長到祂，就是元首基督裏面；

弗 4:13 直到我們眾人都達到了信仰上並對神兒子之完全認識上的一，達到了長成的人，達到了基督豐滿之身材的度量，

3 基督的身體乃是藉着長大把自己建造起來；長大等於建造—16 節。

弗 4:16 本於祂，全身藉著每一豐富供應的節，並藉著每一部分依其度量而有的功用，得以聯絡在一起，並結合在一起，便叫身體漸漸長大，以致在愛裏把自己建造起來。

三 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，得以建造，乃是基督安家我們心裏的結果—三 17 上：

弗 3:17 上使基督藉著信，安家在你們心裏，…

1 為要使主在馬太十六章十八節關於建造召會的話得着應驗，我們就必須讓基督安家我們心裏，得着、佔有、並浸透我們裏面的全人；這是召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，得以建造的路。

太 16:18 我還告訴你，你是彼得，我要把我的召會建造在這磐石上，陰間的門不能勝過她。

2 基督越多佔有我們裏面的人，我們就越能與別人建造在一起，成為三一神團體的彰顯—弗三 17 ~ 21。

弗 3:17 使基督藉著信，安家在你們心裏，叫你們在愛裏生根立基，

弗 3:18 使你們滿有力量，能和眾聖徒一同領略何為那闊、長、高、深，

弗 3:19 並認識基督那超越知識的愛，使你們被充滿，

2. To grow in life is to grow into the Head, Christ, and to have Christ increase in us in all things until we attain to a full-grown man—4:15, 13.

Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,

Eph 4:13 Until we all arrive at the oneness of the faith and of the full knowledge of the Son of God, at a full-grown man, at the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ,

3. The Body builds itself up by growing; growth equals building—v. 16

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

C. *The building up of the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is the issue of Christ making His home in our hearts—3:17a:*

Eph 3:17a That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, …

1. In order for the Lord's word in Matthew 16:18 concerning the building up of the church to be fulfilled, we must allow Christ to make His home in our hearts, possessing, occupying, and saturating our inner being; this is the way to build up the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

2. The more Christ occupies our inner being, the more we will be able to be built up with others to become the corporate expression of the Triune God—Eph. 3:17-21.

Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

Eph 3:18 May be full of strength to apprehend with all the saints what the breadth and length and height and depth are

Eph 3:19 And to know the knowledge-surpassing love of Christ, that you may be filled

成為神一切的豐滿。

弗 3:20 然而神能照著運行在我們裏面的大能，極其充盈的成就一切，超過我們所求所想的；

弗 3:21 願在召會中，並在基督耶穌裏，榮耀歸與祂，直到世世代代，永永遠遠。阿們。

四 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，乃是藉着父和子同着內住於蒙救贖之選民的那靈，不斷的眷臨蒙救贖的選民而得以建造起來，成為終極完成之三一神與蒙祂救贖的選民相互的居所—約十四 23，十五 4 上：

約 14:23 耶穌回答說，人若愛我，就必遵守我的話，我父也必愛他，並且我們要到他那裏去，同他安排住處。

約 15:4 上你們要住在我裏面，我也住在你們裏面。...

1 父和子都來眷臨我們，在我們裏面作建造的工作，安排住處，這住處乃是三一神與我們相互居住的地方—十四 2，23。

約 14:2 在我父的家裏，有許多住處；若是沒有，我早已告訴你們了；我去是為你們豫備地方。

約 14:23 耶穌回答說，人若愛我，就必遵守我的話，我父也必愛他，並且我們要到他那裏去，同他安排住處。

2 父的家就是這樣藉着三一神不斷的眷臨而得以建造起來。

五 召會作為耶和華的殿，父的家，得以建造，乃是藉着實行合乎聖經的聚會與事奉之路—弗四 11～16，林前十四 24～26，31，該一 8，14：

弗 4:11 祂所賜的，有些是使徒，有些是申言者，有些是傳福音者，有些是牧人和教師，

弗 4:12 為要成全聖徒，目的是為著職事的工作，為著建造基督的身體，

unto all the fullness of God.

Eph 3:20 But to Him who is able to do superabundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power which operates in us,

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

*D. The building up of the church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is by the constant visitation to the redeemed elect of the Father and the Son with the Spirit who indwells the redeemed elect to be the mutual dwelling place of the consummated Triune God and His redeemed people—John 14:23; 15:4a:*

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.

John 15:4a Abide in Me and I in you. ...

1. The Father and the Son come to visit us to do a building work in us, making an abode that will be a mutual dwelling place for the Triune God and for us—14:2, 23.

John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.

2. This is the building up of the Father's house through the constant visitation of the Triune God.

*E. The church as the house of Jehovah, the Father's house, is built up through the practice of the scriptural way to meet and to serve—Eph. 4:11-16; 1 Cor. 14:24-26, 31; Hag. 1:8, 14:*

Eph 4:11 And He Himself gave some as apostles and some as prophets and some as evangelists and some as shepherds and teachers,

Eph 4:12 For the perfecting of the saints unto the work of the ministry, unto the building up of the Body of Christ,

弗 4:13 直到我們眾人都達到了信仰上並對神兒子之完全認識上的一，達到了長成的人，達到了基督豐滿之身材的度量，

弗 4:14 使我們不再作小孩子，為波浪漂來漂去，並為一切教訓之風所搖蕩，這教訓是在於人的欺騙手法，在於將人引入錯謬系統的詭詐作為；

弗 4:15 惟在愛裏持守著真實，我們就得以在一切事上長到祂，就是元首基督裏面；

弗 4:16 本於祂，全身藉著每一豐富供應的節，並藉著每一部分依其度量而有的功用，得以聯絡在一起，並結合在一起，便叫身體漸漸長大，以致在愛裏把自己建造起來。

林前 14:24 但若眾人都申言，有不信的，或是不通方言的人進來，他就被眾人勸服，被眾人審明了；

林前 14:25 他心裏的隱情顯露出來，就必面伏於地敬拜神，宣告說，神真是在你們中間了。

林前 14:26 弟兄們，這卻怎麼樣？每逢你們聚在一起的時候，各人或有詩歌，或有教訓，或有啓示，或有方言，或有繙出來的話，凡事都當為建造。

林前 14:31 因為你們都能一個一個的申言，為要使眾人有學習，使眾人得勉勵。

該 1:8 你們要上山取木料，建造這殿；我就因此喜樂，且得榮耀；這是耶和華說的。

該 1:14 耶和華激動撒拉鐵的兒子猶大省長所羅巴伯的靈，和約撒答的兒子大祭司約書亞的靈，並一切餘剩之百姓的靈；他們就來，在萬軍之耶和華他們神的殿作工。

Eph 4:13 Until we all arrive at the oneness of the faith and of the full knowledge of the Son of God, at a full-grown man, at the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ,

Eph 4:14 That we may be no longer little children tossed by waves and carried about by every wind of teaching in the sleight of men, in craftiness with a view to a system of error,

Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

1 Cor 14:24 But if all prophesy and some unbeliever or unlearned person enters, he is convicted by all, he is examined by all;

1 Cor 14:25 The secrets of his heart become manifest; and so falling on his face, he will worship God, declaring that indeed God is among you.

1 Cor 14:26 What then, brothers? Whenever you come together, each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for building up.

1 Cor 14:31 For you can all prophesy one by one that all may learn and all may be encouraged.

Hag 1:8 Go up to the mountain and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it and will be glorified, says Jehovah.

Hag 1:14 And Jehovah stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, the governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of Jehovah of hosts their God,

1 合乎聖經的聚會與事奉之路，是要廢除聖品階級和平信徒制度，並發展基督生機身體一切肢體的恩賜、功用和性能—太二十 25 ~ 28，羅十二 4 ~ 6。

太 20:25 於是耶穌叫了他們來，說，你們知道外邦人有君王為主治理他們，也有大臣操權管轄他們。

太 20:26 但你們中間不是這樣；反倒你們中間無論誰想要為大，就必作你們的僕役；

太 20:27 你們中間無論誰想要為首，就必作你們的奴僕。

太 20:28 正如人子來，不是要受人的服事，乃是要服事人，並且要捨命，作多人的贖價。

羅 12:4 正如我們一個身體上有好些肢體，但肢體不都有一樣的功用；

羅 12:5 我們這許多人，在基督裏是一個身體，並且各個互相作肢體，也是如此。

羅 12:6 照著所賜給我們的恩典，我們得了不同的恩賜：或申言，就當照著信心的程度申言；

2 藉着實行合乎聖經的聚會與事奉之路，主正在恢復福音祭司的職分，（羅十五 16，）恢復對基督身體一般肢體的成全，使他們成為基督身體上活的、主動的、盡功用的肢體，（弗四 12，16，來十 24 ~ 25，）並恢復召會彼此互相的申言聚會，使基督的身體得着建造。（林前十四 4 下，24 上，26，31。）

羅 15:16 使我為外邦人作基督耶穌的僕役，作神福音勤奮的祭司，叫所獻上的外邦人，在聖靈裏得以聖別，可蒙悅納。

弗 4:12 為要成全聖徒，目的是為著職事的工作，為著建造基督的身體，

弗 4:16 本於祂，全身藉著每一豐富供應的節，並藉著每一部分依其度量而有的功用，得以聯絡在一起，

1. The scriptural way to meet and to serve is for the annulling of the clergy-laity system and the developing of the gifts, functions, and capacity of all the members of the organic Body of Christ—Matt. 20:25-28; Rom. 12:4-6.

Matt 20:25 But Jesus called them to Him and said, You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and the great exercise authority over them.

Matt 20:26 It shall not be so among you; but whoever wants to become great among you shall be your servant,

Matt 20:27 And whoever wants to be first among you shall be your slave;

Matt 20:28 Just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve and to give His life as a ransom for many.

Rom 12:4 For just as in one body we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.

Rom 12:6 And having gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

2. Through the practice of the scriptural way to meet and to serve, the Lord is recovering the priesthood of the gospel (15:16), the perfecting of the common members of the Body of Christ to make them living, active, functioning members of the Body (Eph. 4:12, 16; Heb. 10:24-25), and the church meetings in mutuality with prophesying for the building up of the Body of Christ (1 Cor. 14:4b, 24a, 26, 31).

Rom 15:16 That I might be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a laboring priest of the gospel of God, in order that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been sanctified in the Holy Spirit.

Eph 4:12 For the perfecting of the saints unto the work of the ministry, unto the building up of the Body of Christ,

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation

並結合在一起，便叫身體漸漸長大，以致在愛裏把自己建造起來。

來 10:24 且當彼此相顧，激發愛心，勉勵行善；

來 10:25 不可放棄我們自己的聚集，好像有些人習慣了一樣，倒要彼此勸勉；既看見那日子臨近，就更當如此。

林前 14:4 下 …但那申言的，乃是建造召會。

林前 14:24 上但若眾人都申言，有不信的，或是不通方言的人進來，他就被眾人勸服，被眾人審明了；

林前 14:26 弟兄們，這卻怎麼樣？每逢你們聚在一起的時候，各人或有詩歌，或有教訓，或有啓示，或有方言，或有繙出來的話，凡事都當為建造。

林前 14:31 因為你們都能一個一個的申言，為要使眾人有學習，使眾人得勉勵。

**肆 『我必震動萬國，萬國所羨慕的必來到』—該二 7 上：**

一 這是指基督，祂是萬國所羨慕的一瑪三 1 下。

瑪 3:1 下 …立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

二 基督是萬國所羨慕的，祂的來臨在於神的子民從巴比倫的被擄中歸回，並恢復神殿的建造—提前三 15，彼前二 5。

提前 3:15 倘若我耽延，你也可以知道在神的家中當怎樣行；這家就是活神的召會，真理的柱石和根基。

彼前 2:5 也就像活石，被建造成為屬靈的殿，成為聖別的祭司體系，藉著耶穌基督獻上神所悅納的屬靈祭物。

in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

Heb 10:24 And let us consider one another so as to incite one another to love and good works,

Heb 10:25 Not abandoning our own assembling together, as the custom with some is, but exhorting one another; and so much the more as you see the day drawing near.

1 Cor 14:4b … but he who prophesies builds up the church.

1 Cor 14:24a But if all prophesy and some unbeliever or unlearned person enters, he is convicted by all, …

1 Cor 14:26 What then, brothers? Whenever you come together, each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for building up.

1 Cor 14:31 For you can all prophesy one by one that all may learn and all may be encouraged.

**IV. “I will shake all the nations, and the Desire of all the nations will come”—Hag. 2:7a:**

*A. This refers to Christ, who is the Desire of all the nations—Mal. 3:1b.*

Mal 3:1b … And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

*B. The coming of Christ as the Desire of all the nations depends on the return of God's people from their captivity in Babylon and the recovery of the building of God's house—1 Tim. 3:15; 1 Pet. 2:5.*

1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.

1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

三 召會惟有照着主的心意建造為神的家和基督的身體，纔能成為進入國度時代的踏腳石；因此，為了祂再來的緣故，主需要召會被建造起來—太十六 18～19，27～28。

太 16:18 我還告訴你，你是彼得，我要把我的召會建造在這磐石上，陰間的門不能勝過她。

太 16:19 我要把諸天之國的鑰匙給你，凡你在地上捆綁的，必是在諸天之上已經捆綁的；凡你在地上釋放的，必是在諸天之上已經釋放的。

太 16:27 因為人子要在祂父的榮耀裏，同著眾天使來臨，那時祂要照各人的行為報應各人。

太 16:28 我實在告訴你們，站在這裏的，有人還沒有嘗到死味，必看見人子在祂的國裏來臨。

伍 『我必使這殿滿了榮耀；…這殿後來的榮耀，必大過先前的榮耀』—該二 7 下，9 上：

該 2:7 下 …我必使這殿滿了榮耀；這是萬軍之耶和華說的。

該 2:9 上這殿後來的榮耀，必大過先前的榮耀，這是萬軍之耶和華說的；…

一 神的榮耀乃是在神的建造裏，就是在耶和華的殿中—出四十 34～35，王上八 10～11，代下三 1，五 1～2，13～14，弗三 21，啟二 10～11。

出 40:34 當時，雲彩遮蓋會幕，耶和華的榮光充滿了帳幕。

出 40:35 摩西不能進會幕，因為雲彩停在其上，並且耶和華的榮光充滿了帳幕。

王上 8:10 祭司從聖所出來的時候，有雲充滿耶和華的殿；

*C. Only the church built up as the house of God and the Body of Christ according to the Lord's desire can be the steppingstone into the age of the kingdom; thus, for the sake of His coming back, the Lord needs the church to be built up—Matt. 16:18-19, 27-28.*

*Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.*

*Matt 16:19 I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth shall have been bound in the heavens, and whatever you loose on the earth shall have been loosed in the heavens.*

*Matt 16:27 For the Son of Man is to come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will repay each man according to his doings.*

*Matt 16:28 Truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here who shall by no means taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.*

**V. “I will fill this house with glory…The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former”—Hag. 2:7b, 9a:**

*Hag 2:7b … and I will fill this house with glory, says Jehovah of hosts.*

*Hag 2:9a The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former, says Jehovah of hosts; …*

*A. The glory of God is in the building of God, the house of Jehovah—Exo. 40:34-35; 1 Kings 8:10-11; 2 Chron. 3:1; 5:1-2, 13-14; Eph. 3:21; Rev. 21:10-11.*

*Exo 40:34 Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.*

*Exo 40:35 And Moses was not able to enter the Tent of Meeting, because the cloud settled on it and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.*

*1 Kings 8:10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, the cloud filled the house of Jehovah;*

王上 8:11 因著那雲的緣故，祭司不能站立供職，因為耶和華的榮光充滿了耶和華的殿。

代下 3:1 所羅門在耶路撒冷，耶和華向他父親大衛顯現的摩利亞山上，就是耶布斯人阿珥楠的禾場上，大衛所豫備的地方，開工建造耶和華的殿。

代下 5:1 這樣，所羅門為耶和華殿所作的一切工完成了。所羅門把他父親大衛分別為聖之物，就是銀子、金子和器具，都帶來放在神殿的府庫裏。

代下 5:2 那時，所羅門將以色列的長老們和各支派的首領，就是以色列人宗族的首領，招聚到耶路撒冷，要把耶和華的約櫃從大衛城，就是錫安，運上來。

代下 5:13 吹號的、歌唱的都一齊發聲，聲合為一，讚美感謝耶和華；他們吹號、敲鈸，用各種樂器，揚聲讚美耶和華說，耶和華本為善，祂的慈愛永遠長存；那時，有雲充滿那殿，就是耶和華的殿。

代下 5:14 因著那雲的緣故，祭司不能站立供職，因為耶和華的榮光充滿了神的殿。

弗 3:21 願在召會中，並在基督耶穌裏，榮耀歸與祂，直到世世代代，永永遠遠。阿們。

啓 21:10 我在靈裏，天使帶我到一座高大的山，將那由神那裏從天而降的聖城耶路撒冷指給我看。

啓 21:11 城中有神榮耀；城的光輝如同極貴的寶石，好像碧玉，明如水晶；

二 在神的異象裏，以西結看見耶和華的榮耀回到耶和華的殿中，並充滿了殿—結四三1~5：

結 43:1 以後，祂帶我到一座門，就是朝東的門。

1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.

2 Chron 3:1 And Solomon began to build the house of Jehovah in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where He had appeared to David his father, at the place that David prepared, on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 Chron 5:1 Thus all the work that Solomon did for the house of Jehovah was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had sanctified, even the silver and the gold and all the vessels, and he put them in the treasuries of the house of God.

2 Chron 5:2 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, to Jerusalem in order to bring up the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah from the city of David, which is Zion.

2 Chron 5:13 And when the trumpeters and the singers were one to make themselves heard with one voice in praising and in giving thanks to Jehovah, and when they lifted up their voice with trumpets and with cymbals and with musical instruments in praise to Jehovah, saying, For He is good, for His lovingkindness is forever; then the house, the house of Jehovah, was filled with a cloud.

2 Chron 5:14 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of God.

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

*B. In a vision of God, Ezekiel saw the glory of Jehovah return to the house of Jehovah and fill the house—Ezek. 43:1-5:*

Ezek 43:1 Then He brought me to the gate, that is, the gate that faces toward the east.

結 43:2 以色列神的榮光從東方的路而來，祂的聲音如同多水的聲音，地就因祂的榮耀發光。

結 43:3 其狀如同我所見過的異象，就是如同祂來滅城時我所見的異象；那異象如同我在迦巴魯河邊所見的異象；我就面伏於地。

結 43:4 耶和華的榮光從朝東的門進入殿中。

結 43:5 靈將我舉起，帶入內院；正當那時，耶和華的榮光充滿了殿。

## 1 耶和華的榮耀回到殿中，因為殿的建造完成了——2, 5 節。

結 43:2 以色列神的榮光從東方的路而來，祂的聲音如同多水的聲音，地就因祂的榮耀發光。

結 43:5 靈將我舉起，帶入內院；正當那時，耶和華的榮光充滿了殿。

## 2 這指明若要讓榮耀的神住在召會中，召會就必須建造起來，成為神的居所——弗二 21 ~ 22, 三 14 ~ 21。

弗 2:21 在祂裏面，全房聯結一起，長成在主裏的聖殿；

弗 2:22 你們也在祂裏面同被建造，成為神在靈裏的居所。

弗 3:14 因這緣故，我向父屈膝，

弗 3:15 在諸天裏以及在地上的各家族，都是從祂得名，

弗 3:16 願祂照著祂榮耀的豐富，藉著祂的靈，用大能使你們得以加強到裏面的人裏，

Ezek 43:2 And the glory of the God of Israel was there, coming from the way of the east, and His voice was like the sound of many waters, and the earth was illuminated with His glory.

Ezek 43:3 And it was like the appearance of the vision which I saw, that is, like the vision that I had seen when I came to destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I had seen by the river Chebar. And I fell on my face.

Ezek 43:4 And the glory of Jehovah came into the house through the gate which faced toward the east.

Ezek 43:5 And the Spirit took me up and brought me into the inner court, and just then the glory of Jehovah filled the house.

1. The glory of Jehovah returned to the house because the building of the house was completed—vv. 2, 5.

Ezek 43:2 And the glory of the God of Israel was there, coming from the way of the east, and His voice was like the sound of many waters, and the earth was illuminated with His glory.

Ezek 43:5 And the Spirit took me up and brought me into the inner court, and just then the glory of Jehovah filled the house.

2. This indicates that in order for the God of glory to dwell in the church, the church must be built up to become the dwelling place of God—Eph. 2:21-22; 3:14-21.

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

Eph 3:14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father,

Eph 3:15 Of whom every family in the heavens and on earth is named,

Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,

弗 3:17 使基督藉著信，安家在你們心裏，叫你們在愛裏生根立基，

弗 3:18 使你們滿有力量，能和眾聖徒一同領略何為那闊、長、高、深，

弗 3:19 並認識基督那超越知識的愛，使你們被充滿，成為神一切的豐滿。

弗 3:20 然而神能照著運行在我們裏面的大能，極其充盈的成就一切，超過我們所求所想的；

弗 3:21 願在召會中，並在基督耶穌裏，榮耀歸與祂，直到世世代代，永永遠遠。阿們。

三 在召會生活中，我們該有的第一個考慮乃是主的榮耀；在召會生活中的決定，首要的必須是照着主的榮耀—林前 10:31，弗 3:21，腓 4:20，彼前 4:11。

林前 10:31 所以你們或喫、或喝、或作甚麼事，一切都要為榮耀神而行。

弗 3:21 願在召會中，並在基督耶穌裏，榮耀歸與祂，直到世世代代，永永遠遠。阿們。

腓 4:20 願榮耀歸與我們的神與父，直到永永遠遠。阿們。

彼前 4:11 若有人講論，要講神的諭言；若有人服事，要按著神所供應的力量服事，叫神可以在凡事上藉著耶穌基督得榮耀。願榮耀權能歸與祂，直到永永遠遠。阿們。

四 我們在召會生活的經歷中需要往前，使我們可以經歷神居所中的榮耀—約十七 22，弗 3:21。

約 17:22 你所賜給我的榮耀，我已賜給他們，使他們成為一，正如我們是一樣。

弗 3:21 願在召會中，並在基督耶穌裏，榮耀歸與祂，直到世世代代，永永遠遠。阿們。

Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

Eph 3:18 May be full of strength to apprehend with all the saints what the breadth and length and height and depth are

Eph 3:19 And to know the knowledge-surpassing love of Christ, that you may be filled unto all the fullness of God.

Eph 3:20 But to Him who is able to do superabundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power which operates in us,

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

*C. In the church life the first consideration that we should have is the Lord's glory; the decisions in the church life must be made primarily according to the Lord's glory—1 Cor. 10:31; Eph. 3:21; Phil. 4:20; 1 Pet. 4:11.*

1 Cor 10:31 Therefore whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

Phil 4:20 Now to our God and Father be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

1 Pet 4:11 If anyone speaks, as speaking oracles of God; if anyone ministers, as ministering out of the strength which God supplies; that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.

*D. In our experience of the church life, we need to advance so that we may experience the glory in God's dwelling place—John 17:22; Eph. 3:21.*

John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

小申言者書結晶讀經

## 第十一篇

為着主第二次來臨和世代的終結，  
經歷瑪拉基書裏醫治的基督

讀經：瑪三 1～3, 10, 14, 四 2

### 綱 目

瑪 3:1 萬軍之耶和華說，我要差遣我的使者，在我前面豫備道路；你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

瑪 3:2 祂來的日子，誰能當得起呢？祂顯現的時候，誰能立得住呢？因為祂如煉金之人的火，如漂布之人的鹼。

瑪 3:3 祂必坐下如煉淨銀子的，必潔淨利未人，熬煉他們像金銀一樣，他們就必在公義中獻供物給耶和華。

瑪 3:10 萬軍之耶和華說，你們要將當納的十分之一，全然送入倉庫，使我家有糧，以此試試我，是否為你們敞開天上的窗戶，傾福與你們，甚至無處可容。

瑪 3:14 你們說，事奉神是徒然的；遵守神所吩咐的，在萬軍之耶和華面前哀痛而行，有甚麼益處呢？

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

壹 我們必須看見基督第二次來臨和這世代終結的兆頭—太二四 3, 14～15, 路二一 28～36：

# 2012 Summer Training

**Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets**

## Message Eleven

**Experiencing the Healing Christ in Malachi  
for the Lord's Second Coming and the Consummation of the Age**

Scripture Reading: Joel 1:4; 3:11; Mal. 3:1-3, 10, 14; 4:2

### Outline

Mal 3:1 I am about to send My messenger, and he will clear the way before Me; and suddenly the Lord, whom you seek, will come to His temple. And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

Mal 3:2 And who will endure the day of His coming? And who will stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire and like fullers' soap.

Mal 3:3 And He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver, and He will purify the sons of Levi and purge them like gold and like silver, and they will offer to Jehovah a sacrifice in righteousness.

Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe to the storehouse that there may be food in My house; and prove Me, if you will, by this, says Jehovah of hosts, whether I will open to you the windows of heaven and pour out blessing for you until there is no room for it.

Mal 3:14 You say, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept His charge and have walked mournfully before Jehovah of hosts?

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

**I. We must see the signs of Christ's second coming and of the consummation of the age—Matt. 24:3, 14-15; Luke 21:28-36:**

太 24:3 耶穌在橄欖山上坐著，門徒暗暗的到祂跟前來，說，請告訴我們，甚麼時候會有這些事？你的來臨和這世代的終結，有甚麼兆頭？

太 24:14 這國度的福音要傳遍天下，對萬民作見證，然後末期纔來到。

太 24:15 你們看見那藉著申言者但以理所說，行毀壞的可憎之物站在聖地，（讀這經的人需要會意，）

路 21:28 一有這些事，你們就當挺身昂首，因為你們的得贖近了。

路 21:29 耶穌又對他們說了一個比喻：你們看無花果樹和各樣的樹，

路 21:30 它們發芽的時候，你們一看見，自己就知道夏天近了。

路 21:31 照樣，你們幾時看見這些事發生，也該知道神的國近了。

路 21:32 我實在告訴你們，這一代還沒有過去，這一切事都要發生。

路 21:33 天地要過去，但我的話絕不能過去。

路 21:34 你們要小心，恐怕因酗酒、沉醉並今生的思慮，累住你們的心，那日子就如同網羅忽然臨到你們，

路 21:35 因為那日子要這樣臨到全地面上一切居住的人。

路 21:36 但你們要時時儆醒，常常祈求，使你們得勝，能逃避這一切要發生的事，得以站立在人子面前。

Matt 24:3 And as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, Tell us, When will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming and of the consummation of the age?

Matt 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole inhabited earth for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Matt 24:15 Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let him who reads understand),

Luke 21:28 And when these things begin to happen, stand erect and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near.

Luke 21:29 And He told them a parable: Look at the fig tree and all the trees.

Luke 21:30 As soon as they sprout leaves, you see it and know of yourselves that the summer is already near.

Luke 21:31 So also you, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near.

Luke 21:32 Truly I tell you that this generation shall by no means pass away until all things happen.

Luke 21:33 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My words shall by no means pass away.

Luke 21:34 But take heed to yourselves lest perhaps your hearts be weighed down with debauchery and drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day come upon you suddenly as a snare.

Luke 21:35 For it will come in upon all those dwelling on the face of all the earth.

Luke 21:36 But be watchful at every time, beseeching that you would prevail to escape all these things which are about to happen and stand before the Son of Man.

一 主豫言，在今世終結，敵基督與以色列立七年盟約之前，以色列國要復興—太二一 19，二四 32～35，但九 27。

太 21:19 看見路旁一棵無花果樹，就走到跟前，在樹上找不著甚麼，不過有葉子；就對樹說，你不再結果子，直到永遠。那無花果樹就立刻枯乾了。

太 24:32 但是你們可以從無花果樹學個比方：當樹枝發嫩長葉的時候，你們就知道夏天近了；

太 24:33 照樣，你們幾時看見這一切的事，也該知道那夏天近了，正在門口了。

太 24:34 我實在告訴你們，這一代還沒有過去，這一切事都要發生。

太 24:35 天地要過去，但我的話絕不能過去。

但 9:27 他必與許多人堅定一個七的盟約；到一七之半，他必使祭祀和供獻止息，並且以那造成荒涼者的可憎之物代替祭祀和供獻，直到所定之完全的毀壞傾倒在那造成荒涼者的身上。

二 在三年半之久的大災難開始時，敵基督要破壞他與以色列所立的盟約，並且他的偶像要立在神的殿中；這指明聖殿必須在主回來之前重建—27 節，帖後二 3～4。

但 9:27 他必與許多人堅定一個七的盟約；到一七之半，他必使祭祀和供獻止息，並且以那造成荒涼者的可憎之物代替祭祀和供獻，直到所定之完全的毀壞傾倒在那造成荒涼者的身上。

帖後 2:3 不要讓任何人用任何方法誘騙你們；因為那日子以前，必有背道的事先來，並有那不法的人，就是滅亡之子，顯露出來；

*A. The Lord prophesied that before Antichrist makes the covenant of seven years with the nation of Israel at the consummation of the present age, the nation of Israel would be restored—Matt. 21:19; 24:32-35; Dan. 9:27.*

**Matt 21:19** And seeing a fig tree on the way, He came to it and found nothing on it except leaves only. And He said to it, May there no longer be fruit from you forever! And the fig tree was instantly dried up.

**Matt 24:32** But learn the parable from the fig tree: As soon as its branch has become tender and puts forth its leaves, you know that the summer is near.

**Matt 24:33** So also you, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors.

**Matt 24:34** Truly I say to you that this generation shall by no means pass away until all these things happen.

**Matt 24:35** Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words shall by no means pass away.

**Dan 9:27** And he will make a firm covenant with the many for one week; and in the middle of the week he will cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease and will replace the sacrifice and the oblation with abominations of the desolator, even until the complete destruction that has been determined is poured out upon the desolator.

*B. Antichrist will break his covenant with Israel, and his idol will be set up in the temple of God at the beginning of the great tribulation, which will last for three and a half years; this indicates that the temple must be rebuilt before the Lord comes back—v. 27; 2 Thes. 2:3-4.*

**Dan 9:27** And he will make a firm covenant with the many for one week; and in the middle of the week he will cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease and will replace the sacrifice and the oblation with abominations of the desolator, even until the complete destruction that has been determined is poured out upon the desolator.

**2 Thes 2:3** Let no one deceive you in any way, because it will not come unless the apostasy comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of perdition,

帖後 2:4 他是那敵對、且高抬自己超過一切稱為神，或受人敬拜者的，甚至坐在神的殿裏，展示自己，說他就是神。

三 在大災難以前，國度的福音要傳遍整個居人之地，並且得勝者要被提，留下尚未成熟的大體信徒，在地上經過大災難—太二四 14 ~ 15，40 ~ 41，啟十二 5，十四 1，4。

太 24:14 這國度的福音要傳遍天下，對萬民作見證，然後末期纔來到。

太 24:15 你們看見那藉著申言者但以理所說，行毀壞的可憎之物站在聖地，（讀這經的人需要會意，）

太 24:40 那時，兩個人在田裏，取去一個，撇下一個。

太 24:41 兩個女人在磨坊推磨，取去一個，撇下一個。

啟 12:5 婦人生了一個男孩子，是將來要用鐵杖轄管萬國的；她的孩子被提到神和祂的寶座那裏去了。

啟 14:1 我又觀看，看哪，羔羊站在錫安山上，同祂還有十四萬四千人，額上都寫著祂的名，和祂父的名。

啟 14:4 這些人未曾與婦女在一起受到玷污，他們原是童身。羔羊無論往那裏去，他們都跟隨祂。他們是從人間買來的，作初熟的果子歸與神和羔羊；

四 不法的奧秘今天在列國和人類社會中運行，這不法要總結於那不法的人，就是敵基督—帖後二 3 ~ 10：

帖後 2:3 不要讓任何人用任何方法誘騙你們；因為那日子以前，必有背道的事先來，並有那不法的人，就是滅亡之子，顯露出來；

帖後 2:4 他是那敵對、且高抬自己超過一切稱為神，

2 Thes 2:4 Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or an object of worship, so that he sits in the temple of God, setting himself forth, saying that he is God.

*C. Before the great tribulation the gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole inhabited earth, and the overcomers will be raptured, leaving the majority of the believers, those who are not yet mature, on the earth to pass through the great tribulation—Matt. 24:14-15, 40-41; Rev. 12:5; 14:1, 4.*

Matt 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole inhabited earth for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Matt 24:15 Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let him who reads understand),

Matt 24:40 At that time two men will be in the field; one is taken and one is left.

Matt 24:41 Two women will be grinding at the mill; one is taken and one is left.

Rev 12:5 And she brought forth a son, a man-child, who is to shepherd all the nations with an iron rod; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne.

Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

Rev 14:4 These are they who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever He may go. These were purchased from among men as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.

*D. The mystery of lawlessness is working today among the nations and in human society; this lawlessness will culminate in the man of lawlessness, Antichrist—2 Thes. 2:3-10:*

2 Thes 2:3 Let no one deceive you in any way, because it will not come unless the apostasy comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of perdition,

2 Thes 2:4 Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or an object of

或受人敬拜者的，甚至坐在神的殿裏，展示自己，說他就是神。

帖後 2:5 我還在你們那裏的時候，曾一再把這些事告訴你們，你們不記得麼？

帖後 2:6 現在你們也知道，那抑制他，使他到了自己的時候，纔可以顯露出來的是甚麼。

帖後 2:7 因為那不法的奧祕已經發動，只等那現在的抑制者被除去；

帖後 2:8 那時這不法者必顯露出來，主耶穌要用祂口中的氣除滅他，並用祂來臨的顯現廢掉他。

帖後 2:9 這不法者的來臨，是照著撒但的運行，行各樣的異能、神蹟、和虛謊的奇事，

帖後 2:10 並且在那滅亡的人身上，行各樣不義的欺騙；因他們不領受對真理的愛，使他們得救。

**1 敵基督的力量將是撒但的力量；敵基督是撒但的化身；敵基督要逼迫並毀滅神的子民—敬畏神的猶太人和信基督的基督徒—但八 24，啟十二 17，十三 7。**

但 8:24 他的力量必強大，卻不是因自己的力量，他必行非常的毀滅，並且行事順利；又必毀滅有能力者和聖民。

啟 12:17 龍向婦人發怒，去與她其餘的兒女爭戰，這些兒女就是那守神誡命，和持守耶穌見證的。

啟 13:7 又給獸允許與聖徒爭戰，並且勝過他們，也給牠權柄制伏各支派、各民族、各方言、各邦國。

**2 敵基督必折磨至高者的聖民；在主來以前的日子，必有大欺騙和迷惑人的事起來，所以我們必須在主裏並同着主堅持這最後的片時—但七 25，提後三 1，可六 45～52。**

worship, so that he sits in the temple of God, setting himself forth, saying that he is God.

2 Thes 2:5 Do you not remember that while I was still with you, I said these things to you?

2 Thes 2:6 And now you know that which restrains, so that he might be revealed in his own time.

2 Thes 2:7 For it is the mystery of lawlessness that is now operating, but only until the one now restraining goes out of the way.

2 Thes 2:8 And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord Jesus will slay by the breath of His mouth and bring to nothing by the manifestation of His coming),

2 Thes 2:9 The coming of whom is according to Satan's operation in all power and signs and wonders of a lie

2 Thes 2:10 And in all deceit of unrighteousness among those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth that they might be saved.

1. Antichrist's power will be the power of Satan; Antichrist is the embodiment of Satan; Antichrist will persecute and destroy the people of God—both the God-fearing Jews and the Christ-believing Christians—Dan. 8:24; Rev. 12:17; 13:7.

Dan 8:24 And his power will be mighty, but not by his own power. / And he will destroy in an extraordinary manner / And will prosper and take action. / He will destroy mighty men / And the holy people.

Rev 12:17 And the dragon became angry with the woman and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus.

Rev 13:7 And permission was given to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them; and authority was given to him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.

2. Antichrist will wear out the saints of the Most High; in the days before the Lord's coming, there will be great deceit and delusion, so we must persevere in and with the Lord in this final hour—Dan. 7:25; 2 Tim. 3:1; Mark 6:45-52.

但 7:25 他必向至高者說頂撞的話，並折磨至高者的聖民；他想要改變節期和律法；聖民必交付在他手中一年、二年、半年。

提後 3:1 但你要知道，末後的日子必有艱難的時期來到；

可 6:45 耶穌隨即催門徒上船，先到對岸伯賽大去，等祂解散群眾。

可 6:46 祂既辭別了他們，就往山上去禱告。

可 6:47 到了晚上，船在海中，耶穌獨自在岸上，

可 6:48 看見門徒，因風不順，搖櫓甚苦。夜裏約有四更天，祂在海上走向他們，想要走過他們去。

可 6:49 門徒看見祂在海上走，以為是鬼怪，就喊叫起來；

可 6:50 因為他們都看見了祂，且甚驚慌。耶穌立即同他們講話，對他們說，放心，是我，不要怕。

可 6:51 於是到他們那裏，上了船，風就止住了。他們心裏極其驚奇，

可 6:52 因為他們不領悟分餅的事，心裏還是頑固。

**3 撒但和敵基督要得着人口（直譯，人的魂），作他們在末世活動的憑藉—啟十八 11～13，提後三 5，參亞十二 1。**

啓 18:11 地上的商人也都為她哭泣悲哀，因為沒有人再買他們的貨物了。

啓 18:12 這貨物就是金、銀、寶石、珍珠、細麻布、紫色料、絲綢、朱紅色料、各樣香木、各樣象牙器具、各樣極寶貴的木器、銅器、鐵器、大理石器具、

Dan 7:25 And he will speak things against the Most High and wear out the saints of the Most High; and his intention will be to change the times and the law; and they will be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.

2 Tim 3:1 But know this, that in the last days difficult times will come.

Mark 6:45 And immediately He compelled His disciples to step into the boat and go before to the other side, toward Bethsaida, while He sent the crowd away.

Mark 6:46 And after He said farewell to them, He went away to the mountain to pray.

Mark 6:47 And when evening fell, the boat was in the midst of the sea and He was alone on the land.

Mark 6:48 And seeing them distressed as they rowed, for the wind was contrary to them, He came toward them about the fourth watch of the night, walking on the sea, and He intended to pass by them.

Mark 6:49 But when they saw Him walking on the sea, they thought that it was a ghost, and they cried out,

Mark 6:50 For they all saw Him and were startled. But immediately He spoke with them and said to them, Take courage. It is I. Do not be afraid.

Mark 6:51 And He went up unto them into the boat, and the wind ceased. And they were greatly astonished in themselves beyond measure,

Mark 6:52 For they did not understand concerning the loaves, but rather their heart was hardened.

3. Satan and Antichrist want the souls of men to be the instruments for their activities in the last age—Rev. 18:11-13; 2 Tim. 3:5; cf. Zech. 12:1.

Rev 18:11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her because no one buys their cargo anymore:

Rev 18:12 Cargo of gold and silver and precious stone and pearls and fine linen and purple and silk and scarlet, and every kind of thiyne wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel of most precious wood and brass and iron and marble,

啓 18:13 並肉桂、荳蔻、香料、香膏、乳香、酒、油、細麵、麥子、牲口、羊、馬、車、奴僕、人口。

提後 3:5 有敬虔的外形，卻否認了敬虔的能力；這等人你要躲開。

亞 12:1 耶和華論以色列之話語的默示。鋪張諸天、建立地基、造人裏面之靈的耶和華說，

五 敬虔的奧秘（基督是神在肉體裏個別的顯現）今天由主的得勝者活出來；他們是神在肉體裏團體的顯現—提前3:16，徒九5。

提前 3:16 並且，大哉！敬虔的奧秘！這是眾所公認的，就是：祂顯現於肉體，被稱義於靈裏，被天使看見，被傳於萬邦，被信仰於世人中，被接去於榮耀裏。

徒 9:5 他說，主阿，你是誰？主說，我就是你所逼迫的耶穌。

貳 瑪拉基書啟示，我們作為得勝者，需要為着基督的第二次來臨，經歷醫治的基督—三1~3，四2：

瑪 3:1 萬軍之耶和華說，我要差遣我的使者，在我前面豫備道路；你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

瑪 3:2 祂來的日子，誰能當得起呢？祂顯現的時候，誰能立得住呢？因為祂如煉金之人的火，如漂布之人的鹼。

瑪 3:3 祂必坐下如煉淨銀子的，必潔淨利未人，熬煉他們像金銀一樣，他們就必在公義中獻供物給耶和華。

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

Rev 18:13 And cinnamon and amomum and incense and ointment and frankincense and wine and oil and fine flour and wheat and cattle and sheep, and cargo of horses and chariots and slaves and souls of men.

2 Tim 3:5 Having an outward form of godliness, though denying its power; from these also turn away.

Zech 12:1 The burden of the word of Jehovah concerning Israel. Thus declares Jehovah, who stretches forth the heavens and lays the foundations of the earth and forms the spirit of man within him,

*E. The mystery of godliness (Christ as the individual manifestation of God in the flesh) is being lived out today by the Lord's overcomers, who are the corporate manifestation of God in the flesh—1 Tim. 3:16; Acts 9:5.*

1 Tim 3:16 And confessedly, great is the mystery of godliness: He who was manifested in the flesh, / Justified in the Spirit, / Seen by angels, / Preached among the nations, / Believed on in the world, / Taken up in glory.

Acts 9:5 And he said, Who are You, Lord? And He said, I am Jesus, whom you persecute.

**II. The book of Malachi reveals that as overcomers we need to experience the healing Christ for His second coming—3:1-3; 4:2:**

Mal 3:1 I am about to send My messenger, and he will clear the way before Me; and suddenly the Lord, whom you seek, will come to His temple. And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

Mal 3:2 And who will endure the day of His coming? And who will stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire and like fullers' soap.

Mal 3:3 And He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver, and He will purify the sons of Levi and purge them like gold and like silver, and they will offer to Jehovah a sacrifice in righteousness.

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

一 瑪拉基在尼希米的時候申言；那時祭司和神的餘民都落在自欺（就是着迷）的黑暗裏——6～7，約壹一8，徒九1～2，約十六2，參腓三3：

瑪 1:6 藐視我名的祭司阿，萬軍之耶和華對你們說，兒子尊敬父親，僕人敬畏主人。我既為父親，我該受的尊敬在那裏呢？我既為主人，我該得的敬畏在那裏呢？你們卻說，我們在何事上藐視你的名呢？

瑪 1:7 你們將污穢的食物獻在我的壇上，且說，我們在何事上污穢你呢？你們竟說，耶和華的桌子是可藐視的。

約壹 1:8 我們若說自己沒有罪，便是自欺，真理就不在我們裏面了。

徒 9:1 掃羅仍然向主的門徒，口吐威嚇兇殺的話。他來到大祭司跟前，

徒 9:2 向他求文書給大馬色的各會堂，若是找著這道路上的人，無論男女，都可以捆綁帶到耶路撒冷。

約 16:2 人要把你們趕出會堂；並且時候將到，凡殺你們的，就以為是事奉神。

腓 3:3 真受割禮的，乃是我們這憑神的靈事奉，在基督耶穌裏誇口，不依靠肉體的。

1 一個着迷之人的症狀是，他所想所作的完全是錯的，卻以為並相信自己完全是對的。

2 瑪拉基書給我們看見，在撒但黑暗的權勢之下，神自欺的百姓墮落的情形——2, 6～7, 二13～14, 17, 三7～8, 13～15, 西一12～13, 參徒二六18。

瑪 1:2 耶和華說，我愛了你們；你們卻說，你在何事上愛了我們呢？耶和華說，以掃不是雅各的哥哥麼？我卻愛雅各，

A. Malachi prophesied at the time of Nehemiah; at that time the priests and the remnant of God's people were in the darkness of self-deception, which is obsession—1:6-7; 1 John 1:8; Acts 9:1-2; John 16:2; cf. Phil. 3:3:

Mal 1:6 A son honors his father, and a servant his lord. Therefore if I am a Father, where is My honor? And if I am the Lord, where is My fear? says Jehovah of hosts to you, O priests who despise My name. But you say, How have we despised Your name?

Mal 1:7 You offer defiled food upon My altar. And you say, How have we defiled You? In that you say, The table of Jehovah is despicable.

1 John 1:8 If we say that we do not have sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Acts 9:1 But Saul, still breathing threatening and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest

Acts 9:2 And asked for letters from him to Damascus for the synagogues, so that if he found any who were of the Way, both men and women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.

John 16:2 They will put you out of the synagogues; but an hour is coming for everyone who kills you to think that he is offering service to God.

Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, the ones who serve by the Spirit of God and boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,

1. The symptom of a person who is obsessed is that what he thinks and does is totally wrong, and yet he thinks and believes that he is totally right.

2. Malachi shows us the degraded condition of God's self-deceived people, who were under Satan's authority of darkness—1:2, 6-7; 2:13-14, 17; 3:7-8, 13-15; Col. 1:12-13; cf. Acts 26:18.

Mal 1:2 I have loved you, says Jehovah; but you say, How have You loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother, declares Jehovah? Yet I loved Jacob;

瑪 1:6 藐視我名的祭司阿，萬軍之耶和華對你們說，兒子尊敬父親，僕人敬畏主人。我既為父親，我該受的尊敬在那裏呢？我既為主人，我該得的敬畏在那裏呢？你們卻說，我們在何事上藐視你的名呢？

瑪 1:7 你們將污穢的食物獻在我的壇上，且說，我們在何事上污穢你呢？你們竟說，耶和華的桌子是可藐視的。

瑪 2:13 你們又行了一件這樣的事，使眼淚，使哭泣和歎息遮蓋耶和華的祭壇，以致耶和華不再垂看那供物，也不樂意從你們手中收納。

瑪 2:14 你們還說，這是為甚麼呢？因耶和華在你和你幼年所娶的妻子中間作證人；她雖是你的伴侶，又是你盟約的妻子，你卻以詭詐待她。

瑪 2:17 你們用言語使耶和華厭煩；你們還說，我們在何事上使祂厭煩呢？因為你們說，凡行惡的，耶和華眼看為善，並且祂喜悅他們；或說，公平的神在那裏呢？

瑪 3:7 萬軍之耶和華說，從你們列祖的日子以來，你們常常偏離我的律例而不遵守。現在你們要轉向我，我就轉向你們；你們卻問說，我們如何轉向呢？

瑪 3:8 人豈可奪取神之物呢？你們竟奪取我的物，你們卻說，我們在何事上奪取你的物呢？你們奪取了當納的十分之一，和當獻的供物。

瑪 3:13 耶和華說，你們用話語頂撞我；你們還說，我們用甚麼話頂撞了你呢？

瑪 3:14 你們說，事奉神是徒然的；遵守神所吩咐的，在萬軍之耶和華面前哀痛而行，有甚麼益處呢？

瑪 3:15 如今我們稱狂傲的人為有福；行惡的人非但得建立，並且雖然試探神，卻得以逃罪。

Mal 1:6 A son honors his father, and a servant his lord. Therefore if I am a Father, where is My honor? And if I am the Lord, where is My fear? says Jehovah of hosts to you, O priests who despise My name. But you say, How have we despised Your name?

Mal 1:7 You offer defiled food upon My altar. And you say, How have we defiled You? In that you say, The table of Jehovah is despicable.

Mal 2:13 And this second thing you do: You cover the altar of Jehovah with tears, with weeping and sighing, so that He no longer regards the sacrifice or receives it with pleasure from your hand.

Mal 2:14 Yet you say, For what reason? Because Jehovah has been the witness between you and the wife of your youth, to whom you have been treacherous; yet she is your companion and your wife of covenant.

Mal 2:17 You have wearied Jehovah with your words; but you say, How have we wearied Him? By saying, Everyone who does evil is good in the sight of Jehovah, and He delights in them; or, Where is the God of justice?

Mal 3:7 From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from My statutes and have not kept them. Return to Me, and I will return to you, says Jehovah of hosts. But you say, How shall we return?

Mal 3:8 Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me. But you say, How have we robbed You? In tithes and offerings.

Mal 3:13 Your words have been strongly against Me, says Jehovah; but you say, What have we spoken against You?

Mal 3:14 You say, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept His charge and have walked mournfully before Jehovah of hosts?

Mal 3:15 And now we call the arrogant blessed; not only have those who act wickedly been built up, but they also try God and escape.

西 1:12 感謝父，叫你們蒙資格在光中同得所分給眾聖徒的分；

西 1:13 祂拯救了我們脫離黑暗的權勢，把我們遷入祂愛子的國裏；

徒 26:18 我差你到他們那裏去，叫他們的眼睛得開，從黑暗轉入光中，從撒但權下轉向神，又因信入我，得蒙赦罪，並在一切聖別的人中得著基業。

3 以色列人敬拜並事奉神，但他們卻是在自欺裏哀痛的敬拜並事奉；他們被要求作這些事，一點也不喜樂—瑪三 13 ~ 14。

瑪 3:13 耶和華說，你們用話語頂撞我；你們還說，我們用甚麼話頂撞了你呢？

瑪 3:14 你們說，事奉神是徒然的；遵守神所吩咐的，在萬軍之耶和華面前哀痛而行，有甚麼益處呢？

4 着迷，自欺，的原因是不愛光倒愛黑暗；（約三 19 ~ 20；）驕傲；（俄 3；）不領受對真理的愛；（帖後二 10 ~ 11，箴二三 23；）不尋求從獨一之神來的榮耀。（約五 44。）

約 3:19 光來到世上，世人因自己的行為是惡的，不愛光倒愛黑暗，定他們的罪就是在此。

約 3:20 凡作惡的便恨光，並不來就光，恐怕他的行為受責備。

俄 3 你這住在磐石穴中，居所在高處的阿，你因心中狂傲自欺，心裏說，誰能將我拉下地去呢？

帖後 2:10 並且在那滅亡的人身上，行各樣不義的欺騙；因他們不領受對真理的愛，使他們得救。

帖後 2:11 所以，神就使錯謬運行在他們裏面，叫他們信從虛謊，

Col 1:12 Giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you for a share of the allotted portion of the saints in the light;

Col 1:13 Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness and transferred us into the kingdom of the Son of His love,

Acts 26:18 To open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light and from the authority of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified by faith in Me.

3. The children of Israel worshipped and served God, but in their self-deception they did it mournfully, not at all happy that they were required to do these things—Mal. 3:13-14.

Mal 3:13 Your words have been strongly against Me, says Jehovah; but you say, What have we spoken against You?

Mal 3:14 You say, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept His charge and have walked mournfully before Jehovah of hosts?

4. The reasons for obsession, self-deception, are loving the darkness rather than the light (John 3:19-20), pride, arrogance (Obad. 3), not receiving the love of the truth (2 Thes. 2:10-11; Prov. 23:23), and not seeking the glory that is from the only God (John 5:44).

John 3:19 And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light, for their works were evil.

John 3:20 For everyone who practices evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his works be reproved.

Oba 3 The arrogance of your heart has beguiled you, / O you who dwell in the clefts of the rock, / Whose habitation is lofty, / Who says in his heart, / Who will bring me down to the ground?

2 Thes 2:10 And in all deceit of unrighteousness among those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth that they might be saved.

2 Thes 2:11 And because of this God sends to them an operation of error that they might believe the lie,

箴 23:23 你當買真理，不可出賣；要買智慧、訓誨和聰明。

約 5:44 你們互相受榮耀，卻不尋求從獨一之神來的榮耀，怎能信我呢？

5 從着迷，自欺，蒙拯救的路，乃是活在光中，好使我們能看見神所看見的一賽五十 10～11，詩三六 9，約壹一 5，7，9，西一 12。

賽 50:10 你們中間誰敬畏耶和華，聽從祂僕人的聲音，而行在暗中沒有亮光？他當信靠耶和華的名，依賴自己的神。

賽 50:11 看哪，凡你們點火用火把圍繞自己的，可以行在你們火焰的光裏，並你們所點的火把中。這是你們從我手裏所要得的：你們必躺在悲慘之中。

詩 36:9 因為在你那裏，有生命的源頭；在你的光中，我們必得見光。

約壹 1:5 神就是光，在祂裏面毫無黑暗；這是我們從祂所聽見，現在又報給你們的信息。

約壹 1:7 但我們若在光中行，如同神在光中，就彼此有交通，祂兒子耶穌的血也洗淨我們一切的罪。

約壹 1:9 我們若認自己的罪，神是信實的，是公義的，必要赦免我們的罪，洗淨我們一切的不義。

西 1:12 感謝父，叫你們覈資格在光中同得所分給眾聖徒的分；

二 醫治的基督乃是神的使者，也是從神而來活的信息，如煉金之人的火，如漂布之人的鹼，要煉淨並潔淨神百姓中墮落的餘民—瑪三 1～3，啟一 20～二 1，摩三 7，參路二 26，來十一 7。

瑪 3:1 萬軍之耶和華說，我要差遣我的使者，在我前面豫備道路；你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

Prov 23:23 Buy truth, and do not sell it; / Buy wisdom and instruction and understanding.

John 5:44 How can you believe when you receive glory from one another and do not seek the glory that is from the only God?

5. The way to be saved from obsession, self-deception, is to live in the light so that we may see what God sees—Isa. 50:10-11; Psa. 36:9; 1 John 1:5, 7, 9; Col. 1:12.

Isa 50:10 Who among you fears Jehovah; / Who hears the voice of His servant; / Who walks in darkness / And has no light? / Let him trust in the name of Jehovah, / And rely on his God.

Isa 50:11 Indeed, all of you who kindle a fire, / Who surround yourselves with firebrands, / Walk into the light of your fire / And into the firebrands which you have lit. / You will have this from My hand: / You will lie down in torment.

Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.

1 John 1:5 And this is the message which we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.

1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from every sin.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Col 1:12 Giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you for a share of the allotted portion of the saints in the light;

*B. The healing Christ is the Messenger of God and the living message from God as a refiner's fire and as fullers' soap to purify and refine the degraded remnant of God's people—Mal. 3:1-3; Rev. 1:20—2:1; Amos 3:7; cf. Luke 2:26; Heb. 11:7.*

Mal 3:1 I am about to send My messenger, and he will clear the way before Me; and suddenly the Lord, whom you seek, will come to His temple. And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

瑪 3:2 祂來的日子，誰能當得起呢？祂顯現的時候，誰能立得住呢？因為祂如煉金之人的火，如漂布之人的鹼。

瑪 3:3 祂必坐下如煉淨銀子的，必潔淨利未人，熬煉他們像金銀一樣，他們就必在公義中獻供物給耶和華。

啓 1:20 論到你所看見在我右手中的七星，和七個金燈臺的奧祕，那七星就是七個召會的使者，七燈臺就是七個召會。

啓 2:1 你要寫信給在以弗所的召會的使者，說，那右手中握著七星，在七個金燈臺中間行走的，這樣說，

摩 3:7 主耶和華若不將祕密啓示祂的僕人眾申言者，就一無所行。

路 2:26 他受了聖靈的指示，知道自己看見主的基督以前，必不見死。

來 11:7 挪亞因著信，既蒙神指示他未見的事，就為虔敬所動，豫備了一隻方舟，使他全家得救，藉此就定了那世界的罪，並且承受了那照著信而得的義。

### 三 醫治的基督乃是立約的使者—瑪三 1：

瑪 3:1 萬軍之耶和華說，我要差遣我的使者，在我前面豫備道路；你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

1 基督這立約的使者必忽然來到，要在以色列人身上執行祂藉著死所立的約—太二六 28。

太 26:28 因為這是我立約的血，為多人流出來，使罪得赦。

Mal 3:2 And who will endure the day of His coming? And who will stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire and like fullers' soap.

Mal 3:3 And He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver, and He will purify the sons of Levi and purge them like gold and like silver, and they will offer to Jehovah a sacrifice in righteousness.

Rev 1:20 The mystery of the seven stars which you saw upon My right hand and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the messengers of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

Rev 2:1 To the messenger of the church in Ephesus write: These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, He who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:

Amos 3:7 Surely the Lord Jehovah will not do anything unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets.

Luke 2:26 And it had been divinely communicated to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

Heb 11:7 By faith Noah, having been divinely instructed concerning things not yet seen and being moved by pious fear, prepared an ark for the salvation of his house, through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith.

### C. The healing Christ is the Angel of the covenant—Mal. 3:1:

Mal 3:1 I am about to send My messenger, and he will clear the way before Me; and suddenly the Lord, whom you seek, will come to His temple. And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

1. Christ's coming suddenly as the Angel of the covenant will be to execute upon Israel the covenant that He enacted through His death—Matt. 26:28.

Matt 26:28 For this is My blood of the covenant, which is being poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.

2 基督第一次來臨，是作使者、服事者（參來一 14）而來，服事神以成立新約。（可十 45。）

來 1:14 天使豈不都是服役的靈，奉差遣為那些將要承受救恩的人效力麼？

可 10:45 因為人子來，不是要受人的服事，乃是要服事人，並且要捨命，作多人的贖價。

3 當基督在被賣的那一夜設立祂的筵席時，祂立了新約；（路二二 20；）在這約裏，神有義務赦免我們的罪，並將祂自己分賜到我們裏面作我們的生命、生命的律和一切，好作我們裏面的內容，使我們能活祂。（耶三一 31～34，來八 8～12。）

路 22:20 飯後，也照樣拿起杯來，說，這杯是用我血所立的新約，這血是為你們流出來的。

耶 31:31 耶和華說，日子將到，我要與以色列家和猶大家，另立新約，

耶 31:32 不像我拉著他們祖宗的手，領他們出埃及地的時候，與他們所立的約；我雖是他們的丈夫，他們卻背了我的約；這是耶和華說的。

耶 31:33 耶和華說，那些日子以後，我與以色列家所立的約，乃是這樣：我要將我的律法放在他們裏面，寫在他們心上；我要作他們的神，他們要作我的子民。

耶 31:34 他們各人不再教導自己的鄰舍和自己的弟兄，說，你該認識耶和華；因為他們從最小的到至大的，都必認識我，因為我要赦免他們的罪孽，不再記念他們的罪；這是耶和華說的。

來 8:8 但神既找出祂百姓的瑕疵，就說，『看哪，日子將到，主說，我要與以色列家和猶大家，立定新約，

來 8:9 不是照著我拉他們祖宗的手，領他們出埃及地

2. In His first coming Christ came in the way of an Angel, a serving one (cf. Heb. 1:14), to serve God in forming the new testament (Mark 10:45).

Heb 1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth for service for the sake of those who are to inherit salvation?

Mark 10:45 For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve and to give His life as a ransom for many.

3. When Christ established His table on the night in which He was betrayed, He established the new covenant (Luke 22:20), in which God is obligated to forgive our sins and to dispense Himself into our being to be our life, our law of life, and our everything as our inward content so that we may live Him (Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 8:8-12).

Luke 22:20 And similarly the cup after they had dined, saying, This cup is the new covenant established in My blood, which is being poured out for you.

Jer 31:31 Indeed, days are coming, declares Jehovah, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah,

Jer 31:32 Not like the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day I took them by their hand to bring them out from the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was their Husband, declares Jehovah.

Jer 31:33 But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares Jehovah: I will put My law in their inward parts and write it upon their hearts; and I will be their God, and they will be My people.

Jer 31:34 And they will no longer teach, each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, Know Jehovah; for all of them will know Me, from the little one among them even to the great one among them, declares Jehovah, for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.

Heb 8:8 For finding fault with them He says, "Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, and I will consummate a new covenant upon the house of Israel and upon the house of Judah,

Heb 8:9 Not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day

的日子，與他們所立的約；因為他們沒有恆守我的約，我也不理他們；這是主說的。

來 8:10 主又說，因為這是那些日子以後，我要與以色列家所立的約：我要將我的律法賜在他們心思裏，並且將這些律法寫在他們心上；我要作他們的神，他們要作我的子民。

來 8:11 他們各人絕不用教導自己同國之民，各人也絕不用教導自己的弟兄，說，你該認識主；因為他們從最小的到至大的，都必認識我；

來 8:12 因為我要寬恕他們的不義，絕不再記念他們的罪。』

4 基督作為立約的使者，在復活中執行新約，作新約的保證，（七 22，）藉着保證我們的罪已得赦免，並藉着將立約之三一神的豐富分賜到我們裏面，就使這約對我們成為實際。

來 7:22 祂就成了更美之約的保證。

四 醫治的基督乃是萬國所羨慕的一瑪三 1，該二 7。

瑪 3:1 萬軍之耶和華說，我要差遣我的使者，在我前面豫備道路；你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

該 2:7 我必震動萬國，萬國所羨慕的必來到；我必使這殿滿了榮耀；這是萬軍之耶和華說的。

五 醫治的基督乃是公義的日頭—瑪四 2，三 1～3：

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

瑪 3:1 萬軍之耶和華說，我要差遣我的使者，在我前面豫備道路；你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

when I took them by their hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the Lord.

Heb 8:10 For this is the covenant which I will covenant with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will impart My laws into their mind, and on their hearts I will inscribe them; and I will be God to them, and they will be a people to Me.

Heb 8:11 And they shall by no means each teach his fellow citizen and each his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for all will know Me from the little one to the great one among them.

Heb 8:12 For I will be propitious to their unrighteousnesses, and their sins I shall by no means remember anymore."

4. As the Angel of the covenant, Christ in resurrection executes the new covenant as its surety (7:22), making it real to us by assuring us that our sins have been forgiven and by dispensing the riches of the covenanted Triune God into us.

Heb 7:22 By so much Jesus has also become the surety of a better covenant.

D. *The healing Christ is the Desire of the nations—Mal. 3:1; Hag. 2:7.*

Mal 3:1 I am about to send My messenger, and he will clear the way before Me; and suddenly the Lord, whom you seek, will come to His temple. And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

Hag 2:7 And I will shake all the nations, and the Desire of all the nations will come; and I will fill this house with glory, says Jehovah of hosts.

E. *The healing Christ is the Sun of righteousness—Mal. 4:2; 3:1-3:*

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

Mal 3:1 I am about to send My messenger, and he will clear the way before Me; and suddenly the Lord, whom you seek, will come to His temple. And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

瑪 3:2 祂來的日子，誰能當得起呢？祂顯現的時候，誰能立得住呢？因為祂如煉金之人的火，如漂布之人的鹼。

瑪 3:3 祂必坐下如煉淨銀子的，必潔淨利未人，熬煉他們像金銀一樣，他們就必在公義中獻供物給耶和華。

1 『日頭』這辭指明生命，『公義』這辭指明公平；全地都充滿死亡和不公，但有了醫治的基督，就有生命和公平—參林後五 4，來六 10。

林後 5:4 因為我們在這帳幕裏的人，負重歎息，是因不願脫下這個，乃願穿上那個，好叫這必死的被生命吞滅了。

來 6:10 因為神並非不公義，竟忘記你們所作的工，和你們為著祂的名所顯出的愛，就是先前供應聖徒，如今還是供應。

2 基督第一次來臨，是黑暗時代的旭日；基督第二次來臨，要回來在祂的國裏作公義的日頭—路一 78，瑪四 2，參太十七 1～8。

路 1:78 因我們神憐憫的心腸，叫清晨的日光從高天臨到我們，

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

太 17:1 過了六天，耶穌帶著彼得、雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰，暗暗的領他們上了高山，

太 17:2 就在他們面前變了形像，臉面發光如日頭，衣服變白如光。

太 17:3 看哪，有摩西和以利亞向他們顯現，同耶穌談話。

太 17:4 彼得對耶穌說，主阿，我們在這裏真好；你若願意，我就在這裏搭三座帳棚，一座為你，一座為

Mal 3:2 And who will endure the day of His coming? And who will stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire and like fullers' soap.

Mal 3:3 And He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver, and He will purify the sons of Levi and purge them like gold and like silver, and they will offer to Jehovah a sacrifice in righteousness.

1. The word Sun indicates life, and the word righteousness indicates justice; the whole earth is filled with death and injustice, but with the healing Christ we have life and justice—cf. 2 Cor. 5:4; Heb. 6:10.

2 Cor 5:4 For also, we who are in this tabernacle groan, being burdened, in that we do not desire to be unclothed, but clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.

Heb 6:10 For God is not unrighteous, so as to forget your work and the love which you have shown toward His name in having ministered to the saints and in ministering still.

2. In His first coming Christ was the dawning Sun to the dark age; in His second coming Christ will return as the Sun of righteousness in His kingdom—Luke 1:78; Mal. 4:2; cf. Matt. 17:1-8.

Luke 1:78 Because of the merciful compassions of our God, in which the rising sun will visit us from on high,

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

Matt 17:1 And after six days Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and brought them up to a high mountain privately.

Matt 17:2 And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as the light.

Matt 17:3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, conversing with Him.

Matt 17:4 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You are willing, I will make three tents here, one for You and one for Moses and

摩西，一座為以利亞。

太 17:5 他還說話的時候，看哪，有一朵光明的雲彩遮蓋他們；看哪，又有聲音從雲彩裏出來，說，這是我的愛子，我所喜悅的，你們要聽祂。

太 17:6 門徒聽見，就面伏於地，極其害怕。

太 17:7 耶穌進前來，摸他們說，起來，不要害怕。

太 17:8 他們舉目不見一人，只見耶穌。

### 3 基督作為公義的日頭，其翅膀有醫治之能，在生命裏醫治我們—瑪四 2，約一 4 ~ 5，八 12。

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

約 1:4 生命在祂裏面，這生命就是人的光。

約 1:5 光照在黑暗裏，黑暗未曾勝過光。

約 8:12 於是耶穌又對眾人講論說，我是世界的光，跟從我的，就絕不在黑暗裏行，必要得著生命的光。

### 4 得醫治就是得拯救，得以完全；基督要醫治我們，但我們必須給祂自由，讓祂用祂的翅膀在我們上面、在我們周圍、通過我們、並在我們裏面飛翔—瑪四 2，箴四 18：

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

箴 4:18 但義人的途徑好像黎明的光，越照越明，直到日午。

### a 我們必須看見神對我們的大愛，並保守自己在神的愛中—瑪一 1 ~ 2，弗一 4 ~ 5，林後五 14，猶 19 ~ 21，帖後三 5。

瑪 1:1 耶和華藉瑪拉基傳給以色列之話語的默示。

one for Elijah.

Matt 17:5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I have found My delight. Hear Him!

Matt 17:6 And when the disciples heard this, they fell on their face and were greatly frightened.

Matt 17:7 And Jesus came to them and touched them and said, Arise, and do not be afraid.

Matt 17:8 And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no one except Jesus Himself alone.

### 3. As the Sun of righteousness with healing in His wings, Christ heals us in life—Mal. 4:2; John 1:4-5; 8:12.

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

John 1:4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.

John 1:5 And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not overcome it.

John 8:12 Again therefore Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the light of the world; he who follows Me shall by no means walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

### 4. To be healed is to be saved, to be made whole; Christ will heal us, but we must give Him the freedom to use His wings to fly above us, around us, through us, and within us—Mal. 4:2; Prov. 4:18:

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

Prov 4:18 But the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, / Which shines brighter and brighter until the full day.

### a. We must see God's great love for us and keep ourselves in the love of God—Mal. 1:1-2; Eph. 1:4-5; 2 Cor. 5:14; Jude 19-21; 2 Thes. 3:5.

Mal 1:1 The burden of the word of Jehovah to Israel through Malachi.

瑪 1:2 耶和華說，我愛了你們；你們卻說，你在何事上愛了我們呢？耶和華說，以掃不是雅各的哥哥麼？我卻愛雅各，

弗 1:4 就如祂在創立世界以前，在基督裏揀選了我們，使我們在愛裏，在祂面前，成為聖別、沒有瑕疵；

弗 1:5 按著祂意願所喜悅的，豫定了我們，藉著耶穌基督得兒子的名分，歸於祂自己，

林後 5:14 原來基督的愛困迫我們，因我們斷定：一人既替眾人死，眾人就都死了；

猶 19 這就是那些製造分裂，屬魂而沒有靈的人。

猶 20 親愛的，你們卻要在至聖的信仰上建造自己，在聖靈裏禱告，

猶 21 保守自己在神的愛中，等候我們主耶穌基督的憐憫，以至於永遠的生命。

帖後 3:5 願主修直你們心中的途徑，引導你們的心，進入神的愛以愛神，並進入基督的忍耐以忍耐。

**b 我們必須留意我們的靈，操練我們的靈，不叫那靈憂愁或銷滅那靈—瑪二 15～16，弗四 30，帖前五 19，羅八 6。**

瑪 2:15 然而神豈不是使二人成為一麼？祂靈的餘裔是屬祂的。為何成為一呢？乃是要得著屬神的後裔。所以當留意你們的靈，誰也不可以詭詐待自己幼年所娶的妻子。

瑪 2:16 耶和華以色列的神說，休妻是我所恨惡的，休妻的人是以強暴行事；所以當留意你們的靈，不可行詭詐；這是萬軍之耶和華說的。

弗 4:30 並且不要叫神的聖靈憂愁，你們原是在祂裏面受了印記，直到得贖的日子。

帖前 5:19 不要銷滅那靈，

Mal 1:2 I have loved you, says Jehovah; but you say, How have You loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother, declares Jehovah? Yet I loved Jacob;

Eph 1:4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish before Him in love,

Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

2 Cor 5:14 For the love of Christ constrains us because we have judged this, that One died for all, therefore all died;

Jude 19 These are those who make divisions, soulish, having no spirit.

Jude 20 But you, beloved, building up yourselves upon your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

Jude 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, awaiting the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

2 Thes 3:5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the endurance of Christ.

**b. We must take heed to our spirit, exercise our spirit, not grieving or quenching the Spirit—Mal. 2:15-16; Eph. 4:30; 1 Thes. 5:19; Rom. 8:6.**

Mal 2:15 But did He not make them one? And the remnant of the Spirit was His. And why the one? He sought the seed of God. Take heed then to your spirit, and let no one be treacherous to the wife of his youth.

Mal 2:16 For I hate divorce, says Jehovah the God of Israel; and he who does it behaves in violence, says Jehovah of hosts. Take heed then to your spirit, and do not be treacherous.

Eph 4:30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, in whom you were sealed unto the day of redemption.

1 Thes 5:19 Do not quench the Spirit;

羅 8:6 因為心思置於肉體，就是死；心思置於靈，乃是生命平安。

c 我們必須尊重並敬畏神，將當納的十分之一，全然送入倉庫，為着顧到召會的需要、推廣福音、供給主的僕人、並供應需要的聖徒—瑪三 7～12，申十四 22～23，腓一 5，四 15～16，約叁 5～8，羅十二 13：

瑪 3:7 萬軍之耶和華說，從你們列祖的日子以來，你們常常偏離我的律例而不遵守。現在你們要轉向我，我就轉向你們；你們卻問說，我們如何轉向呢？

瑪 3:8 人豈可奪取神之物呢？你們竟奪取我的物，你們卻說，我們在何事上奪取你的物呢？你們奪取了當納的十分之一，和當獻的供物。

瑪 3:9 你們為咒詛所咒詛，但你們通國的人，仍奪取我的物。

瑪 3:10 萬軍之耶和華說，你們要將當納的十分之一，全然送入倉庫，使我家有糧，以此試試我，是否為你們敞開天上的窗戶，傾福與你們，甚至無處可容。

瑪 3:11 萬軍之耶和華說，我必為你們斥責那吞喫者，他就不毀壞你們地的出產；你們田間的葡萄樹在未熟之先，也不掉果子。

瑪 3:12 萬軍之耶和華說，萬國必稱你們為有福的，因你們的地必成為喜樂之地。

申 14:22 你每年要把你撒種所產的，就是你田地所出的，十分取一分；

申 14:23 要在耶和華你神面前，在祂所選擇給祂名居住的地方，喫你五穀、新酒、和新油的十分之一，並牛群羊群中頭生的；這樣，你可以學習時常敬畏耶和華你的神。

Rom 8:6 For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the spirit is life and peace.

c. We must honor and fear God by bringing the whole tithe into the storehouse for the need of the church, the advancement of the gospel, the supply of the Lord's servants, and the supply of the needy saints—Mal. 3:7-12; Deut. 14:22-23; Phil. 1:5; 4:15-16; 3 John 5-8; Rom. 12:13:

Mal 3:7 From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from My statutes and have not kept them. Return to Me, and I will return to you, says Jehovah of hosts. But you say, How shall we return?

Mal 3:8 Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me. But you say, How have we robbed You? In tithes and offerings.

Mal 3:9 With the curse you are cursed, yet you, even the whole nation, rob Me.

Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe to the storehouse that there may be food in My house; and prove Me, if you will, by this, says Jehovah of hosts, whether I will open to you the windows of heaven and pour out blessing for you until there is no room for it.

Mal 3:11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sake, and for your sake he will not destroy the fruit of the ground; and for your sake the vine will not lose its fruit in the field, says Jehovah of hosts.

Mal 3:12 And all the nations will call you blessed, for you will be a land of delight, says Jehovah of hosts.

Deut 14:22 You must give a tenth of all the produce of your seed, which the field brings forth, year by year.

Deut 14:23 And you shall eat before Jehovah your God, in the place where He will choose to cause His name to dwell, the tithe of your grain, of your new wine, and of your fresh oil and the firstborn of your herd and flock, that you may learn to fear Jehovah your God always.

腓 1:5 為了你們從頭一天直到如今，在推廣福音上所有的交通；

腓 4:15 腓立比人哪，你們也知道我初傳福音，離開馬其頓的時候，在授受的賬上，除了你們以外，並沒有一個召會與我有交通；

腓 4:16 就是我在帖撒羅尼迦，你們也一次兩次的，打發人供給我的需用。

約參 5 親愛的，凡你向作客旅之弟兄所行的，都是忠信的；

約參 6 他們在召會面前見證了你的愛；你照著與神相配的，送他們往前行，就作得好；

約參 7 因他們是為那名出外，對於外邦人一無所取。

約參 8 所以我們應該款待、供應這樣的人，使我們能成為在真理上的同工。

羅 12:13 在聖徒缺乏上要有交通，待客要追尋機會。

(-) 關於當納的十分之一這話，雖是在舊約對以色列人說的，按原則說，也適用於新約的信徒—瑪三 10，參來七 1～3，太二三 23。

瑪 3:10 萬軍之耶和華說，你們要將當納的十分之一，全然送入倉庫，使我家有糧，以此試試我，是否為你們敞開天上的窗戶，傾福與你們，甚至無處可容。

來 7:1 這麥基洗德，撒冷王，至高神的祭司，就是那當亞伯拉罕殺敗諸王回來的時候，迎接他，並給他祝福的。

來 7:2 亞伯拉罕也將所得的一切，分了十分之一給他。首先，他的名字繙出來是公義王；其次，他又是撒冷王，就是平安王。

Phil 1:5 For your fellowship unto the furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now,

Phil 4:15 And you yourselves also know, Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I went out from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the account of giving and receiving except you only;

Phil 4:16 For even in Thessalonica you sent both once and again to my need.

3 John 5 Beloved, you do faithfully in whatever you have wrought for the brothers, and this for strangers,

3 John 6 Who testified to your love before the church; whom you will do well to send forward in a manner worthy of God;

3 John 7 For on behalf of the Name they went out, taking nothing from the Gentiles.

3 John 8 We therefore ought to support such ones that we may become fellow workers in the truth.

Rom 12:13 Contribute to the needs of the saints; pursue hospitality.

1) Although the word concerning the tithe was spoken to the Israelites in the Old Testament, in principle it applies also to the New Testament believers—Mal. 3:10; cf. Heb. 7:1-3; Matt. 23:23.

Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe to the storehouse that there may be food in My house; and prove Me, if you will, by this, says Jehovah of hosts, whether I will open to you the windows of heaven and pour out blessing for you until there is no room for it.

Heb 7:1 For this Melchizedec, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,

Heb 7:2 To whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all; first being interpreted king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace;

來 7:3 他無父，無母，無族譜，既無時日之始，也無生命之終，乃與神的兒子相似，是永久為祭司的。

太 23:23 假冒為善的經學家和法利賽人，你們有禍了！因為你們將薄荷、芹菜、茴香，獻上十分之一，卻撇開律法上更重的事，就是正義、憐憫、信實；這些原是必須行的，那些也是不可撇開的。

(二) 我們若在顧到金錢和財物的事上，能忠信的為着神的行政而活，主的恢復就不會有任何財務的缺乏—尼十三 10 ~ 14，路六 38，徒二十 35，太六 1 ~ 4。

尼 13:10 我見利未人所當得的分無人供給他們，甚至供職的利未人與歌唱的，俱各奔回自己的田地去了。

尼 13:11 我就斥責官長說，為何離棄神的殿呢？我便招聚利未人，使他們重站原來的崗位。

尼 13:12 猶大眾人就將五穀、新酒、和新油的十分之一，送入倉庫。

尼 13:13 我派祭司示利米雅、經學家撒督、和利未人毘大雅，作庫官管理倉庫；副官是瑪他尼的孫子，撒刻的兒子哈難。這些人都算是忠信的，他們的職分是將所供給的分給他們的弟兄。

尼 13:14 我的神阿，求你因這事記念我，不要塗抹我為我神的殿與其中的職任所行的善。

路 6:38 你們要給人，就必有給你們的，用十足的量器，連搖帶按，上尖下流的倒在你們懷裏；因為你們用甚麼量器量給人，也必用甚麼量器量給你們。

徒 20:35 我凡事給你們作了榜樣，叫你們知道，必須這樣勞苦，扶助軟弱的人，並且記念主耶穌的話，祂自己說過，施比受更為有福。

Heb 7:3 Being without father, without mother, without genealogy; having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but likened to the Son of God, abides a priest perpetually.

Matt 23:23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you give a tenth of the mint and the anise and the cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law—justice and mercy and faithfulness. But these you should have done and not neglected the others.

2) If we would be faithful to live for God's administration in caring for money and material matters, there would be no financial needs in the recovery—Neh. 13:10-14; Luke 6:38; Acts 20:35; Matt. 6:1-4.

Neh 13:10 I also found out that the portions of the Levites had not been given to them and thus the Levites and the singers, who performed the service, had gone back, each to his own fields.

Neh 13:11 So I contended with the rulers and said, Why has the house of God been forsaken? Then I gathered them together and set them in their stations.

Neh 13:12 And all Judah brought the tithe of the grain and the new wine and the fresh oil to the storehouses.

Neh 13:13 And I appointed treasurers over the storehouses, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah; and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah; for they were counted faithful, and it was their charge to distribute to their brothers.

Neh 13:14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and do not blot out my loyal deeds, which I have done for the house of my God and for its services.

Luke 6:38 Give, and it will be given to you; a good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, they will give into your bosom. For with what measure you measure, it shall be measured to you in return.

Acts 20:35 In all things I have shown you by example that toiling in this way we ought to support the weak and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

太 6:1 你們要小心，不可將你們的義行在人前，故意叫他們注視；不然，在你們諸天之上的父面前，你們就沒有賞賜了。

太 6:2 所以你施捨的時候，不可在你前面吹號，像那假冒為善的人在會堂裏和巷道上所行的，為要得人的榮耀。我實在告訴你們，他們已經充分的得了他們的賞賜。

太 6:3 但你施捨的時候，不要讓左手知道右手所作的，

太 6:4 好叫你的施捨可在隱密中，你父在隱密中察看，必要報答你。

5 得勝者為基督這日頭所重新構成，在他們父的國裏，要發光如同太陽—十三 43，士五 31。

太 13:43 那時，義人在他們父的國裏，要發光如同太陽。有耳可聽的，就應當聽。

士 5:31 耶和華阿，願你的仇敵都這樣滅亡。願愛你的人如日頭出現，光輝烈烈。這樣，那地太平四十年。

Matt 6:1 But take care not to do your righteousness before men in order to be gazed at by them; otherwise, you have no reward with your Father who is in the heavens.

Matt 6:2 Therefore when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be glorified by men. Truly I say to you, They have their reward in full.

Matt 6:3 But you, when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,

Matt 6:4 So that your alms may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.

5. The overcomers, who are reconstituted with Christ as the Sun, will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father—13:43; Judg. 5:31.

Matt 13:43 Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

Judg 5:31 May all Your enemies so perish, O Jehovah. / But may those who love Him be like the sun / When it rises in its might. And the land had rest forty years.

# 二〇一二年夏季訓練

小申言者書結晶讀經

## 第十二篇

小申言者書中所啟示的復興

讀經：哈三 2 上，何六 2，珥二 28～29，該一 14 上，二 7 上，瑪三 1 下，四 2

### 綱 目

哈 3:2 上耶和華阿，我聽見你的名聲，就懼怕。耶和華阿，求你在這些年間復興你的工作，在這些年間使你的工作顯明出來，...

何 6:2 過兩天祂必使我們活過來，第三天祂必使我們興起，我們就在祂面前活著。

珥 2:28 以後，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的老年人要作異夢；你們的青年人要見異象。

珥 2:29 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上。

該 1:14 上耶和華激動撒拉鐵的兒子猶大省長所羅巴伯的靈，和約撒答的兒子大祭司約書亞的靈，並一切餘剩之百姓的靈；...

該 2:7 上我必震動萬國，萬國所羨慕的必來到；...

瑪 3:1 下 ...你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

# 2012 Summer Training

**Crystallization-Study of the Minor Prophets**

## Message Twelve

**The Revival Revealed in the Minor Prophets**

Scripture Reading: Hab. 3:2a; Hosea 6:2; Joel 2:28-29; Hag. 1:14a; 2:7a; Mal. 3:1b; 4:2

### Outline

Hab 3:2a O Jehovah, I have heard the report concerning You and am afraid. / O Jehovah, revive Your work / In the midst of the years; / In the midst of the years make it known; ...

Hosea 6:2 He will enliven us after two days; / On the third day He will raise us up, / And we will live in His presence.

Joel 2:28 And afterward I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh, / And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy; / Your old men shall dream dreams; / Your young men shall see visions.

Joel 2:29 Indeed even upon the male and female slaves / In those days I will pour out My Spirit.

Hag 1:14a And Jehovah stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, the governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; ...

Hag 2:7a And I will shake all the nations, and the Desire of all the nations will come; ...

Mal 3:1b ... And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

壹 哈巴谷三章二節上半說到復興—『耶和華阿，求你在這些年間復興你的工作』：

一 我們可以說，復興這件事是小申言者書『外殼』裏面的『核仁』。

二 在神的選民中間，一直渴望要得着復興；我們可能對此沒有感覺，但這樣的渴望在我們多年的基督徒生活中，一直在我們裏面—參詩八十 17～19。

詩 80:17 願你的手護庇你右邊的人，就是你為自己所堅固的人子。

詩 80:18 這樣，我們便不退後離開你；求你救活我們，我們就要呼求你的名。

詩 80:19 耶和華萬軍之神阿，求你恢復我們，使你的臉發光，我們便要得救。

三 在神眼中，祂選民中的一個人代表全體；神總是將祂的選民看作團體的身體。

四 這就是說，哈巴谷和我們在神選民的單位裏乃是一；因此，當哈巴谷禱告求復興時，我們也禱告；這樣的禱告是永存的禱告。

五 我們要實行神所命定聚會和事奉的路，就需要得着復興；這就是為甚麼主帶領我們實行晨興：

1 我們信徒應當跟着日出，每早晨有復興，有新的起頭；每天我們都需要『日出』，這日出就是復興—瑪四 2，箴四 18，士五 31，太十三 43。

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

箴 4:18 但義人的途徑好像黎明的光，越照越明，直到日午。

士 5:31 耶和華阿，願你的仇敵都這樣滅亡。願愛你的

## I. Habakkuk 3:2a speaks of revival—“O Jehovah, revive Your work / In the midst of the years”:

A. *We may say that this matter of revival is the “kernel” within the “shell” of the books of the Minor Prophets.*

B. *Among God's elect there has always been an aspiration to be revived; although we may not realize it, such an aspiration has been within us through all the years of our Christian life—cf. Psalms 80:17-19.*

Psa 80:17 Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand, / Upon the son of man whom You have strengthened for Yourself;

Psa 80:18 Then we will not turn back from You. / Revive us, and we will call upon Your name.

Psa 80:19 O Jehovah God of hosts, restore us; / Cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.

C. *In the eyes of God, one person among His elect represents the whole; God always considers His elect as a corporate Body.*

D. *This means that Habakkuk and we are one in the unit of God's elect; thus, when Habakkuk prayed for revival, we also prayed; such a prayer is an everlasting prayer.*

E. *In order to practice the God-ordained and scriptural way to meet and to serve, we need to be revived; this is why the Lord leads us to practice morning revival:*

1. We believers should follow the sunrising to be revived and to have a new beginning every morning; every day we need a “sunrising,” and this sunrising is a revival—Mal. 4:2; Prov. 4:18; Judg. 5:31; Matt. 13:43.

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

Prov 4:18 But the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, / Which shines brighter and brighter until the full day.

Judg 5:31 May all Your enemies so perish, O Jehovah. / But may those who love Him

人如日頭出現，光輝烈烈。這樣，那地太平四十年。

太 13:43 那時，義人在他們父的國裏，要發光如同太陽。有耳可聽的，就應當聽。

2 我們若經歷每日的復興，就會成為活的，設資格實行神命定的路，並幫助召會實行這條路。

貳 一面，哈巴谷為復興禱告；另一面，何西阿說到『兩天』的荒涼與『第三天』的復活：『過兩天祂必使我們活過來，第三天祂必使我們興起，我們就在祂面前活着』—何六 2：

一 在主一日如千年；（彼後三 8；）按這原則，何西阿六章二節裏的兩天，也許表徵從主後七十年算起的頭兩個千年的時期；主後七十年，羅馬太子提多毀滅耶路撒冷和聖殿，殘殺成千上萬的猶太人，並使猶太人分散在列國中。

彼後 3:8 親愛的，這一件事你們卻不可不理，就是在主一日如千年，千年如一日。

何 6:2 過兩天祂必使我們活過來，第三天祂必使我們興起，我們就在祂面前活著。

二 從那時起，代表我們的以色列一直是荒涼的；從那時起，猶太人就無君王，無首領，無祭祀，也無聖殿，應驗了何西阿在三章四節的豫言。

何 3:4 因為以色列人也必多日靜居，無君王，無首領，無祭祀，無柱像，無以弗得，無家中的神像。

三 二千年之久，神把以色列留在死的光景中；過了這兩個千年的時期，第三個千年就要來到。

四 第三天，也許表徵第三個千年的時期，就是在基督復活之實際裏的千年國—復興的時代；（啟二十 6；）那時，以色列必被興起，就是得着復興。

be like the sun / When it rises in its might. And the land had rest forty years.

Matt 13:43 Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

2. If we experience a daily revival, then we will be living and qualified to practice the God-ordained way and to help the church to take this way.

**II. On the one hand, Habakkuk prayed for revival; on the other hand, Hosea spoke of the desolation of the “two days” and the resurrection on the third day—“He will enliven us after two days; / On the third day He will raise us up, / And we will live in His presence”—Hosea 6:2:**

*A. With the Lord one day is like a thousand years (2 Pet. 3:8); according to this principle, the two days in Hosea 6:2 may signify the first two periods of a thousand years each, counting from A.D. 70, when the Roman prince Titus destroyed Jerusalem and the temple, cruelly killed thousands of Jews, and scattered the Jews among the nations.*

2 Pet 3:8 But do not let this one thing escape you, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years and a thousand years like one day.

Hosea 6:2 He will enliven us after two days; / On the third day He will raise us up, / And we will live in His presence.

*B. From that time Israel, our representative, has been desolate; from that time the Jews have been without king, without prince, without sacrifice, and without the temple, fulfilling Hosea's prophecy in 3:4.*

Hosea 3:4 For the children of Israel will abide for many days without king and without prince and without sacrifice and without pillar and without ephod and teraphim.

*C. For two thousand years God has left Israel in a dead condition, but after this two-thousand-year period the third thousand years will come.*

*D. The third day may signify a third period of a thousand years, that is, the millennium, the age of restoration, which will be in the reality of Christ's resurrection (Rev. 20:6); at that time Israel will be raised up, that is, restored.*

啓 20:6 在頭一次復活有分的有福了，聖別了，第二次的死在他們身上沒有權柄；他們還要作神和基督的祭司，並要與基督一同作王一千年。

五 在我們基督徒的生活中，原則也是一樣：

1 過了兩天的荒涼，就會有第三天；基督是在第三天復活，而祂這位在復活裏是靈的基督，就是賜生命的靈，乃是第三天的實際—林前十五 4, 45, 約十一 25。

林前 15:4 而且埋葬了，又照聖經所說，第三天復活了；

林前 15:45 經上也是這樣記著：『首先的人亞當成了活的魂；』末後的亞當成了賜生命的靈。

約 11:25 耶穌對她說，我是復活，我是生命；信入我的人，雖然死了，也必復活；

2 今天我們可以接受在復活裏那是靈的基督，藉此享受祂復活的實際；我們若有復活的基督，我們就是在早晨，在日出之時；這對我們是真實的復興。

3 每當我們接觸這樣一位基督，我們就從兩天的荒涼中，被帶到第三天的復活裏。

六 小申言者書中所啟示的復興，可以應用於家庭、召會、國家、全人類、甚至整個宇宙；原則上，地上的每件事和每個人，都在何西阿六章二節所說兩天的荒涼裏：

何 6:2 過兩天祂必使我們活過來，第三天祂必使我們興起，我們就在祂面前活著。

1 自從人墮落後，一切受造之物裏面都有復興的渴望；羅馬八章二十至二十二節論到這事說，『因為受造之物服在虛空之下，不是自己願意的，乃是因那叫牠服的，指望着受造之物自己，也要從敗壞的奴役得着釋放，得享神兒女之榮耀的自由。我們知道一切受造之物一同歎息，一同受生產之苦，直到如今。』

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

*E. This principle is the same in our Christian life:*

1. After the two days of desolation there is the third day; Christ was resurrected on the third day, and as the pneumatic Christ, the life-giving Spirit, in resurrection, He is the reality of the third day—1 Cor. 15:4, 45; John 11:25.

1 Cor 15:4 And that He was buried, and that He has been raised on the third day according to the Scriptures;

1 Cor 15:45 So also it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul"; the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;

2. Today we may receive the pneumatic Christ in resurrection and thus enjoy the reality of His resurrection; if we have the resurrected Christ, we are in the morning, the sunrising, and this is a real revival to us.

3. Whenever we contact such a Christ, we are brought from the desolation of the two days to the resurrection of the third day.

*F. The revival revealed in the Minor Prophets can be applied to the family, to the church, to the nations, to the entire human race, and even to the whole universe; in principle, everything and everyone on earth are in the desolation of the two days spoken of in Hosea 6:2:*

Hosea 6:2 He will enliven us after two days; / On the third day He will raise us up, / And we will live in His presence.

1. Since the fall of man, there has been in all of creation an aspiration for revival; concerning this, Romans 8:20-22 says, "The creation was made subject to vanity, not of its own will, but because of Him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself will also be freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans together and travails in pain together until now."

羅 8:20 因為受造之物服在虛空之下，不是自己願意的，乃是因那叫牠服的，

羅 8:21 指望著受造之物自己，也要從敗壞的奴役 1 得著釋放，2 得享神兒女之榮耀的自由。

羅 8:22 我們知道一切受造之物一同歎息，一同受生產之苦，直到如今。

2 因着亞當的墮落，敗壞、奴役、和死亡就進到一切受造之物中；今天萬物都在朽壞並在敗壞的奴役之下；在這奴役下的萬物，都渴望得著復興—參林後四 16。

林後 4:16 所以我們不喪膽，反而我們外面的人雖然在毀壞，我們裏面的人卻日日在更新。

七 這要得著復興的普遍需要，只有藉着基督並在基督裏纔能滿足；惟有這位在第三天復活的基督，是更新的能力：

1 對全宇宙和全人類來說，基督是復活，就是第三天的實際；第三天的實際，乃是復活之基督的人位帶着復興的實際。

2 因此，基督是一切受造之物所渴望之復興的元素；敗壞和荒涼只能被復活的基督所吞滅。

八 經歷復興的路，乃是藉着悔改以及承認我們的罪、失敗和黑暗，而接觸基督，因此得以進到祂這復活裏面；藉此我們就從兩天的荒涼被帶到基督這第三天的實際；第三天不是別的，乃是復活之基督的人位帶着復興的實際。

叁 約珥書二章二十八至二十九節說到那靈的澆灌：

珥 2:28 以後，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的老年人要作異夢；你們的青年人要見異象。

珥 2:29 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上。

Rom 8:20 For the creation was made subject to vanity, not of its own will, but because of Him who subjected it,

Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God.

Rom 8:22 For we know that the whole creation groans together and travails in pain together until now.

2. As a result of Adam's fall, corruption, slavery, and death have come into the whole creation; today everything is decaying and is under the slavery of corruption; all the things that are under this slavery aspire to be revived—cf. 2 Cor. 4:16.

2 Cor 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart; but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day.

*G. The universal need for revival, for restoration, can be met only by Christ and in Christ; only Christ, who was resurrected on the third day, is the renewing power:*

1. For the whole universe and for all mankind, Christ is the resurrection, the reality of the third day; the reality of the third day is the person of the resurrected Christ with the reality of revival.

2. Christ, therefore, is the element of the revival for which all creation aspires; the corruption and desolation can be swallowed up only by the resurrected Christ.

*H. The way to experience revival is to contact Christ by repenting and confessing our sins, failures, and darkness, thereby entering into Him as the resurrection; by doing this, we are brought from the desolation of the two days to Christ as the reality of the third day; the third day is nothing other than the person of the resurrected Christ with the reality of revival.*

### III. Joel 2:28 and 29 speak of the outpouring of the Spirit:

Joel 2:28 And afterward I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh, / And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy; / Your old men shall dream dreams; / Your young men shall see visions.

Joel 2:29 Indeed even upon the male and female slaves / In those days I will pour out My Spirit.

一 每一天我們都需要包羅萬有、終極完成、複合、賜生命的靈這經過過程並終極完成之三一神的澆灌。

二 這靈包括基督的神性與人性，祂死的功效，並祂復活的大能；這靈乃是我們的分，我們的基業。

肆 神選民的反應是他們在靈裏被主激動：『耶和華激動撒拉鐵的兒子猶大省長所羅巴伯的靈，和約撒答的兒子大祭司約書亞的靈，並一切餘剩之百姓的靈』—該一 14 上：

一 為着恢復神殿的建造，神的選民從省長所羅巴伯起，照着神權柄的次序，在靈裏被主激動—參拉一 5。

拉 1:5 於是，猶大和便雅憫的宗族首領、祭司、利未人，就是一切被神激動他靈的人，都起來要上去建造在耶路撒冷耶和華的殿。

二 在小申言者書裏，同時題到神聖的靈和神選民被激動之人的靈。

三 在新約，神聖的靈已經終極完成並澆灌下來；（徒二 17～21，珥二 28～32；）我們人的靈因着被激動，就對這一位靈有反應。（提後一 6～7，參徒十七 16，羅八 16，林後二 13。）

徒 2:17 『神說，在末後的日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的青年人要見異象，你們的老年人要作異夢。

徒 2:18 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上，他們就要說豫言。

徒 2:19 我要在天上顯出奇事，在地上顯出神蹟，有血、有火、有煙霧。

徒 2:20 在主大而顯赫的日子來到以前，日頭要變為黑暗，月亮要變為血。

A. *Every day we need the outpouring of the all-inclusive, consummated, compound, life-giving Spirit as the processed and consummated Triune God.*

B. *This Spirit includes Christ's divinity and humanity, the effectiveness of His death, and the power of His resurrection; this Spirit is our portion, our inheritance.*

**IV. The response of God's elect is to be stirred up in their spirit by the Lord: “Jehovah stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, the governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people”—Hag. 1:14a:**

A. *For the recovery of the building of God's house, God's elect were stirred up by the Lord in their spirit in the order of God's authority, beginning with Zerubbabel the governor—cf. Ezra 1:5.*

Ezra 1:5 Then the heads of the fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin and the priests and the Levites rose up, even everyone whose spirit God had stirred up to go up to build the house of Jehovah, which is in Jerusalem.

B. *In the Minor Prophets both the divine Spirit and the stirred-up human spirit of God's elect are mentioned.*

C. *In the New Testament the divine Spirit has been consummated and poured out (Acts 2:17-21; Joel 2:28-32), and our human spirit responds to such a Spirit by being stirred up (2 Tim. 1:6-7; cf. Acts 17:16; Rom. 8:16; 2 Cor. 2:13).*

Acts 2:17 "And it shall be in the last days, says God, that I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream things in dreams;

Acts 2:18 And indeed upon My slaves, both men and women, I will pour out of My Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy.

Acts 2:19 And I will show wonders in heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapor of smoke.

Acts 2:20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord comes.

徒 2:21 那時，凡呼求主名的，就必得救。』

珥 2:28 以後，我要將我的靈澆灌在一切屬肉體的人身上；你們的兒女要說豫言，你們的老年人要作異夢；你們的青年人要見異象。

珥 2:29 在那些日子，我要將我的靈澆灌在我的奴僕和婢女身上。

珥 2:30 在天上地上，我要顯出奇事，有血、有火、有煙柱。

珥 2:31 在耶和華大而可畏的日子來到以前，日頭要變為黑暗，月亮要變為血。

珥 2:32 那時，凡呼求耶和華名的，就必得救；因為照耶和華所說的，在錫安山、在耶路撒冷，必有逃脫的人，在餘剩的人中，必有耶和華所召的。

提後 1:6 為這緣故，我題醒你，將那藉我接手，在你裏面神的恩賜，再如火挑旺起來。

提後 1:7 因為神賜給我們的，不是膽怯的靈，乃是能力、愛、並清明自守的靈。

徒 17:16 保羅在雅典等候他們的時候，看見滿城都是偶像，他裏面的靈就受到激憤。

羅 8:16 那靈自己同我們的靈見證我們是神的兒女。

林後 2:13 那時沒有找到我的弟兄提多，我靈裏不安，便辭別那裏的人，往馬其頓去了。

**伍 小申言者書也啟示基督是我們的享受；對神的基督的享受，實際上就是對神自己的享受——詩四三 4：**

詩 43:4 我就到神的祭壇，到我最喜樂的神那裏；神阿，

Acts 2:21 And it shall be that everyone who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved."

Joel 2:28 And afterward I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh, / And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy; / Your old men shall dream dreams; / Your young men shall see visions.

Joel 2:29 Indeed even upon the male and female slaves / In those days I will pour out My Spirit.

Joel 2:30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and on earth: / Blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

Joel 2:31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, / And the moon into blood, / Before the great and terrible / Day of Jehovah comes.

Joel 2:32 And everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah shall be saved; / For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem will be an escape, / As Jehovah has said, / Even for the remnant / Whom Jehovah calls.

2 Tim 1:6 For which cause I remind you to fan into flame the gift of God, which is in you through the laying on of my hands.

2 Tim 1:7 For God has not given us a spirit of cowardice, but of power and of love and of sobermindedness.

Acts 17:16 And while Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he beheld that the city was full of idols.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself witnesses with our spirit that we are children of God.

2 Cor 2:13 I had no rest in my spirit, for I did not find Titus my brother; but taking leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.

**V. The Minor Prophets also reveal that Christ is our enjoyment; the enjoyment of God's Christ is actually the enjoyment of God Himself—Psa. 43:4:**

Psa 43:4 And I will go to the altar of God, / To God my exceeding joy; / And I will praise

我的神，我要彈琴讚美你。

一 『我必震動萬國，萬國所羨慕的必來到』—該二7上，參瑪三1下：

瑪 3:1 下 …你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

1 我們可以享受基督作神選民所羨慕的，作人類所羨慕的；不論我們對主或冷或熱，我們都羨慕基督；每一天我們都羨慕基督。

2 即使萬國不認識基督，他們仍羨慕基督；所有人都羨慕和平，過美好的生活，有光、愛、忍耐、謙卑、溫柔、恆忍、喜樂、公義等美德；因着基督是這一切事物的實際，所以萬國羨慕這些事物，意即他們不知不覺的羨慕基督。

3 基督是人類惟一的需要；每個人，無論是信徒或不信者，都羨慕基督。

二 我們可以享受基督作立約的使者—1 節下：

瑪 3:1 下 …你們所尋求的主，必忽然來到祂的殿；立約的使者，就是你們所羨慕的，快要來到。

1 祂作使者，意思是說祂是服事者—參來— 14。

來 1:14 天使豈不都是服役的靈，奉差遣為那些將要承受救恩的人效力麼？

2 祂作立約的使者，設立祂的筵席，立了新約；（路二二20；）祂作新約的保證，（來七22，）使其中的一切成為我們的實際。（耶三一31～34，來八8～12。）

路 22:20 飯後，也照樣拿起杯來，說，這杯是用我血所立的新約，這血是為你們流出來的。

來 7:22 祂就成了更美之約的保證。

耶 31:31 耶和華說，日子將到，我要與以色列家和猶大家，另立新約，

You with the harp, / O God, my God.

A. "I will shake all the nations, and the Desire of all the nations will come"—Hag. 2:7a; cf. Mal. 3:1b:

Mal 3:1b … And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

1. We may enjoy Christ as the Desire of God's elect and the One desired by mankind; whether we are hot or cold toward the Lord, we desire Christ; every day we desire Christ.

2. Even though the nations do not know Christ, they still desire Christ; all people desire to have peace and a good life with virtues such as light, love, patience, humility, meekness, endurance, joy, and righteousness; since Christ is the reality of these things, for the nations to desire these things means that, unconsciously, they desire Christ.

3. Christ is mankind's unique need; everyone, the believers and the unbelievers alike, desires Christ.

B. We may enjoy Christ as the Angel of the covenant—v. 1b:

Mal 3:1b … And the Angel of the covenant, whom you desire, He will come, says Jehovah of hosts.

1. For Him to be the Angel means that He is a serving one—cf. Heb. 1:14.

Heb 1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth for service for the sake of those who are to inherit salvation?

2. As the Angel of the covenant, He enacted the new covenant at His table (Luke 22:20), and as its surety (Heb. 7:22), He makes everything in it a reality to us (Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 8:8-12).

Luke 22:20 And similarly the cup after they had dined, saying, This cup is the new covenant established in My blood, which is being poured out for you.

Heb 7:22 By so much Jesus has also become the surety of a better covenant.

Jer 31:31 Indeed, days are coming, declares Jehovah, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah,

耶 31:32 不像我拉著他們祖宗的手，領他們出埃及地的時候，與他們所立的約；我雖是他們的丈夫，他們卻背了我的約；這是耶和華說的。

耶 31:33 耶和華說，那些日子以後，我與以色列家所立的約，乃是這樣：我要將我的律法放在他們裏面，寫在他們心上；我要作他們的神，他們要作我的子民。

耶 31:34 他們各人不再教導自己的鄰舍和自己的弟兄，說，你該認識耶和華；因為他們從最小的到至大的，都必認識我，因為我要赦免他們的罪孽，不再記念他們的罪；這是耶和華說的。

來 8:8 但神既找出祂百姓的瑕疵，就說，『看哪，日子將到，主說，我要與以色列家和猶大家，立定新約，

來 8:9 不是照著我拉他們祖宗的手，領他們出埃及地的日子，與他們所立的約；因為他們沒有恆守我的約，我也不理他們；這是主說的。

來 8:10 主又說，因為這是那些日子以後，我要與以色列家所立的約：我要將我的律法賜在他們心思裏，並且將這些律法寫在他們心上；我要作他們的神，他們要作我的子民。

來 8:11 他們各人絕不用教導自己同國之民，各人也絕不用教導自己的弟兄，說，你該認識主；因為他們從最小的到至大的，都必認識我；

來 8:12 因為我要寬恕他們的不義，絕不再記念他們的罪。』

三 瑪拉基四章二節告訴我們，我們可以享受基督作公義的日頭，其翅膀有醫治之能：

瑪 4:2 但向你們敬畏我名的人，必有公義的日頭升起，其翅膀有醫治之能；你們必如圈裏的肥牛犢出來跳躍。

Jer 31:32 Not like the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day I took them by their hand to bring them out from the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was their Husband, declares Jehovah.

Jer 31:33 But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares Jehovah: I will put My law in their inward parts and write it upon their hearts; and I will be their God, and they will be My people.

Jer 31:34 And they will no longer teach, each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, Know Jehovah; for all of them will know Me, from the little one among them even to the great one among them, declares Jehovah, for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.

Heb 8:8 For finding fault with them He says, "Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, and I will consummate a new covenant upon the house of Israel and upon the house of Judah,

Heb 8:9 Not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by their hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the Lord.

Heb 8:10 For this is the covenant which I will covenant with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will impart My laws into their mind, and on their hearts I will inscribe them; and I will be God to them, and they will be a people to Me.

Heb 8:11 And they shall by no means each teach his fellow citizen and each his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for all will know Me from the little one to the great one among them.

Heb 8:12 For I will be propitious to their unrighteousnesses, and their sins I shall by no means remember anymore."

*C. Malachi 4:2 tells us that we may enjoy Christ as the Sun of righteousness with healing in His wings:*

Mal 4:2 But unto you who fear My name will the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings, and you will go forth and leap about like well-fed calves.

1 基督作為公義的日頭，成為我們的享受，驅除黑暗，使我們在生命裏長大。

2 基督作為公義的日頭，成為我們的享受，消除不義，使我們得着生命裏的醫治。

陸 當我們有基督時，我們不僅有復興，更有萬物的復興：

一 千年國將是萬物復興的時期；（太十九 28，徒三 21；）這萬物的復興要終極完成於新天新地，以新耶路撒冷為中心。

太 19:28 耶穌就對他們說，我實在告訴你們，你們這些跟從過我的人，在復興的時候，當人子坐在祂榮耀的寶座上，你們也要坐在十二個寶座上，審判以色列十二個支派。

徒 3:21 天必留祂，直到萬物復興的時候，就是神自古以來，藉著祂聖申言者的口所說的。

二 那將是藉着復活的基督所完成之終極的復興。

柒 主的心意乃是要將眾召會帶進新的復興裏，以結束這個世代：

一 我們藉着今時代的職事，達到神聖啟示的最高峯，就是神永遠經綸的啟示，就能進入新的復興：『我盼望全地眾召會的聖徒，尤其是同工和長老，都看見這啟示，然後起來禱告，求神給我們新的復興——一個歷史上從未有過的復興』——歷代志生命讀經，一七頁。

二 我們過神人的生活，就能進入新的復興：『我們都該宣告，我們要過神人的生活。至終，神人將是勝利者，得勝者，作耶路撒冷裏的錫安。這要帶進歷史上前所未見新的復興，也要結束這個世代』——歷代志生命讀經，三五頁。

三 我們按着神牧養人，就能進入新的復興：『我盼望因着

1. As the Sun of righteousness, Christ is our enjoyment for our growing in life, in the dispelling of the darkness.

2. As the Sun of righteousness, Christ is our enjoyment for our healing in life, in the effacing of unrighteousness.

## VI. When we have Christ, we not only have revival—we have restoration:

A. *The millennial kingdom will be a time of restoration (Matt. 19:28; Acts 3:21); this restoration will consummate in the new heaven and new earth with the New Jerusalem as the center.*

Matt 19:28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that you who have followed Me, in the restoration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Acts 3:21 Whom heaven must indeed receive until the times of the restoration of all things, of which God spoke through the mouth of His holy prophets from of old.

B. *That will be the ultimate, the consummate, restoration accomplished by the resurrected Christ.*

## VII. The Lord desires to bring the churches into a new revival to end this age:

A. *We can enter into a new revival by arriving at the highest peak of the divine revelation through the ministry of the age—the revelation of the eternal economy of God: “I hope that the saints in all the churches throughout the earth, especially the co-workers and the elders, will see this revelation and then rise up to pray that God would give us a new revival—a revival which has never been recorded in history”—Life-study of First and Second Chronicles, p. 15.*

B. *We can enter into a new revival by living the life of a Godman: “We should all declare that we want to live the life of a God-man. Eventually, the God-men will be the victors, the overcomers, the Zion within Jerusalem. This will bring in a new revival which has never been seen in history, and this will end this age”—Life-study of First and Second Chronicles, p. 28.*

C. *We can enter into a new revival by shepherding people according to God: “I hope that*

我們接受有關牧養的這個負擔，在我們中間會有真正的復興。眾召會若都接受這教訓，有分於基督奇妙的牧養，在主的恢復裏就會有一次大的復興』—活力排，四九頁。

*there will be a genuine revival among us by our receiving this burden of shepherding. If all the churches receive this teaching to participate in Christ's wonderful shepherding, there will be a big revival in the recovery”—The Vital Groups, p. 40.*